

THE
DEATH of DEATH
IN THE
DEATH of CHRIST.

BEING
A TREATISE OF THE
REDEMPTION AND RECONCILIATION
THAT IS IN THE BLOOD OF CHRIST;
WHEREIN THE WHOLE CONTROVERSY ABOUT
UNIVERSAL REDEMPTION,
IS FULLY DISCUSSED:

IN FOUR PARTS.

++++
BY JOHN OWEN, D.D.

++++

First American Edition, carefully revised and corrected.

CARLISLE, (Pennsylvania)
PRINTED BY GEORGE KLINE

M,DCC,XCII.



P R E F A C E.

Reader,

IF thou intendest to go any *farther*, I would entreat thee to stay *here* a little. If thou art, as many in this pretending age, a *sign or tittle-gazer*—and comest into books as *Cato* into the *theatre*, to go out again—thou hast had thy entertainment; *farewell*. With him that resolves a serious view of the following *discourse*, and really desireth satisfaction from the *word* and *christian reason*, about the *great things* contained therein, I desire a few words in the *portal*. Divers things there are, of no small *consideration* to the business we have in hand, which I am persuaded thou canst not be *unacquainted* with, and therefore I will not trouble thee with a needless repetition of them.

I shall only crave thy *leave*,—to *preface* a little to the point in hand, and my present *undertaking* therein; with the result of some of my *thoughts* concerning the whole, after a more than seven years *serious inquiry* (bottomed I hope upon the strength of *Christ* and guided by his spirit) into the mind of *God* about these things,—with a serious perusal of *all* which I could attain, that the *wit* of man, in *former* or *latter* days, hath published in opposition to the *truth* which I desire (according to the measure of the gift received) here to *assert*. Some things then, as to the chief point in hand, I would desire the *Reader* to observe: As,

1st, That the assertion of *Universal Redemption*, or the *general ransom*, so as to make it in the least measure *beneficial* for the end intended,—goes not *alone*. *Election* of free grace,—as the fountain of all following dispensations, all *discriminating* purposes of the *Almighty*, depending on his own good pleasure and *will*, must be removed out of the way. Hence *those* who would for the present, (*populo ut placerent quas fecere fabulas*) desirously retain some shew of asserting the *liberty* of eternally distinguishing *free grace*; do themselves utterly *raze*, in respect of any *fruit* or profitable issue, the whole *imaginary fabric* of *general redemption*, which they had before erected. Some* of these make the decree of *election* to be antecedaneous to the death of *Christ*, (as themselves absurdly speak,) or the *decree* of the death of *Christ*: then frame a two-fold *election*; one, of some to be the *sons*,—the other, of the rest to be *servants*. But this *election* of some to be *servants*, the Scripture calls *reprobation*;

* T. M. Universality of free-grace.

tion; and speaks of it as the issue of *hatred*, or a purpose of rejection, Rom. ix. 11, 12. To be a *servant*, in opposition to *children* and their *liberty*, is as high a curse as can be expressed, Gen. ix. 25. Is this Scripture-election? Besides, if Christ *died* to bring those he died for, unto the *adoption* and inheritance of children; what good could possibly redound to them thereby, who were *predestinated* before to be only *servants*?

Others † make a general *conditionate* decree of *redemption*, to be antecedaneous to *election*; which they assert to be the first *discriminating* purpose concerning the sons of men, and to depend on the alone *good pleasure* of God: that any others shall partake of the *death* of Christ or the fruits thereof, either unto *grace* or *glory*, but only those persons so *elect*ed,—that they deny. *Cui bono* now? to what *purpose* serves the *general ransom*? but only to assert,—that *Almighty* God would have the precious blood of his *dear Son* poured out, for innumerable *souls* whom he will not have to share in any *drop* thereof; and so, in respect of them, to be spilt in *vain*; or else to be shed for them, only that they might be the *deeper* damned. This *fountain* then of free-grace, this *foundation* of the new *covenant*, this *bottom* of all gospel-dispensations, this fruitful *womb* of all eternally distinguishing mercies, the *purpose* of God according to *election*, must be opposed, slighted, blasphemed; that the *figment* of the sons of men may not appear to be *truncus ficulnus*, *inutile lignum*, an unprofitable stock;—and all the *thoughts* of the most High, *differencing* between man and man, must be made to *take occasion*, say *some*, to be *caused*, say *others*, by their *holy-self-spiritual* endeavours: *gratum opus agricolis*, a savory sacrifice to the *Roman Belus*; a sacred *orgie* to the long-bewailed *manes* of St. *Pelagius*.

And here, (2dly,) *Free-will*, *amor et delicia humani generis*, corrupted nature's deformed *darling*, the *Pallas* or beloved *self-conception* of darkened minds,—finds *open hearts* and *arms*, for its *adulterous* embraces; yea, the *dye* being cast, and *Rubico* passed over,—*eo devenere fata ecclesie*, that having opposed the *free distinguishing* grace of God, as the sole sworn *enemy* thereof; it advanceth itself, (or an *inbred native ability* in every one, to embrace a portion of *generally exposed mercy*) under the name of free-grace. *Tantane vos tenuit generis fiducia vestri*? This, this is Universalists *free-grace*; which, in the Scripture-phrase, is *curst corrupted* nature: neither

can

† Camers. Amiral. &c.

P R E F A C E.

can it otherways be. *A general ransom without free-will, is but phantasia inutile pondus, a burdensome fancy: the merit of the death of Christ being to them as an ointment in a box, that hath neither virtue nor power to act or reach out its own application unto particulars; being only set out in the gospel to the view of all—that those who will, by their own strength, lay hold on it and apply it to themselves, may be healed. Hence is the dear esteem and high valuation, which this old idol free-will hath attained in these days; being so useful to the general ransom, that it cannot live a day without it. Should it pass for true what the Scripture affirms, viz. that we are by nature dead in trespasses and sins; there would not be left of the general ransom, a sherd to take fire from the hearth: like the wood of the vine, it would not yield a pin to hang a garment upon: all which you shall find fully declared, in the ensuing treatise. But here, as though all the undertakings and Babylonish attempts of the old Pelagians, with their varnished offspring the late Arminians, were slight and easy; I shall shew you greater abominations than these, and further discoveries of the imagery of the hearts of the sons of men.*

In pursuance of this persuasion of *universal redemption*, not a few have arrived (whither it naturally leads them) to deny the *satisfaction* and *merit* of Christ. Witness *P. H.* who not being able to untie, ventured boldly to cut this Gordian knot; but so as to make both ends of the chain useless. To the question, Whether Christ died for all men or not? he answers,—that he died neither for all, nor any, so as to purchase life and salvation for them. *O tan, poion se epos phugen hercos odonton?* shall cursed Socinianism be worded into a glorious discovery of *free-grace*? Ask now for proofs of this assertion,—as you might justly expect *Achillean* arguments from those who delight *akineta kinein*, to throw down such foundations, (as shall put all the righteous in the world to a loss thereby;) *Projicit ampullas et sesquipedia verba; hyperonka mataiatetos*, great swelling words of vanity, drummy expressions, a noise from emptiness, (the usual language of men, who know not what they speak, nor whereof they do affirm,) is all that is produced: such contemptible products, have our tympanous mountains. Poor creatures, whose souls are merchandized by the painted faces of novelty and vanity; whilst these *Joabs* salute you with the kisses of free grace, you see not the sword that is in their hands; whereby they smite you under the fifth rib, in the very heart blood of faith and all Christian consolation. It seems

seems our blessed *Redeemer's* deep humiliation, in bearing the *chastisement* of our peace and the *punishment* of our transgressions, being made a *curse* and *sin*, *deserted* under wrath and the power of death,—procuring *redemption* and the remission of sins through the effusion of his blood, *offering* himself up a sacrifice to God to make *reconciliation* and purchase an atonement; his *pursuing* this undertaking with continued intercession in the *holiest of holies*, with all the benefits of his *mediatorship*;—do no way *procure* either life and salvation, or *remission* of sins; but only serve to *declare*, that we are not indeed what his word affirms we *are*, viz. *curst*, *guilty*, *defiled*, and only not actually cast into hell. *Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?* See this at large confuted, Book 3.

Now this last *assertion* throughly fancied, hath opened a door and given an *inlet* to all those pretended *heights*, and new-named glorious *attainments*,—which have *metamorphosed* the person and mediation of Christ, into an *imaginary diffused goodness and love*, communicated from the Creator unto the new creation:—than which *familistical fables*, * *Cerdon's* two principles were not more *absurd*; the *Platonic numbers*, nor the *Valentinian Aëones*, (flowing from the teeming wombs of *Pleroma*, *Aion*, *Teleios*, *Sige*, *Bythos*, and the rest, vented for *high*, and *glorious attainments* in Christian religion near 1500 years ago) were not less intelligible. Neither did the *corroding* of Scriptures by that Pontic vermin *Marcion*, equalize the contempt and scorn cast upon them by these *impotent impostors*; exempting their *whispered* discoveries from their *trial*, and exalting their *revelations* above their authority. Neither do some stay here; but, *his gradibus itur in cælum*, Heaven-itself is broke open for all; from universal *redemption*, through universal *justification*, in a general *covenant*, they have arrived (*haud ignota loquor*) at universal *salvation*; neither can any *forfeiture* be made of the purchased inheritance.

*Ergo agite ô juvenes, tantarum in munere laudum;
Cingite fronde comas, et pocula porgite dextris:
Communemque vocate deum, et date vina volentes.*

March on brave youths, i'th' praise of such free grace;
Surround your locks with bays, and full cups place
In your right hands; drink freely on; then call,
O'th' common hope, the ransom general.

These

* Iren. l. 2. c. 6, 7, 14, 15, &c. Clem. Strom. 3. Ep. Hæref. 31. Tertul. ad. Valen.

These and the like *persuasions* I no way dislike, because wholly *new* to the men of this *generation*: That I may add this by the way; every age hath its employment in the *discovery* of truth. We are not come to the *bottom* of vice or virtue; the whole *world* hath been employed in the practice of iniquity 5000 years and upwards; and yet *Aspice hoc novum*, may be set on many villanies; behold daily new inventions. No wonder then if *all truth* be not yet discovered. Something may be *revealed* to them, who as yet *sit by*. Admire not if *Saul* also be among the *prophets*; for who is their father? Is he not *free* in his *dispensations*? Are all the *depths* of Scripture, where the *elephants* may swim, just fathomed to the bottom? let any man observe the *progress* of the last century in unfolding the *truths* of God; and he will scarce be obstinate, that *no more* is left—as yet undiscovered. Only the *itching* of corrupted fancies, the *boldness* of darkened minds and lascivious wanton wits, in *venting new created nothings*, insignificant vanities, with an intermixed dash of blasphemy—is that which I desire to oppose. And that especially considering the *genius* (if I may so speak) of the *days* wherein we live; in which what by *one* means, what by *another*, there is almost a general deflection after *novelty* grown amongst us; * *some are credulous, some negligent, some fall into errors, some seek them*. A great suspicion almost every day, grows upon me, which, I would thank any one, upon solid grounds, to *free* me from; that *pride* of spirit, with an *Herostratus*-like desire to grow *big* in the mouths of men—hath acted many, in the *conception* and publication of some *easily invented* false opinions. Is it not to be thought also, that it is from the *same humour* possessing many, that every one of them almost strives to *put on* beyond his companions, in framing some *singular* artifice? To be a *follower* of others, though in *desperate* engagements, is too mean an undertaking.

Aude aliquid brevibus gyaris vel carcere dignum,

Si vis esse aliquid; probitas laudatur, et alget. Juv.

And let it be no small † *peccadillo*, no underling opinion, friends; if in these busy times, you would have it taken notice of; of ordinary errors you may cry

— *quis leget hæc? nemo hercule, nemo;*

Aut duo, aut nemo.

They

* *Quidam creduli, quidam negligentes sunt, quibusdam mendacium obrepit, quibusdam placet.*

† *In tam occupata civitate, fabulas vulgaris nequitia non invenit.* Sen. Ep. 120.

They must be *glorious attainments*, beyond the *understanding* of men, and above the *wisdom* of the word, which attract the eyes of poor deluded souls. The great Shepherd of the sheep, our Lord Jesus Christ, recover his poor wanderers to his own fold.

But to return thither from whence we have digressed. This is that *fatal Helena*—an useless, barren, fruitless *fancy*; for whose enthroning, such irksome tedious *contentions* have been caused to the *churches* of God—a mere *Rome*, a desolate dirty place of *cottages*, until all the world be *robbed* and *spoiled* to adorn it. Suppose Christ died for *all*; yet if God, in his *free purpose*, have chosen *some* to obtain life and salvation, passing by *others*—will it be profitable only to the *former*, or unto *all*? surely the *purpose* of God must stand, and he *will do all his pleasure*; wherefore *election*, either with *Huberus*, by a wild *contradiction*, must be made *universal*; or the thoughts of the Most High *suspended* on the free will of man. Add this borrowed *feather* to the *general ransom*, that at least it may have some colour of pompous ostentation; yet if the *free grace* of God work *effectually* in some, not in others, can those *others* passed by in its powerful operation, have any *benefit* by *universal redemption*? no more than the *Egyptians* had, in the *angel's* passing over *those* houses whose doors were not sprinkled with *blood*, leaving some dead behind him.

Almighty powerful *free grace* then must strike its sail, that *free will*, like the *Alexandrian* ships to the *Roman* havens, may come in with top and top-gallant; for without it, the whole territory of *universal redemption* will certainly be *furnished*; but let these doctrines, of God's eternal *election*, the free grace of *conversion*, *perseverance*, and their *necessary* consequents, be asserted; *movet cornicula risum, furtivis nudata coloribus*; it has not the least *appearance* of profit or consolation, but what it *robs* from the *sovereignty* and *grace* of God; but of these things more afterwards.

Some flourishing *pretences* are usually held out by the *abettors* of the *general ransom*; which by thy patience, *courteous Reader*, we will a little view in the entrance, to remove some *prejudice* that may lie in the way of truth.

1. The *glory* of God, they say, is exceedingly *exalted* by it; his *good-will* and kindness towards men, *abundantly* manifested, in this enlargement of its *extent*; and his free grace, by *others* restrained, set out with a powerful endearment.—This they say; which is in *effect*—*all things will be well, when God is contented with that portion of glory which is of our assigning.*

figning. The prisoners of the earth account it their greatest *wisdom*, to varnish over their *favours*, and to set out with a *full mouth*, what they have done with *half a hand*; but will it be acceptable to *lie* for God, by extending his *bounty* beyond the marks and eternal *bounds* fixed to it in his word? change first a *hair* of your own heads, or add a *cubit* to your own *statures*, before you come in with an addition of *glory*, not *owned* by him, to the Almighty. But so for the most part is it with corrupted *nature*, in all such *mysterious* things; discovering the baseness and *vileness* thereof. If God be apprehended to be as *large* in *grace*, as that is in *offence*, (I mean in respect of particular offenders, for in respect of his people he is larger) though it be *free*, and he hath proclaimed to all, that *he may do what he will with his own*, giving no account of his matters; *all shall be well*, he is *gracious*, *merciful*, &c. But if once the Scripture is conceived, to hold out his *sovereignty* and free *distinguishing* grace, suited in its *dispensation* to his own purpose according to *election*, he is *immanis*, *truculentus*, *diabolo*, *Tiberio*, *tetrior*, (*horresco referens*.) The *learned* know well where to find this *language*, and I will not be *instrumental* to propagate their blasphemies to others. *Sed deus homini non placuerit, deus non erit*, said *Tertullian* of the heathen deities; and shall it be so with us? God forbid. This *pride* is inbred;* it is a part of our *corruption* to defend it.

If we maintain then the *glory* of God, let us speak in his own *language*, or be for ever *silent*. That is *glorious* in him which he *ascribes* unto himself. Our *inventions*, though never so splendid in our *own* eyes, are unto him an abomination; a *striving* to pull him down from his eternal *excellency*, to make him altogether like unto us. God would never allow, that the *will* of the creature should be the *measure* of his honour. The obedience of *Paradise* was to have been *regulated*; God's *prescription* hath been the bottom of his *acceptation* of any duty, ever since he had a *creature* to worship him; the very *heathen* knew, that *that service* alone was welcome to God, which himself *required*, and that *glory* *owned*, which himself had *revealed* that he would appear glorious in it. Hence, as † *Epimenides* advised the *Athenians*, in a time of danger, to sacrifice *Theo profekonti*, to him to whom it was meet and due; which gave occasion to the altar, which *Paul* saw bearing the superscription of *Agnosko Theo*, to the

B

unknown

* *Natura sic apparet vitiata, ut hoc majoris vitii sit non videre.*

Aug.

† *Laert. in vit. Epimen.*

unknown God; so *Socrates* tells us in *Plato**, that every god will be worshipped, *To malista auto arefconti tropo*, in that way which pleaseth best his own mind; and in christianity, *Hierome* lets it down for a rule, that *honos præter mandatum est dedecus*; God is dishonoured by that honour, which is ascribed to him beyond his own prescription; and one wittily on the second commandment—*non imago non simulacrum damnatur, sed non facies tibi*; assigning to God any thing, by him not assumed, is a making to ourselves, a deifying of our own imaginations. Let all men then cease squaring the glory of God, by their own corrupted principles, and more corrupted persuasions; the word alone is to be arbitrator in the things of God; which also I hope will appear by the following treatise, to hold out nothing in the matter in hand, contrary to those natural notions of God and his goodness, which in the sad ruins of *innocency* have been retained. On these grounds we affirm, that all that glory of God which is pretended to be asserted by the general ransom, however it may seem glorious to purblind nature, is indeed a sinful flourish, for the obscuring of that glory wherein God is delighted.

2. It is strongly pretended, that the worth and value of the satisfaction of Christ, by the opposite opinion limited to a few, are exceedingly magnified in this extending of it to all; when, besides which was said before, (about an human extending of the things of God, beyond the bounds by himself fixed unto them) the merit of the death of Christ, consisting in its own internal worth and sufficiency, with that obligation which, by his obedience unto death, was put upon the justice of God for its application unto them for whom he died, is quite enervated and overthrown by it, made of no account, and such as never produced of itself absolutely the least good to any particular soul; which is so fully manifested in the following treatise, as I cannot but desire the Reader's sincere consideration of it; it being a matter of no small importance.

3. A seeming smile cast upon the opinion of universal redemption, by many texts of Scripture, with the ambiguity of some words which, though in themselves either figurative or indefinite, yet seem to be of an universal extent, maketh the abettors of it exceedingly rejoice. Now concerning this, I shall only desire the Reader not to be startled at the multitude of places of Scripture, which he may find heaped up by some of late about this business, (especially by *Thomas More*, in his *Universality of Free Grace*) as though they proved and confirmed

* *Plato de legib. lib. 7.*

confirmed that, for which they are produced, but rather prepare himself to admire at that *confidence* of men, particularly of *him* now named, to make such a flourish with *colours* and drums, having indeed no *soldiers* at all; for notwithstanding all their *pretences*, it will appear, that they *hang* the whole weight of their *building* on three or four texts of Scripture, viz. 1 *Tim.* ii. 5, 6. *John* iii. 16, 17. *Heb.* ii. 9. 1 *John* ii. 2. with some few others; and the *ambiguity* of two or three words, which themselves cannot deny to be of exceeding *various* acceptations. All which are at large discussed in the ensuing *treatise*; no one place that hath, with the least shew or colour, been brought forth by any of our *adversaries* in their own defence, or for the opposing of the *effectual redemption of the elect only*, being omitted; the book of *Thomas More* being in all the strength thereof fully met withal and enervated.

4. Some men have, by I know not what *misprision*, entertained a persuasion, that the opinion of the *Universalists* serves exceedingly to set forth the *love* and free grace of God; yea they make *free grace*, that glorious expression, to be *that* alone which is couched in their *persuasion*, viz. that *God loves all alike, gave Christ to die for all, and is ready to save all*, if they will lay hold on him; under which *notion*, how greedily the *hook*, as well as the *bait*, is swallowed by many, we have daily experience; when the *truth* is, it is utterly destructive to the *free distinguishing grace* of God, in all the dispensations and workings thereof. It *evidently* opposeth God's free grace of *election*, as hath been declared; and therein, that very *love* from which God sent his Son; his free distinguishing grace, also of *effectual calling*, must be made by it to give place to *nature's darling*, free will; yea and the whole *covenant of grace* made void; by holding it out no otherwise, but as a *general removing of the wrath*, which was due to the breach of the *covenant of works*; for what else can be imagined (though this certainly they have not, *John* iii. 36.) to be granted to the *most* of thole *all*, with whom they affirm this *covenant* to be made. Yea, notwithstanding their flourish of *free grace*, as themselves are forced to grant, that after all that was *effected* by the death of Christ, it was possible that *none* should be saved; so I hope I have clearly proved, that if he accomplished by his *death* no more than they *ascribe* unto it, it is utterly *impossible* that *any one* should be saved. *Quid dignum tanto?*

5. The opinion of *universal redemption* is not a little *advantaged*,

vantaged, by presenting to *convinced* men a seeming ready way to *extricate* themselves out of all their *doubts* and perplexities, and to give them all the *comfort* the death of Christ can afford, before they feel any *power* of that death *working* within them, or find any *efficacy* of free grace drawing their hearts to the *embracing* of Christ in the promise, or *obtaining* a particular interest in him; which are *tedious* things to flesh and blood to *attend* unto, and *wait* upon; some boast, that by this *persuasion*, that hath been effected in an *hour*, which they waited for before *seven* years without success. To dispel this poor empty flourish, I shall shew in the progress, that it is very *ready* and apt to *deceive* multitudes with a plausible *delusion*, but really undermines the very *foundations* of that strong unfailing *consolation*, which God hath shewed himself *abundantly willing* that the *heirs of promise* should receive.

These and the like are the *general pretences*, wherewith the abettors of a *general ransom* do seek to commend *themselves* and their opinion to the *affections* of credulous souls; through them making an open and easy *passage* into their belief, for the swallowing and digesting that *bitter* potion which lurks in the bottom of their cup; of these, I thought meet to give the *Reader* a brief view in the *entrance*, to take off his mind from *empty generals*, that he might be the better prepared to *weigh* all things carefully in an equal *balance*; when he shall come to consider those *particulars* afterwards insisted on, wherein the great pretended strength of our adversaries lies.—It remaineth only, that I give the *Christian Reader* a brief account of my *call* unto and *undertaking* in this work; and so close this preface. Then,

1. I will *assure thee*, it is not the least *thirst* in my affections, to be drinking of the waters of *Meribah*, nor the least *desire* to have a share in *Ishmael's* portion, to have my *hand* against *others*, and *theirs* against *me*, that put me upon this task. I never like myself *worse* than when faced with a *vizard* of disputing in controversies. The *complexion* of my soul is much more pleasant unto me in the water of *Shiloah*.

—*Nuper me in littore vidi,
Cum placidum ventis flaret mare.*—

What *invitation* there can be in itself for any one to lodge, much less *abide* in this quarrelsome *scambling* territory, where, as *Tertullian* * says of *Pontus*, *omne quod flat Aquilo est*, no wind blows but what is *sharp* and keen, I know not. Small
pleasure

pleasure in those walks, which are attended with dangerous precipices and unpleasing difficulties on every side.

Utque viam teneas, nulloque errore traharis;

Per tamen adversi gradiendum cornua Tauri,

Æmoniosque Arcus, violentique ora Leonis. Ovid.

No quiet nor peace in these things and ways, but continual brawls and dissensions.

— *Non hospes ab hospite tutus,*

Non socer à genero; fratrum quoque gratia rara est.

The strongest bonds of nearest relations are too commonly broken by them. Were it not for that precept, *Jude* verse 3. and the like, of contending earnestly for the faith once delivered unto the saints, with the founding of my bowels for the loss of poor seduced souls, I could willingly engage myself into an unchangeable resolution, to fly all wordy battles and paper combats, for the residue of my few and evil days.

It is not then (that I may return) any *Salamandrian* complexion, that was the motive to this undertaking. Neither,

2. Was any conceit of my own abilities for this work, as though I were the fittest among many to undertake it; I know that as in all things, I am less than the least of all saints, so in these I am

Ute tritos, ute tetartos,

Ute duodecatos, ud 'enlogo ud 'en arithmo.

Abler * pens have had, within these few years, the discussing and ventilating of some of these questions, in our own language; some have come to my hands; but none of weight, before I had well nigh finished this heap of mine own; which was some twelve months since and upwards. In some of these, at least in all of them, I had rested fully satisfied; but that I observed they had all tied up themselves to some certain parts of the controversy, especially the removing of objections, neither compassing nor methodizing the whole; whereby I discerned, that the nature of the things under debate, viz. satisfaction, reconciliation, redemption, and the like, was left exceedingly in the dark; and the strong foundation of the whole building, not so much as once discovered. Therefore,

3. It was always upon my desires, that some one would undertake the main; and unfold out of the word from the bottom, the whole dispensation of the love of God to his elect in

* Vindic. Redempt. by my reverend and learned brother Mr. John Stalham; Mr. Rutherford's Christ dying and drawing sinners,

in Jesus Christ, with the *conveyance* of it through the promises of the gospel; being in all the *fruits* thereof, purchased and *procured* by the oblation and intercession of Jesus Christ; by which it could not but be made apparent, what was the great *design* of the blessed *Trinity* in this great work of *redemption*; with how *vain* an attempt and fruitless *endeavour*, it must needs be, to extend it beyond the *bounds* and limits assigned unto it by the principal *agents* therein. That *arguments* also might be produced, for the *confirmation* of the truth we assert, in opposition to the *error* opposed, and so the *weak* established, and *dissenters* convinced, was much in my *wishes*. The doctrine of the *satisfaction* of Christ, his *merit*, and the *reconciliation* wrought thereby, (understood aright by few, and of late oppugned by some) being so nearly related to the point of *redemption*, I desired also to have seen cleared, *unfolded*, vindicated, by some able pen. But now after *long waiting*, finding none to *answer* my expectation, (although of *myself* I can truly say, with him in the *Comædian*, *Ego me neque tam astutum esse, neque ita perspicacem id scio*; that I should be fit for such an *undertaking*; the counsel of the *Poet* also running much in my mind,

*Sumite materiam vestris qui scribitis æquam
Viribus; et versate diu quid ferre recusant,
Quid valeant humeri.*——Horat.)

Yet at the *last* laying aside all such thoughts, by looking up to him who supplieth *seed* to the sower and doth *all our works* for us, I suffered myself to be *overcome* unto the work; with that of another, *ab alio quovis hoc fieri malletm quàm à me, sed à me tamen potius quàm à nemine*; I had rather it should have been done by *any* than *myself*—by *myself* only, rather than by *none*; especially considering the industrious *diligence* of the opposers of *truth*, in these days.

——*Scribunt indocti, doctique;*

Ut jugulent homines surgunt de nocte latrones,

Ut teipsum serves non expergisceris?

Hor.

Add unto the former *desire*, a consideration of the frequent *conferences* I had been *invited* unto, about these things; the daily spreading of the *opinions* here opposed, about the *parts* where I live; and a greater *noise* concerning their prevailing in other *places*, with the *advantage* they had obtained by some *military* abettors; moreover, the *stirring* up of divers eminent and learned friends; and you have the *sum* of what I desire to hold forth, as the cause of my *undertaking* this task. What the *Lord* hath enabled me to perform therein,

in, must be left to the *judgment* of others; altogether *hopeless* of *success* I am not; but fully *resolved*, that I shall not *live* to see a solid *answer* given unto it. If any shall undertake to *vellicate* and pluck some of the branches, rent from the roots and *principles* of the whole discourse, I shall *freely* give them leave to enjoy their own *wisdom* and *imaginary* conquest: If any shall *seriously* undertake to debate the *whole cause*, if I *live* to see it effected, I *engage* myself, by the Lord's assistance, to be their humble *convert* or fair *antagonist*. In that which is *already* accomplished, by the good hand of the Lord, I hope the *learned* may find something for their *contentment*, and the *weak* for their strengthening and *satisfaction*; that in *all*, some *glory* may redound to *him* whose it is, and whose *truth* is here unfolded, by the unworthiest Labourer in his vineyard,

J. OWEN.





The Death of Death, &c.



B O O K I.

C H A P. I.

In general of the end of the death of Christ, as it is in the Scripture proposed.

I. **B**Y the end of the death of Christ, we mean in general, both first, that which his Father and himself intended in it; and secondly, that which was effectually fulfilled and accomplished by it. Concerning either, we may take a brief view of the expressions used by the Holy Ghost.

1st. For the first: Will you know the end wherefor, and the intention wherewith Christ came into the world? Let us ask himself, (who knew his own mind, as also all the secrets of his Father's bosom) and he will tell us, that the Son of man came to *save that which was lost*, Matth. xviii. 11. to recover and save poor lost sinners; that was his intent and design, as is again asserted, Luke xix. 10. Ask also his Apostles, who know his mind; and they will tell you the same. So Paul, 1 Tim. i. 15. *This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners.* Now, if you will ask who these sinners are, towards whom he hath this gracious intent and purpose; himself tells you, Mat. xx. 28. that he came to give his life a ransom for many; in other places called us, believers, distinguished from the world; for *he gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father*, Gal. i. 4. That was the will and intention of God, that he should give himself for us, that we might be saved, being separated from the world.—They are his church, Eph. v. 25, 26, 27. *He loved the church, and gave himself for it, that he might sanctify and cleanse it, with the washing of water, by the word; that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish.* Which last words express also the very aim, and end of Christ, in giving himself for any; even that they may be made fit

for God, and brought nigh unto him; the like whereof is also asserted, Tit. ii. 14. *He gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.* Thus clear then and apparent, is the intention and design of Christ and his Father in this great work; even what it was, and towards whom, viz. to save us, to deliver us from this evil world, to purge and wash us; to make us holy, zealous, fruitful in good works; to render us acceptable, and to bring us unto God, for through him *we have access into this grace wherein we stand,* Rom. v. 2.

2dly. The effect also, and actual product of the work itself, or what is accomplished and fulfilled by the death, bloodshedding, or oblation of Jesus Christ, is no less clearly manifested; but is as fully, and very often more distinctly expressed.

As. 1. *Reconciliation* with God, by removing and slaying the enmity that was between him and us; for when *we were enemies, we were reconciled unto God by the death of his Son,* Rom. v. 10. God was in him *reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them,* 2 Cor. v. 19. yea he hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, verse 18. And if you would know how this reconciliation was effected, the Apostle will tell you; that *He abolished in his flesh, the enmity, the law of commandments consisting in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; and that he might reconcile both unto God, in one body by the cross; having slain the enmity thereby,* Eph. ii. 15, 16. so that he is our peace, verse 14.

2. *Justification*; by taking away the guilt of sins, procuring remission and pardon of them, redeeming us from their power, with the curse and wrath due unto us for them; for by his own blood he is entered into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us, Heb. ix. 12. *He redeemed us from the curse, being made a curse for us,* Gal. iii. 13. *His own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree,* 1 Pet. ii. 24. We have all sinned and come short of the glory of God; but are justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ; whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins, Rom. iii. 23, 24, 25. for in him we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins, Col. i. 14.

3. *Sanctification*; by taking away of the uncleanness and



and pollution of our sins, renewing in us the image of God, and supplying us with the graces of the spirit of holiness; for the blood of *Christ*, who through the eternal spirit offered himself without spot to God, purgeth our conscience from dead works, to serve the living God, Heb. ix. 14. yea the blood of *Jesus Christ* cleanseth us from all sin, 1 John i. 7. by himself he purgeth our sins, Heb. i. 3. That he might sanctify the people with his own blood, he suffered without the gate, Heb. xiii. 12. he gave himself for his church, to sanctify and cleanse it, that it should be holy and without blemish, Eph. v. 25, 26, 27. peculiarly amongst the graces of the spirit, it is given to us **HYPER CHRISTOU** for *Christ's* sake, to believe on Phil. i. 29. God blessing us in him, with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places, Eph. i. 3.

4. *Adoption*; with that evangelical liberty, and all those glorious privileges, which appertain to the sons* of God: For God sent his Son, made of a woman, made under the law; to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons, Gal. iv. 4, 5.

5. Neither do the effects of the death of *Christ* rest here; they leave us not until we are settled in Heaven, in glory and immortality for ever; our inheritance is a purchased possession, Eph. i. 14. And for this cause he is the Mediator of the New Testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first Testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance, Heb. ix. 15. The sum of all is, the death and bloodshedding of *Jesus Christ* hath wrought, and doth effectually procure, for all those that are concerned in it, eternal redemption, consisting in grace here, and glory hereafter.

II. Thus, full, clear, and evident are the expressions in the Scripture concerning the end and effects of the death of *Christ*; that a man would think, every one might run and read; but we must stay. Among all things in christian religion, there is scarce any thing more questioned than this, which seems to be a most fundamental principle; a spreading persuasion there is, of a general ransom paid by *Christ* for all, that he died to redeem all and every one; not only for many, his church, the elect of God, but for every one also of the posterity of *Adam*. Now, the masters of this opinion do see full well and easily, that if that be the end of the death of *Christ*, which we have from the Scripture asserted, if those before recounted be the immediate fruits and products thereof, that then one of these two things will necessarily follow;

follow; that either, first, God and Christ failed of their end proposed, and did not accomplish that which they intended; the death of Christ being not a fitly proportioned *mean* for the attaining of that end, (for any other cause of failing cannot be assigned) which to assert, seems to us blasphemously injurious to the wisdom, power and perfection of God, as likewise derogatory to the worth and value of the death of Christ; or else, that all men, all the posterity of *Adam*, must be saved, purged, sanctified, and glorified; which surely they will not maintain, at least the Scripture, and the woful experience of millions, will not allow. Wherefore, to cast a tolerable colour upon their persuasion, they must and do deny, that God, or his Son, had any such absolute aim or end in the death or blood shedding of Jesus Christ; or that any such thing was immediately procured and purchased by it, as we before recounted: But that God intended nothing, neither was any thing effected by Christ, that no benefit ariseth to any immediately by his death, but what is common to all and every soul, though never so curledly unbelieving here, and eternally damned hereafter; until an act of some, not procured for them by Christ, (for if it were, why have they it not all alike?) to wit, faith, do distinguish them from others. Now, this seeming to me to enervate the virtue, value, fruits, and effects of the satisfaction and death of Christ; serving besides for a basis and foundation to a dangerous, uncomfortable, erroneous persuasion; I shall, by the Lord's assistance, declare, what the Scripture holds out in both these things; both that assertion which is intended to be proved, and that which is brought for the proof thereof; desiring the Lord by his Spirit to lead us into all truth, to give us understanding in all things; and if any one be otherwise minded, to reveal that also unto him.



CHAP. II.

Of the nature of an end in general, and some distinctions about it.

I. **T**HE *end* of any thing is that which the *agent* intendeth to accomplish, in and by the operation which is proper unto its nature, and which it applieth itself unto; that which any one aimeth at, and designeth in himself to attain, as a thing good and desirable unto him, in the state and condition wherein he is. So the end which *Noah* proposed unto himself, in building the ark, was the preservation of himself and

and others, according to the will of God; he made an ark to preserve himself and his family from the flood; *according to all that God commanded him, so did he*, Gen. vi. 22. That which the agent doth, or whereto he applyeth himself, for the compassing his proposed end, is called the *means*; which two do complete the whole reason of working in free intellectual agents, for I speak only of such as work according to choice or election. So *Abshalom* intending a revolt from his father, to procure the crown and kingdom for himself, *he prepared him horses and chariots, and fifty men to run before him*, 2 Sam. xv. 1. and further, by fair words and glozing compliances, *he stole the hearts of the men of Israel*, ver. 6. then pretends a sacrifice at *Hebron*, where he makes a *strong conspiracy*, ver. 12: all which were the *means* he used for the attaining of his foreproposed end.

II. Between both these, *end* and *means*, there is this relation; that (though in sundry kinds) they are mutually causes one of another. The end is the first principle *moving cause* of the whole; it is that, for whose sake the whole work is; no agent applies itself to action, but for an end; and were it not by that determined to some certain effect, thing, way, or manner of working, it would no more do one thing than another. The inhabitants of the old world, desiring and intending unity and cohabitation, with (perhaps) some reserves to provide for their safety against a second storm; they cry, *go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto Heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth*, Gen. xi. 4. First they lay down their aim and design, and then let out the *means* in their apprehension conducing thereunto. And manifest then it is, that the whole reason and method of affairs, that a wise worker, or agent according to counsel, proposeth to himself, is taken from the *end* which he aims at; that is, in intention and contrivance, the beginning of all that order which is in working. Now, the means are all those things which are used for the attaining of the end proposed, (as meat for the preservation of life; sailing in a ship, for him that would pass the sea; laws, for the quiet continuance of human society) and they are the procuring cause of the end, in one kind or another; their existence is for the end's sake, and the end hath its rise out of them; following them either *morally* as their desert, or *naturally* as their fruit and product.

1st. In a *moral* sense, when the action and the end are to be measured or considered in reference to a moral rule, or

law prescribed to the agent, then the *means* are the deserving or meritorious cause of the end; as if *Adam* had continued in his innocency, and done all things according to the law given unto him, the end procured thereby had been a blessed life to eternity; as now, the end of any sinful act is death, the curse of the law.

2dly. When the means are considered only in their natural relation, then they are the instrumentally efficient cause of the end. So *Joab* intending the death of *Abner*, he smote him with his spear under the fifth rib, that he died, 2 *Sam.* iii. 27. And when *Benajah*, by the command of *Solomon*, fell upon *Shimei*, the wounds he gave him were the efficient cause of his death, 1 *Kings* ii. 46. In which regard, there is no difference between the murdering of an innocent man, and the executing an offender; but as they are under a moral consideration, their ends follow their deservings, in respect of conformity to the rule; and so there is CHASMA MEGA between them.

III. The former consideration, by reason of the defect and perverseness of some agents, (for otherwise these things are coincident) holds out a two-fold end of things, first, of the work, and secondly, of the workman; of the act, and the agent. For,

1st. When the means assigned for the attaining of any end are not proportioned unto it, nor fitted for it, according to that rule which the agent is to work by; then it cannot be, but that he must aim at one thing, and another follow, in respect of the morality of the work. So *Adam* is inticed into a desire to be like God; this now he makes his aim; which to effect, he eats the forbidden fruit, and that contracts a guilt which he aimed not at. But,

2dly. When the agent acts aright, and as it should do; when it aims at an end that is proper to it, belonging to its proper perfection and condition, and worketh by such means as are fit and suitable to the end proposed; the end of the work, and the work-man, are one and the same. As when *Abel* intended the worship of the Lord, he offered a sacrifice through faith acceptable unto him; or as a man desiring salvation through Christ, applieth himself to get an interest in him.

Now the sole reason of this diversity is, that secondary agents, such as men are, have an end set and appointed to their actions, by him who giveth them an external rule or law to work by; which shall always attend them in their working

working, whether they will or no. God only, whose will and good pleasure is the sole rule of all those works which outwardly are of him, can never deviate in his actions, nor have any end attend or follow his acts, not precisely by him intended.

IV. Again; the end of every free agent, is either that which he effecteth, or that for whose sake he doth effect it.—When a man builds a house, to let to hire, that which he effecteth is the building of a house—that which moved him to do it is love of gain. The physician cures the patient, and is moved to it by his reward. The end which *Judas* aimed at, in his going to the priests, bargaining with them, conducting the soldiers to the garden, kissing Christ, was the betraying of his Master; but the end for whose sake the whole undertaking was set on foot, was the obtaining the thirty pieces of silver; what will you give me and I will do it? The end which God effected by the death of Christ, was the satisfaction of his justice; the end for whose sake he did it, was either supreme, his own glory,—or subordinate, ours with him.

V. Moreover, the *means* are of two sorts;

1st. Such as have a true goodness in themselves, without reference to any further end; though not so considered, as we use them for means: no mean as a mean, is considered as good in itself; but only as conducive to a further end. It is repugnant to the nature of means, as such, to be considered as good in themselves: study is in itself the most noble employment of the soul; but aiming at wisdom or knowledge, we consider it as good, only in as much as it conduceth to that end; otherwise as a weariness to the flesh, *Ecc.* xii. 12.

2^{dly}. Such as have no good at all, in any kind, as in themselves considered; but merely as conducing to that end, which they are fit to attain: they receive all their goodness (which is but relative) from that whereunto they are appointed; in themselves no way desirable: as the cutting off a leg or an arm, for the preservation of life; taking a bitter potion, for health's sake; throwing corn and lading into the sea, to prevent ship-wreck: of which nature is the death of Christ, as we shall afterwards declare.

VI. These things being thus proposed in general; our next task must be, to accommodate them to the present business in hand: which we shall do in order, by laying down the *agent* working, the *means* wrought, and the *end* effected in the great work of our redemption; for those three must be

be orderly considered and distinctly, that we may have a right apprehension of the whole; into the first whereof SYN THEO we make an entrance.



CHAPTER. III.

*Of the agent, or chief author of the work of our redemption ;
and of the first thing distinctly ascribed to the person of the
Father.*

THE agent in, and chief author of this great work of our redemption, is the whole blessed Trinity; for all the works which outwardly are of the Deity, are undivided, and belong equally to each person; their distinct manner of subsistence and order, being observed. It is true, there were other sundry instrumental causes in the oblation, or rather passion of Christ; but the work cannot in any sense be ascribed unto them: for in respect of God the Father, the issue of their endeavour was exceeding contrary to their own intentions; and in the close they did nothing, but what the hand and counsel of *God had before determined should be done*, Acts iv. 28. And in respect of Christ, they were no way able to accomplish what they aimed at; for he himself laid down his life, and none was able to take it from him, John x. 17, 18. so that they are to be excluded from this consideration. In the several persons of the holy Trinity, the joint Author of the whole work,—the Scripture proposeth distinct and sundry acts or operations, peculiarly assigned unto them; which, according to our weak manner of apprehension, we are to consider severally and apart: which also we shall do, beginning with them that are ascribed to the Father.

Two peculiar acts there are, in this work of our redemption by the blood of Jesus, which may be and are properly assigned to the person of the Father: First, the sending of his Son into the world for this employment; Secondly, a laying the punishment due to our sin upon him.

I. The Father loves the world, and sends his Son to die. *He sent his Son into the world, that the world through him might be saved, John iii. 17. He sent his Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh, that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, Rom. viii. 3. He sent him forth, to be a propitiation through faith in his blood.* Rom.

Rom. iii. 25. *When the fulness of time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law; to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons,* Gal. iv. 4. 5. So more than twenty times in the Gospel of *John*, there is mention of this sending; and our Saviour describes himself by this periphrasis, *him whom the Father hath sent*, John x. 36. and the Father, by this, *he which hath sent me*, John v. 37. So that this action of sending, is appropriate to the Father; according to his promise, that he would send us a Saviour, a great one, to deliver us, Isa. xix. 20. and to the profession of our Saviour; *I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there am I, and now the Lord God and his Spirit hath sent me*, Isa. xlvi. 16. Hence the Father himself is sometimes called our Saviour, 1 Tim. i. 1. By the commandment THEOU SOTEROS HEMÔN of God our Saviour: some copies indeed read it, THEOU KAI SOTEROS HEMON of God and our Saviour; but the interposition of that particle KAI, arose doubtless from a misprision, that Christ alone is called Saviour. But directly this is the same with that parallel place of Titus, i. 3. KAT'EPITAGEN TOU SOTEROS HEMON THEOU according to the commandment of God our Saviour; where no interposition of that conjunctive particle can have place: the same title being also in other places ascribed to him; as Luke i. 47; *my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour*. As also, 1 Tim. iv. 10; *we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, especially of them that believe*: though in this last place, it be not ascribed unto him, with reference to his redeeming us by Christ, but his saving and preserving all by his providence. So also, Titus ii. 10. and iii. 4. Deut. xxxii. 15. 1 Sam. x. 19. Psal. xxiv. 5. and xxv. 5. Isa. xii. 2. and ix. 11. and xlv. 15. Jer. xiv. 8. Mich. vii. 7. most of which places, have reference to his sending of Christ: which is also distinguished into three several acts; which in order we must lay down.

1st. An authoritative imposition of the office of Mediator; which Christ closed withal, by his voluntary susception of it, willingly undergoing the office: wherein, by dispensation, the Father had and exercised a kind of superiority; which the Son, though in the form of God, humbled himself unto, Phil. ii. 6. 7. And of this, there may be conceived two parts.

1. The purposed imposition of his counsel; or his eternal counsel for the setting apart of his Son, incarnate, to this office: saying unto him, *thou art my Son, this day have I be-*

gotten thee; *Ask of me, and I will give thee the nations for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.* Psal. ii. 7. 8. He said unto him, *sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy foot-stool;* for the Lord hath sworn and will not repent, *thou art a Priest forever after the order of Melchisedek,* Psal. cx. 1, 4. He appointed him heir of all things, Heb. i. 2. having ordained him to be the judge of quick and dead, Acts x. 42. for unto this he was foreordained, before the foundation of the world, 1 Pet. i. 20. and determined, HORISTHEIS, to be the Son of God with power, Rom. i. 4. that he might be the first-born of many brethren, Rom. viii. 29. I know that this is an act eternally established in the mind and will of God; and so not to be ranged in order with the other, which are all temporary, and had their beginning in the fulness of time; of all which, this first is the spring and fountain,—according to that of James, Acts xv. 18. *known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world:* but yet, it being no unusual form of speaking, that the purpose should also be comprehended in that which holds out the accomplishment of it; aiming at truth and not exactness, we pass it thus.

2. The actual inauguration, or solemn admission of Christ unto his office; *committing all judgment unto the Son,* John v. 22. *making him to be both Lord and Christ,* Acts ii. 36. *appointing him over his whole house,* Heb. iii. 1, 2, 3. which is that anointing of the most holy, Dan. ix. 24. *God anointing him with the oil of gladness above his fellows,* Psal. xlv. 7. For the actual setting apart of Christ to his office, is said to be by unction; because all those holy things which were types of him, as the ark, the altar, &c. were set apart and consecrated by anointing, Exod. xxx. 25, 26, 27. &c. To this also belongs that public testification by innumerable angels from heaven, of his nativity; declared by one of them to the shepherds, *behold (saith he) I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be unto all people; for unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord,* Luke ii. 10, 11. which message was attended by, and closed with that triumphant exultation of the host of heaven; *Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good-will towards men,* ver. 14. with that redoubled voice which afterwards came from the excellent glory; *this is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased,* Matth. iii. 17. and chap. xvii. 5. 2 Pet. i. 17. If these things ought to be distinguished, and placed in their own order, they may be considered in these three

three several acts. 1. The glorious proclamation which he made of his nativity, when he *prepared him a body*, Heb. x. 5. bringing his first begotten into the world, and saying, *Let all the angels of God worship him*, Heb. i. 6. and sending them to proclaim the message which we before recounted. 2. Sending the spirit visibly in the form of a dove, to light upon him, at the time of his baptism, Matth. iii. 16. when he was endued with a fulness thereof, for the accomplishment of the work, and discharge of the office whereunto he was designed; attended with that voice whereby he owned him from heaven as his only beloved. 3. The crowning of him with glory and honour; in his resurrection, ascension, and sitting down *on the right hand of the Majesty on high*, Heb. i. 3. setting him as his King upon his holy hill of Zion, Psal. ii. 6. when all power was given unto him, in heaven and in earth, Matt. xxviii. 18. all things being put under his feet. Heb. ii. 7, 8. himself highly exalted, and a name given him above every name, &c. Phil. ii. 9. Of which it pleased him to appoint witnesses of all sorts; angels from heaven, Luke xxiv. 4. Acts i. 10. the dead out of the graves, Matt. xxvii. 52. the Apostles among and unto the living, Acts ii. 32. with those more than five hundred brethren, to whom he appeared at once, 1 Cor xv. 6. Thus gloriously was he inaugurated into his office, in the several acts and degrees thereof; God saying unto him, *It is a light thing that thou shouldst be my servant, to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel; I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayst be my salvation unto the end of the earth*, Isa. xlix. 6.

Between these two acts, I confess, there interceeds a two-fold promise of God: one, of giving a Saviour to his people, a Mediator, according to his former purpose; as Gen. iii. 15. That the seed of the woman shall bruise the serpent's head; and the sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be, Gen. xlix. 10. Which he also fore-signified by many sacrifices, and other types, with prophetic predictions: for of this salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you; searching what or what manner of time the spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow; unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto

unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven: which things the angels desire to look into, 1 Pet. i. 10, 11, 12. The other is, a promise of applying the benefits purchased by this Saviour, so designed, to them that should believe on him, to be given in the fulness of time, according to the former promises; telling *Abraham, that in his seed the nations of the earth should be blessed*, Gen. xxii. 18. and justifying himself by the same faith, Gen. xv. 6. But these things belong rather to the application wholly; which was equal both before and after his actual mission.

2dly. The second act of the Father's sending the Son, is the furnishing of him in his sending, with a fulness of all gifts and graces, that might any way be requisite for the office he was to undertake, the work he was to undergo, and the charge he had over the house of God. There was indeed in Christ, a two-fold fulness and perfection of all spiritual excellencies:

1. The natural all-sufficient perfection of his deity, as one with his Father in respect of his divine nature: for his glory was *the glory of the only begotten of the Father*, John i. 14. *He was in the form of God, and counted it no robbery to be equal with God*, Phil. ii. 6. *being the fellow of the Lord of Hosts*, Zech. xiii. 7. whence that glorious appearance, Isa. 6. 3. when the cherubims *cried one unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, the Lord of Hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory; and the posts of the doors moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke; and the prophet cried, mine eyes have seen the King the Lord of hosts*, ver. 4. Even concerning this vision, the Apostle saith, *Isaiah saw his glory and spake of him*, John xii. 41. Of which glory, EKENOSE, he as it were emptied himself for a season, when *He was found in the form, or condition, of a servant, humbling himself unto death*, Phil. ii. 7, 8. laying aside that glory which attended his deity; outwardly appearing to have neither *form, nor beauty, nor comeliness*, that he should be desired, Isa. liii. 2. But this fulness we do not treat of; it being not communicated to him, but essentially belonging to his person, which is eternally begotten of the person of his Father.

2. The second fulness that was in Christ, was a *communicated* fulness; which was in him by dispensation from his Father, bestowed upon him to fit him for his work and office, as he was and is the *Mediator between God and men, the man*
Christ

Christ Jesus, 1 Tim. ii. 5. not as he is the Lord of hosts, but as he is *Immanuel God with us*; as he was a *Son given to us*, called *Wonderful, Counsellor, the mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace*, upon whose shoulders the government was to be, Isa. ix. 6. It is a fulness of grace; not that essential, which is of the nature of the deity, but that which is habitual and infused into the humanity, as personally united to the other; which though it be not absolutely infinite, as the other is, yet it extends itself to all perfections of grace, both in respect of parts and degrees. There is no grace that is not in Christ, and every grace is in him in the highest degree; so that whatsoever the perfection of grace, either for the several kinds, or respective advancements thereof, requireth, is in him habitually by the collation of his Father, for this very purpose, and for the accomplishment of the work designed; which though (as before) it cannot properly be said to be infinite, yet it is boundless and endless; it is in him as the light in the beams of the sun, and as water in a living fountain, which can never fail; he is the candlestick from whence the *golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves* (Zech. iv. 12.) into all that are his; for *he is the beginning, the first born from the dead, that in all things he might have the pre-eminence*, for it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell, Col. i. 18, 19. in him he caused to be *hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge*, Col. ii. 3. and in him dwelleth *all the fulness of the Godhead* SOMATIKÔS, substantially or personally, verse 9. that of his fulness we might all receive, *grace for grace*, (John i. 16.) in a continual supply. So that setting upon the work of redemption, he looks upon this, in the first place: *The spirit of the Lord God* (saith he) *is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me, to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn*, Isa. lxi. 1, 2. And this was the *anointing with the oil of gladness*, which he had above his fellows, Psal. xlv. 7. It was upon his head, and ran down upon his beard, yea down to the skirts of his cloathing, Psal. cxxxii. 2. that every one covered with the garment of his righteousness, might be made partaker of it. *The Spirit of the Lord did rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord*, Isa. xi. 2. and that not in parcels

parcels and beginnings, as in us, proportioned to our measure and degrees of sanctification; but in a fulness, for he received not the *spirit by measure*, John iii. 34. that is, it was not so with him, when he came to the full measure of the stature of his age, as Eph. iv. 13. for otherways it was manifested in him, and collated on him by degrees; for he *increased in wisdom and stature and favour with God and man*, Luke ii. 52. Hereunto was added all *power in Heaven and in earth*, which was *given unto him*, Matth. xxviii. 18. *power over all flesh, to give eternal life to as many as the Father had given him*, John xvii. 2. Which we might branch into many particulars; but so much shall suffice to set forth the second act of God, in sending his Son.

3dly. The third act of this sending, is, his entering into covenant and compact with his Son, concerning the work to be undertaken, and the issue or event thereof; of which there be two parts.

1. His promise, to protect and assist him in the accomplishment and perfect fulfilling of the whole business and dispensation about which he was employed, or which he was to undertake. The Father engaged himself, that for his part, upon his Son's undertaking this great work of redemption, he would not be wanting in any assistance in trials, strength against oppositions, encouragement against temptations, and strong consolation in the midst of terrors; which might be any way necessary or requisite, to carry him on through all difficulties, to the end of so great an employment. Upon which he undertakes this heavy burthen, so full of misery and trouble; for the Father, before this engagement, requires no less of him, than that he should become a *Saviour*, and be *afflicted in the afflictions* of his people, Isa. lxiii. 8, 9. yea that although he were *the fellow of the Lord of hosts*, yet he should endure *the sword that was drawn against him*, as *the shepherd of the sheep*, Zech. xiii. 7. *treading the wine-press alone, until he became red in his apparel*, Isa. lxi. 2, 3. yea to be *stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted; wounded for our transgressions, and bruised for our iniquities; to be bruised and put to grief, to have his soul made an offering for sin, and to bear the sin of many*, Isa. liii. 4, 5, 10, 12. to be destitute of comfort so far as to cry, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?* Psal. xxii. 1. No wonder then, if upon this undertaking, the Lord promised to make *his mouth like a sharp sword, to hide him in the shadow of his hand, to make him a polished shaft, and to hide him in his quiver, to make him his servant*

servant in whom he would be glorified, Isa. xlix. 2, 3. That though the kings of the earth should set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together against him; yet he would laugh them to scorn, and set him as king upon his holy hill of Zion, Psal. ii. 2, 4, 5. Though the builders did reject him, yet he should become the head of the corner; to the amazement and astonishment of all the world, Psal. cxviii. 22, 23. (Matth. xxi. 42. Mark xii. 10, 11. Luke xx. 17. Acts iv. 11, 12. 1 Pet. ii. 7.) yea, he would lay him for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation, Isa. xxviii. 16. that whosoever should fall upon him, should be broken, but upon whomsoever he should fall, he should grind them to powder, Luke xx. 18. Hence arose that confidence of our Saviour, in his greatest and utmost trials; being assured, by virtue of his Father's engagement in this covenant upon a treaty with him about the redemption of man, that he would never leave him nor forsake him: I gave (saith he) my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair, I hid not my face from shame and spitting, Isa. l. 6. But with what confidence (blessed Saviour) didst thou undergo all this shame and sorrow? why, The Lord God will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded; therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed; he is near that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together; who is mine adversary? let him come near to me; behold! the Lord God will help me, who is he that shall condemn me? lo! they all shall wax old as a garment, the moth shall consume them, verses 7, 8, 9. With this assurance, he was brought as a lamb to the slaughter; and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth, Isa. liiii. 7. for when he was reviled, he reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously, 1 Pet. ii. 23. So that the ground of our Saviour's confidence and assurance in this great undertaking, and a strong motive to exercise his graces received, in the utmost endurings, was this engagement of his Father, upon this compact of assistance and protection.

2. His promise of success, or a good issue out of all his sufferings, and a happy accomplishment and attainment of the end of his great undertaking. Now of all the rest this chiefly is to be considered, as directly conducing to the business proposed; which yet would not have been so clear, without the former considerations; for whatsoever it was that God promised his Son should be fulfilled and attained by him, that certainly

tainly was it at which the Son aimed in the whole undertaking, and designed it as the end of the work that was committed to him; and which alone he could and did claim, upon the accomplishment of his Father's will. What this was, and the promises whereby it is at large set forth, ye have, Isa. xlix. *Thou shalt be my servant (saith the Lord) to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayst be my salvation unto the end of the earth: Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship; because of the Lord that is faithful.* And he will certainly accomplish this engagement: 'I will preserve thee and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages; that thou mayst say to the prisoners, go forth, to them that are in darkness, shew yourselves; they shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places; they shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sun smite them; for he that hath mercy on them, shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them; and I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted; behold these shall come from far, and lo these from the north, and from the west, and these from the land of Sinim,' *verses 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12.* By all which expressions, the Lord evidently and clearly engageth himself to his Son, that he should gather to himself a glorious church of believers from among *Jews* and *Gentiles*, through all the world; that should be brought unto him, and certainly fed in full pasture, and refreshed by the springs of water, all the spiritual springs of living water, which flow from God in Christ for their everlasting salvation. This then our Saviour certainly aimed at, as being the promise upon which he undertook the work; the gathering of the sons of God together, their bringing unto God, and passing to eternal salvation. Which being well considered, it will utterly overthrow the general ransom, or universal redemption, as afterward will appear. In the fifty-third chapter of the same prophecy, the Lord is more express and punctual in these promises to his Son; assuring him, that when he 'made his soul an offering for sin, he should see his seed, and prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord should prosper in his hand; that he should see of the travail of his soul and be satisfied; by his knowledge he should justify many; that he should divide a portion with the great, and the spoil with the strong,' *verses 10, 11, 12.* He was to see his

his seed by covenant, and to raise up a spiritual seed unto God; a faithful people, to be prolonged and preserved throughout all generations: which how well it consists with their persuasion, who in terms have affirmed, that the death of Christ might have had its full and utmost effect, and yet none be saved, I cannot see; though some have boldly affirmed it, and all the assertors of universal redemption do tacitly grant, when they come to the assigning of the proper ends and effects of the death of Christ. *The pleasure also of the Lord was to prosper in his hand;* which what it was he declares, *Heb. ii. 10.* 'even the bringing of many sons unto glory: for God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him,' *1 John iv. 9.* as we shall afterward more abundantly declare. But the promises of God made unto him in their agreement, and so consequently his own aim and intention, may be seen in nothing more manifestly, than in the request that our Saviour makes upon the accomplishment of the work about which he was sent; which certainly was neither for more nor less, than God had engaged himself to him for. 'I have (saith he) glorified thee on earth, I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do,' *John xvii. 4.* And now what doth he require, after the manifestation of his eternal glory, of which for a season he had emptied himself, *ver. 5*? clearly, a full confluence of the love of God, and fruits of that love, upon all his elect; in faith, sanctification and glory. God gave them unto him, and he sanctified himself to be a sacrifice for their sake, praying for their sanctification, *v. 17, 19.* their preservation in peace, or communion one with another, and union with God, *ver. 20, 21.* 'I pray not for these alone, (that is his apostles) but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; that they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us:' and lastly their glory, *v. 24.* 'Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me.' All which several demands are no doubt grounded upon the forecited promises, which by his Father were made unto him: and in this, not one word concerning all and every one, but expressly the contrary, *John xvii. 9.* Let this then be diligently observed; that the promise of God unto his Son, and the request of the Son unto his Father, are directed to this peculiar end of bringing sons unto God. And this is the first act, consisting of these three particulars.

II. The second is, of laying upon him the punishment of sins, every where ascribed unto the Father: 'Awake O sword against my shepherd, against the man that is my fellow (saith the Lord of hosts,) smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered,' *Zech. xiii. 7*. What here is set down imperatively by way of command, is in the gospel indicatively expounded; 'I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad,' *Matt. xxvi. 31*. 'He was stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted, yea the Lord laid on him the iniquity of us all; yea it pleased the Lord to bruise him, he hath put him to grief,' *Isa. liii. 4, 6, 10*. 'He made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him,' *2 Cor. v. 21*. The adjunct in both places is put for the subject; as the opposition between his being made sin, and our being made righteousness declareth: him who knew no sin, that is, who deserved no punishment: him hath he made to be sin, or laid the punishment due to sin upon him: or perhaps in the latter place, *sin* may be taken for an offering or sacrifice for the expiation of sin; HAMARTIA answering in this place to the word CHATAH in the Old Testament, which signifieth both sin and the sacrifice for it. And this the Lord did; for as for *Herod, Pontius Pilate*, with the Gentiles and the people of *Israel*, when they were gathered together, they did nothing but 'what his hand and council determined before to be done,' *Acts iv. 27, 28*. Whence, the great shakings of our Saviour were in his close conflict with his Father's wrath, and that burthen which by himself he immediately imposed on him; when there was no hand or instrument outwardly appearing to put him to any suffering or cruciating torment. Then 'began he to be sorrowful even unto death,' *Matt. xxvi. 37, 38*. to wit, when he was in the garden with his three choice Apostles, before the traitor or any of his accomplices appeared; 'then *was he* fore amazed and very heavy,' *Mark xiv. 33*. That was the time, 'in the days of his flesh,' when 'he offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death,' *Heb. v. 7*. which how he performed, the Apostle describeth, *Luke xxii. 43, 44*, 'there appeared an angel unto him, from heaven, strengthening him; and being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.' Surely it was a close and strong trial, and that immediately from his Father, he now underwent; for how meekly and chearfully

cheerfully doth he submit, without any regret or trouble of spirit, to all the cruelty of men, and violence offered to his body; until this conflict being renewed again, he cries, 'My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?' And this, by the way, will be worth our observation, that we may know with whom our Saviour chiefly had to do, and what was that which he underwent for sinners; which also will give some light to the grand *Query*, concerning the persons of them for whom he undertook all this. His sufferings were far from consisting in mere corporal perfections and afflictions; with such impressions upon his soul and spirit, as were the effects and issues only of them; it was no more, nor less, than the curse of the law of God, which he underwent for us; 'for he hath redeemed us from the curse, being made a curse,' *Gal. iii. 13.* which contained all the punishment that was due to sin, either in the severity of God's justice, or according to the exigence of that law which required obedience. That the execration of the law should be *only temporal death*, as the law was considered to be the instrument of the Jewish polity, and serving that *æconomy* or dispensation, is true; but that it should be no more, as it is the universal rule of obedience, and the bond of the covenant between God and man, is a foolish dream. Nay, but in dying for us, Christ did not only aim at our good, but also directly died in our stead, the punishment due to our sin, and the chastisement of our peace, was upon him; which that it was the pains of hell in their nature and being, in their weight and pressure, though not in tendency and continuance, (it being impossible that he should be detained by death) who can deny, and not be injurious to the justice of God, which will inevitably inflict those pains to eternity upon sinners? It is true indeed, there is a relaxation of the law, in respect of the persons suffering, God admitting of commutation; as in the old law, when in their sacrifices the life of the beast was accepted (in respect to the carnal part of the ordinances) for the life of the man; this is fully revealed, and we believe it; but for any change of the punishment, in respect of the nature of it, where is the least intimation of any alteration? We conclude then this second act of God, in laying the punishment on him for us, with that of the prophet: 'All we like sheep have gone astray, we have turned every one to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all,' *Isa. liii. 6.* And add thereunto this observation; that it seems strange to me, that Christ should undergo the pains of hell in their stead, who
lay

lay in the pains of hell before he underwent those pains, and shall continue in them to eternity; for 'their worm dieth not, neither is their fire quenched.' To which I may add this *dilemma* to our *Universalists*: God imposed his wrath due unto, and Christ underwent the pains of hell for, either all the sins of all men, or all the sins of some men, or some sins of all men. If the last, some sins of all men, then have all men some sins to answer for, and so shall no man be saved; for if God 'should enter into judgment' with us, though it were with all mankind for one sin, 'no man living should be justified in his sight,' *Psal.* cxliii. 2. 'If the Lord should mark iniquities, who shall stand?' *Psal.* cxxx. 3. We might all go to cast all that we have, 'to the moles and to the bats; to go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his Majesty,' *Isa.* ii. 20, 21. If the second, that is it which we affirm; that Christ, in their stead and room, suffered for all the sins of all the elect in the world. If the first, why then are not all freed from the punishment of all their sins? You will say, because of their unbelief, they will not believe; but this unbelief, is it a sin or not? If not, why should they be punished for it? If it be, then Christ underwent the punishment due to it, or not; if so, then why must that hinder them, more than their other sins for which he died, from partaking of the fruit of his death? If he did not, then did he not die for all their sins. Let them choose which part they will.



C H A P. IV.

Of these things which, in the work of redemption, are peculiarly ascribed to the person of the Son.

THE Son was an *agent* in this great work; concurring by a voluntary *fulception*; or willing undertaking of the office imposed on him; for when the Lord said, 'sacrifice and offerings he would not, in burnt offerings and sacrifice for sin he had no pleasure;' then said Christ, 'Lo I come, (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God,' *Heb.* x. 5, 6, 7. All other ways being rejected as insufficient, Christ undertaketh the task; 'in whom alone' the Father was well pleased, *Matth.* iii. 17. Hence he professeth, that 'he came not to do his own will, but the will of him that sent him,' *John* vi. 38. yea that it was 'his

his meat and drink, to do his Father's will, and to finish his work,' *John* iv. 34. The first words that we find recorded of him in Scripture, are to the same purpose: 'Wist you not, that I must be about my Father's business,' *Luke* ii. 49. And at the close of all, he saith, 'I have glorified thee on earth, I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do' *John* xvii. 4. calling it every where his Father's work that he did, or his Father's will which he came to accomplish; with reference to the imposition, which we before treated of. Now this undertaking of the Son may be referred to three heads. The first being a common foundation for both the other, being as it were the means in respect of them as the end; and yet in some sort partaking of the nature of a distinct action, with a goodness in itself, in reference to the main end proposed to all three; we shall consider it apart. And that is,

I. His *incarnation*, as usually it is called; or his 'taking of flesh, and pitching his tent amongst us,' *John* i. 14.—His being made of a woman, (*Gal.* iv. 4.) is usually called his ENSARCOSIS or incarnation; for this was the mystery of godliness, that God 'should be manifest in the flesh,' 1 *Tim.* iii. 16. thereby assuming, not any singular person, but our human nature, into personal union with himself; for, 'for as much as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil,' *Heb.* ii. 14. It was the *children* that he considered, the 'children whom the Lord had given him,' *verse* 13. Their participation in flesh and blood moved him to partake of the same; not because all the world, all the posterity of *Adam*; but because the *children* were in that condition, for their sakes he sanctified himself. Now this emptying of the Deity, this humbling of himself, this dwelling amongst us, was the sole act of the second person, or the divine nature in the second person; the Father and the Spirit having no concurrence in it, but by liking, approbation, and eternal counsel.

II. His *oblation*, or offering himself up to God for us 'without spot, to purge our conscience from dead works,' *Heb.* ix. 14, for 'he loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,' *Rev.* i. 5. 'he loved the church, and gave himself for it, that he might sanctify and cleanse it,' *Eph.* v. 25, 26. taking the cup of wrath at his Father's hands due to us, and drinking it off, 'but not for himself,' *Dan.* ix. 26. for, 'for our sakes he sanctified himself,' *John* xvii.

xvii. 19. that is, to be an offering, an oblation for sin; for 'when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died 'for the ungodly,' *Rom. v. 6.* This being that which was typified by all the institutions, ordinances and sacrifices of old; which when they were to have an end, then said Christ, 'Lo I come to do thy will.' Now, though the perfecting or consummating of this oblation, be set out in the Scripture chiefly, in respect of what Christ suffered, and not so much in respect of what he did; because it is chiefly considered as the means used by these three blessed agents, for the attaining of a further end; yet in respect of his own voluntary giving up himself, to be so an oblation and a sacrifice, without which it would not have been of any value, (for if the will of Christ had not been in it, it could never have purged our sins) therefore in that regard, I refer it to his actions. He was the 'Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the 'world,' *John i. 29.* the lamb of God, which himself had provided for a sacrifice; and how did this lamb behave himself in it? With unwillingness and struggling? No; 'he 'opened not his mouth, he was brought as a lamb to the 'slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he 'opened not his mouth,' *Isa. liii. 7.* whence he saith, 'I lay 'down my life, no man taketh it from me, but I lay it down 'of myself; I have power to lay it down, and I have power 'to take it again,' *John x. 17, 18.* He might have been cruciated on the part of God; but his death could not have been an oblation and offering, had not his will concurred; but 'he loved me' (saith the apostle) 'and gave himself for 'me,' *Gal. ii. 20.* Now that alone deserves the name of a gift, which is from a free and a willing mind; as Christ's was, when 'he loved us, and gave himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling savour,' *Eph. v. 2.* He does it chearfully: 'Lo, I come to do thy will, O my God,' *Heb. x. 9.* and so, 'his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree,' *1 Pet. ii. 24.* Now this oblation or offering of Christ, I would not tie up to any one thing, action, or passion, performance or suffering; but it compriseth the whole *economy* and dispensation of God manifested in the flesh, and conversing among us; with all those things which he performed in the days of his flesh, when he offered up prayers and supplications, with strong cries and tears,—until 'he had fully by himself purged our sins, and sat down on 'the right hand of the Majesty on high,' *Heb. i. 3.* 'expecting till his enemies be made his footstool,' *Heb. x. 13.* All the

the whole dispensation of his coming and administering, until he had given his soul a price of redemption for many, *Matt. xxvi. 28.* But for his entering into the holy of the holies, sprinkled with his own blood, and appearing so for us, before the majesty of God, by some accounted as the continuation of his oblation ; we may refer unto,

III. His *intercession* for all and every one of those, for whom he gave himself an oblation. He did not suffer for them, and then refuse to intercede for them ; he did not do the greater, and omit the less. The price of our redemption is more precious in the eyes of God and his Son, than that it should (as it were) be cast away on perishing souls ; without any care taken of what becomes of them afterwards : nay this also is imposed on Christ, with a promise annexed ; ‘ Ask of me (*saith the Lord*) and I shall give thee the nations for ‘ thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for ‘ thy possession,’ *Psal. ii. 8.* Who accordingly tells his disciples, that he had more work to do for them in heaven ; ‘ I go, *saith he*, to prepare a place for you, that I may come ‘ again and receive you unto myself, *John xiv. 2, 3.* For as the high priest went into the second tabernacle alone, once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and the errors of the people, *Heb. ix. 7.* so ‘ Christ being ‘ come an high priest of good things to come, by his own ‘ blood entered in once into the holy place, having obtained ‘ for us eternal redemption,’ *Heb. ix. 11, 12.* Now, what was this holy place whereunto he entered, thus sprinkled with the blood of the covenant ; and to what end did he enter into it ? why, ‘ he is not entered into the holy places made ‘ with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven ‘ itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us,’ *v. 24.* And what doth he there appear for ? why, to be our advocate, to plead our cause with God, for the application of the good things procured by his oblation, unto all them for whom he was an offering ; as the apostle tells us, ‘ if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, even Jesus Christ, the righteous,’ *1 John ii. 1.* why ? how comes that to pass ? he is a ‘ propitiation for our sins,’ *v. 2.* his being *HILASMOS* a propitiatory sacrifice for our sins, is the foundation of his interceding, the ground of it : and therefore they both belong to the same persons. Now (by the way) we know, that Christ refused to pray for the world, in opposition to his elect : ‘ I pray for them (*saith he*) ; I pray not for the world, ‘ but for them which thou hast given me,’ *John xvii. 9.* And therefore

therefore there was no foundation for such an interceding for them, because he was not *HILASMOs* for them. Again, we know the Father always heareth the Son; for 'I know, (saith he,) that thou hearest me always,' *John xi. 42.* that is, so as to grant his request, according to the forementioned engagement, *Psal. ii. 8.* And therefore, if he should intercede for all, all should undoubtedly be saved; 'for he is able to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them,' *Heb. vii. 25.* Hence is that confidence of the apostle, upon that intercession of Christ; 'Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? it is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth? it is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen; again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us,' *Rom. viii. 33, 34.* Where also we cannot but observe, that those for whom he died may assuredly conclude he maketh intercession for them, and that none shall lay any thing to their charge: which breaks the neck of the general ransom; for, according to that, he died for millions that have no interest in his intercession, who shall have their sins laid to their charge, and perish under them. Which might be further cleared up, from the very nature of this intercession; which is not an humble dejected supplication, which befits not that glorious state of advancement which he is possessed of, that sits at the right hand of the Majesty on high; but an authoritative presenting himself before the throne of his Father, sprinkled with his own blood, for the making out to his people all spiritual things that are procured by his oblation; saying, 'Father, I will that those whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am,' *John xvii. 24.* so that for whomsoever he suffered, he appears for them in Heaven with his satisfaction and merit. Here also, we must call to mind what the Father promised his Son, upon his undertaking of this employment; for there is no doubt, but that for that, and that alone, doth Christ, upon the accomplishment of the whole, intercede with him about; which was in *sum*, that he might be the captain of salvation to all that believe on him, and effectually bring many sons to glory. And hence it is, having such 'an high priest over the house of God, we may draw near with the full assurance of faith; for by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified,' *Heb. x. 14, 21, 22.* But of this more must be said afterwards.

C H A P. V.

The peculiar actions of the holy Spirit in this business.

IN few words we may consider the actions of that agent, who in order is the *third* in that blessed *One*, whose all is the whole, the *holy Spirit*; who is evidently concurring in his own distinct operation, to all the several chief or grand parts of this work. We may refer them to three heads.

I. The incarnation of the Son, with his plenary assistance in the course of his conversation whilst he dwelt amongst us; for his mother was found *EN GASTRI ECHOUSA*, to "have conceived in her womb of the holy Ghost," *Matt. i. 18*. If you ask with *Mary*, how that could be? the angel resolves both her and us, as far as it is lawful for us to be acquainted with these mysterious things, *Luke i. 35*. "The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God." It was an overshadowing power in the spirit; so called by an allusion taken from fowls that cover their eggs, that so by their warmth the young may be hatched: for, by the sole power of the Spirit was this conception: who did *incubare fatui*, as in the beginning of the world. Now, in process as this child was conceived by the power of, so he was *filled with the spirit*, and waxed stronger in it; until having received a fulness thereof, and not by any limited measure in the gifts and graces of it, he was thoroughly furnished and fitted for his great undertaking.

II. In his *oblation* or passion, (for they are both the same, with several respects, one to what he suffered, the other to what he did with, by, and under those sufferings;) "through the eternal Spirit, he offered himself without spot to God," *Heb. ix. 14*. Whether it be meant, of the offering himself a bloody sacrifice on the cross, or his presentation of himself continually before his Father; it is through the eternal Spirit. The willing offering himself through that Spirit, was the eternal fire under this sacrifice, which made it acceptable unto God. That which some contend, that by the eternal Spirit is here meant our Saviour's own Deity, I see no great ground for. Some Greek and Latin copies read, not as we commonly, *PNEUMATOS AIŌNIQY*, but *PNEUMATOS HAGIOY*, and so the doubt is quite removed, and I see no reason, why he may not as well be said to "offer himself, through

"the holy Spirit;" as to be "declared to be the Son of God, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead," as *Rom. i. 4*, as also to be "quickened by the Spirit," *1 Pet. iii. 18*. The working of the Spirit was required, as well in his oblation as resurrection, in his dying as quickening.

III. In his *resurrection*; of which the apostle speaks, *Rom. viii, 11*. "But if the spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies, by his spirit that dwelleth in you." And thus have we discovered the blessed agents and undertakers in this work; their several actions, and orderly concurrence unto the whole: which tho' they may be thus distinguished, yet they are not so divided, but that every one must be ascribed to the whole divine nature, whereof each person is *in solidum* partaker. And as they begin it, so they will jointly carry along the application of it, unto its ultimate issue and accomplishment: for we must "give thanks unto the Father, who hath made us meet (that is, by his spirit) to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light; who had delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son; in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins." *Col. i. 12, 13, 14*.

C H A P. VI.

The means used by the fore-recounted agents, in this work.

OUR next employment, following the order of execution, not intention, will be the discovery or laying down of the *means* in this work; which are indeed no other but the several actions before recounted, but now to be considered under another respect, as they are means ordained for the obtaining of a proposed end; of which afterwards. Now, because the several actions of the Father and Spirit, were all exercised towards Christ, and terminated in him as God and man; he only, and his performances, are to be considered as the means in this work; the several concurrences of both the other persons before mentioned, being presupposed as necessarily antecedent or concomitant.

I. The means then used or ordained by these agents, for the end proposed, is that whole *economy* or dispensation carried along to the end, from whence our Saviour Jesus Christ

is called a Mediator: which may be and is usually, as I mentioned before, distinguished into two parts; First, his *oblation*. Secondly, his *intercession*.

1st, By his *oblation*, we do not design only the particular offering of himself upon the cross, an offering to his Father, as the lamb of God without spot or blemish; when he bare our sins, or carried them up with him in his own body on the tree, which was the sum and complement of his oblation, and that wherein it did chiefly consist: but also his whole humiliation, or state of emptying himself; whether by yielding voluntary obedience unto the law, as being made under it, that he might be the end thereof to them that believe, *Rom. x. 4.* or by his subjection to the curse of the law, in the antecedent misery and suffering of life, as well as by submitting to death, the death of the cross; for no action of his, as Mediator, is to be excluded from a concurrence to make up the whole means in this work.

2^{dly}, Neither by his *intercession*, do I understand only that heavenly appearance of his in the most holy place, for the applying unto us all good things, purchased and procured by his oblation; but also every act of his exaltation conducing thereunto, from his resurrection, to his sitting down at the right hand of Majesty on high, angels and principalities and powers being made subject unto him. Of all which his resurrection (being the basis (as it were) and the foundation of the rest; "for if he had not risen, then were our faith vain," *1 Cor. xv. 14.* and then "are we yet in our sin," *verse 17,* "of all men most miserable," *verse 19.*) is especially to be considered, as that to which a great part of the effect is often ascribed; for he "was delivered for our offences, and "was raised again for our justification," *Rom. iv. 25.* Where and in such other places, by his resurrection the whole following dispensation, and the perpetual intercession of Christ for us in heaven, is intended; for "God raised up his son "Jesus, to bless us, in turning away every one of us from "his iniquities," *Acts iii. 26.*

II. Now this whole dispensation, with especial regard to the death and bloodshedding of Christ, is the means we speak of; agreeable to what we said before, of such, in general. For it is not a thing in itself desirable, for its own sake; the death of Christ had nothing in it, (we speak of his suffering distinguished from his obedience) that was good, but only as it conduced to a further end; even the end proposed, for the manifestation of God's glorious grace. What good was it, that

that *Herod* and *Pontius Pilate*, with the Gentiles and people of Israel should with such horrid villany and cruelty gather themselves together, against God's "holy child Jesus whom " he had anointed" *Acts* iv. 27. ? or what good was it, that the son of God should be made sin and a curse, to be bruised, afflicted, and to undergo such wrath as the whole frame of nature, as it were, trembled to behold; what good, what beauty and form is in all this, that it should be desired in itself, and for itself? doubtless none at all. It must then be looked upon, as a *mean* conducing to such an *end*; the glory lustre whereof, must quite take away all the darkness and confusion that was about the thing itself. And even so it was intended by the blessed agents in it, by " whose determinate " counsel and fore-knowledge he was delivered and slain, *Acts* ii. 23. there being done unto him, " whatsoever his hand " and counsel had determined," *Acts* iv. 28. which what it was, must be afterwards declared. Now concerning the whole, some things are to be observed:

That though the *oblation* and *intercession* of Jesus Christ, are distinct acts in themselves, and have distinct immediate products and issues assigned oft-times unto them, (which I should now have laid down, but that I must take up this in another place;) yet they are not, in any respect or regard, to be divided or separated, as that the one should have any respect to any persons, or any thing, which the other also doth not in its kind equally respect: but there is this manifold union between them, *viz.*

1st. In that they are both alike intended, for the obtaining and accomplishing the same entire and compleat end proposed; to wit, the effectual bringing of many sons to glory, for the praise of God's grace, of which afterwards.

2^{dly}, That what persons soever the one respecteth, in the good things it obtaineth, the same, all, and none else, doth the other respect, in applying the good things so obtained; for " he was delivered for our offences, and raised again for " our justification," *Rom.* iv, 25. That is in brief; the object of the one, is of no larger extent than the object of the other: or, for whom Christ offered himself, for all those, and only those, doth he intercede; according to his own word, " for their sakes I sanctify myself" (to be an oblation) " that they also might be sanctified through the truth," *John* xvii. 19.

3^{dly}. That the *oblation* of Christ is, as it were, the foundation of his *intercession*; inasmuch as by the oblation was procured

red every thing, that by virtue of his intercession is bestowed; and that because the sole end why Christ procured any thing by his death, was, that it might be applied to them for whom it was so procured. The sum is, that the oblation and intercession of Jesus Christ, are one entire means for the producing of the same effect; the very end of the oblation being, that all those things which are bestowed by the intercession of Christ, and without whose application it should certainly fail of the end proposed in it, be effected accordingly; so that it cannot be affirmed, that the death or offering of Christ concerned any one person or thing more, in respect of procuring any good, than his intercession doth for the collating of it. For he interceding above, for all good purchased, and prevailing in all his intercessions, (for the Father always hears his Son) it is evident, that every one for whom Christ died must actually have applied unto him, all the good things purchased by his death; which, because it is evidently destructive to the adverse cause, we must a little stay to confirm it; only telling you, the main proof of it lies in our following proposal of assigning the proper end intended and effected by the death of Christ, so that the chief proof must be deferred until then. I shall now only propose those reasons which may be handled apart, not merely depending upon that.



CHAP. VII.

Containing reasons, to prove the oblation and intercession of Christ to be one entire mean, respecting the accomplishment of the same proposed end; and to have the same personal object.

I. **O**UR first reason is taken from that perpetual union which the Scripture maketh of both these, almost always joining them together; and so manifesting those things to be most inseparable, which are looked upon as the distinct fruits and effects of them: "By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities," *Isa. liii. 11*. The actual justification of sinners, which is the immediate fruit of his *intercession*, certainly follows his bearing of their iniquities. And in the next verse, they are of God so put together, that surely none ought to presume to put them asunder; "he bare the sin of many," (behold his *oblation*) "and made intercession for the transgressors:"

"gressors;" even for those many transgressors, whose sin he did bear. And there is one expression in that chapter, *verse* 5, which makes it evident, that the utmost application of all good things for which he *intercedes*, is the immediate effect of his passion; "with his stripes we are healed;" our total healing is the fruit and procurement of his stripes, or of the *oblation* consummated thereby. So also, *Rom.* iv. 25. "He was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification;" for whose offences he died, for their justification he rose; and therefore if he died for all, all must also be justified, or the Lord faileth in his aim and design, both in the death and resurrection of his Son; which though some have boldly affirmed, yet for my part I cannot but abhor the owning of so blasphemous a fancy. Rather let us close with that of the apostle, grounding the assurance of our eternal glory and freedom from all accusations, upon the death of Christ, and that because his intercession also for us doth inseparably and necessarily follow it; "who" (saith he) "shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect?" (it seems also, that it is only they for whom Christ died?) "it is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth? it is Christ that died," (shall none then be condemned for whom Christ died? what then becomes of the general ransom?) "yea rather who is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us," *Rom.* viii. 33, 34. Here is an equal extent of the one and the other; those persons who are concerned in the one, are all of them concerned in the other. That he died for *all*, and intercedeth only for *some*, will scarcely be squared to this text; especially considering the foundation of all this, which is (*verse* 32) that love of God which moved him to give up Christ to death for us all; upon which the apostle infers a kind of impossibility in not giving us all good things with him; which how it can be reconciled with their opinion, who affirm that he gave his Son for millions, to whom he will give neither grace nor glory, I cannot see. But we rest in that of the same apostle; "when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly," so that "being justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him," *Rom.* v. 6, 9. The same connexion between the oblation and intercession of Christ, with their fruits and effects, being intimated in very many other places.

II. To *offer* and to *intercede*, to sacrifice and to pray, are both acts of the same sacerdotal office, and both required in him

him who is a *priest*; so that if he omit either of these, he cannot be a faithful *priest* for them; if either he do not offer for them, or not intercede for the success of his oblation on their behalf, he is wanting in the discharge of his office by him undertaken. Both these we find conjoined (as before) in Jesus Christ, 1 *John* ii. 1. 2. "If any man sin, we have" an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous, and "he is the propitiation for our sins:" He must be an advocate to intercede, as well as offer a propitiatory sacrifice; if he will be such a merciful *high priest* over the house of God, as that the children should be encouraged to go to God by him. This the apostle exceedingly clears and evidently proves, in the epistle to the *Hebrews*; describing the priesthood of Christ in the execution thereof, to consist in these two acts, of offering up himself in and by the shedding of his blood, and interceding for us to the utmost: upon the performance of both which, he presseth an exhortation to draw near with confidence to the throne of grace; for, "he is" come an high-priest of good things to come, neither by "the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained for us" eternal redemption," *chap.* ix. 11, 12. His bloody oblation gave him entrance into the holy place not made with hands, there to accomplish the remaining part of his office; the apostle comparing his entrance into heaven for us, with the entrance of the high priest into the holy place, with the blood of bulls and goats upon him, *verse* 12, 13. (which doubtless was to pray for them in whose behalf he had offered, *verse* 1.) so presenting himself before his Father, that his former oblation might have its efficacy. And hence it is said to have *ΑΠΑΡΑΒΑΤΟΝ ΗΙΕΡΟΣΥΝΗΝ* an unchangeable priesthood, because he continueth ever, *Heb.* vii. 24. so being "able to" save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him," *verse* 25. wherefore we have "boldness to enter into the" holiest, by the blood of Jesus," *chap.* x. 19. So then it is evident, that both these are acts of the same priestly office in Christ; and if he perform either of them for any, he must of necessity perform the other for them also; for he will not exercise any act or duty of his priestly function, in their behalf for whom he is not a priest; and for whom he is a priest, he must perform both, seeing he is faithful in the discharge of his function to the utmost, in the behalf of the sinners for whom he undertakes. These two then, *oblation* and *intercession*, must in respect of their objects be of equal extent, and can by no means be

be separated. And here by the way, (the thing being by this argument in my apprehension made so clear) I cannot but demand of those who oppose us about the death of Christ, whether they will sustain that he intercedeth for all, or not? If not, then they make him but half a priest: if they will, they must be necessitated either to defend this error, that all shall be saved; or own this blasphemy, that Christ is not heard of his Father, nor can prevail in his intercession; which yet the saints on earth are sure to do, when they make their supplications according to the will of God, *Rom. viii. 27. 1 John v. 14.* Besides that of our Saviour it is expressly said, that the Father "always heareth him," *John xi. 42.* And if that were true, when he was yet in the way, in the days of his flesh, and had not finished the great work he was sent about; how much more then now, when, having done the will and finished the work of God, he is set down on the right-hand of Majesty on high, desiring and requesting the accomplishing of the promises that were made unto him upon his undertaking this work; of which before.

III. The nature of the intercession of Christ, will also prove no less than what we assert; requiring an unseparable conjunction between it and his oblation; for as it is now perfected in Heaven, it is not an humble dejection of himself, with cries, tears and supplications; nay it cannot be conceived to be *vocal*, by the way of intreaty; but merely *real*, by the presentation of himself sprinkled with the blood of the covenant before the throne of grace in our behalf. "For Christ" (saith the apostle) is not entered into the holy places made "with hands, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us, *Heb. ix. 24.* His intercession there, is an *appearing* for us in heaven, in the presence of God; a demonstration of his sacred body, wherein for us he suffered. For (as we said before) the apostle, in the ninth to the *Hebrews*, compares his entrance into heaven for us, unto the entrance of the high-priest into the holy place, which was with the blood of bulls and goats upon him, *verse 12, 13.* our Saviour's being with his own blood; so presenting himself, that his former oblation might have its perpetual efficacy, until the many Sons given unto him are brought to glory. And herein his *intercession* consisteth; being nothing (as it were) but his *oblation* continued. He was a Lamb "slain" from the foundation of the world," *Rev. xiii. 8.* Now, his intercession before his actual oblation in the fulness of time, being nothing but a presenting of the engagement that was

was upon him for the work in due time to be accomplished; certainly that which follows it, is nothing but a presenting of what according to that engagement is fulfilled; so that it is nothing but a continuation of his oblation, in requiring, by remembrance, and declaration of it, those things which by it were procured. How then is it possible, that the one of these should be of larger compass and extent than the other? Can he be said to *offer* for them for whom he doth not *intercede*? when his *intercession* is nothing but a presenting of his oblation in the behalf of them for whom he suffered, and for the bestowing of those good things which by that were purchased.

IV. Again, if the *oblation* and death of Christ procured and obtained that every good thing should be bestowed, which is actually conferred by the intervening of his *intercession*, then they have both of them the same aim, and are both means tending to one and the same end. Now for the proof of this supposal, we must remember that which we delivered before, concerning the *compact* and agreement that was between the Father and his Son, upon his voluntary engaging of himself unto this great work of redemption; for upon that engagement, the Lord proposed unto him as the end of his sufferings, and promised unto him as the reward of his labours, the fruit of his deservings, every thing which he afterwards intercedeth for. Many particulars I before instanced in; and therefore now, to avoid repetition, will wholly omit them, refering the reader to *chapter iii.* for satisfaction. Only I shall demand, what is the ground and foundation of our Saviour's *intercession*? Understanding it to be by the way of entreaty either virtual or formal, as it may be conceived to be either real or oral, for the obtaining of any thing; must it not rest upon some promise made unto him? or is there any good bestowed, that is not promised? Is it not apparent, that the intercession of Christ doth rest on such a promise. as *Psal. ii. 8*, "Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance," &c. Now, upon what consideration was this promise and engagement made unto our Saviour? Was it not for his undergoing of that about which "the kings set themselves, and the rulers took counsel together against him," *verse 2.* which the apostles interpret of *Herod and Pontius Pilate with the people of the Jews*, prosecuting him to death, and doing to him "whatsoever the hand and counsel of God had determined before to be done," *Acts iv. 27, 28.* The intercession of Christ, then, being founded on promises made unto him; and these promises being nothing

but an engagement to bestow, and actually collate upon them for whom he suffered, all those good things which his death and *oblation* did merit and purchase, it cannot be, but that he intercedeth for all for whom he died, that his death procured all and every thing which upon his *intercession* is bestowed; and until they are bestowed, it hath not its full fruits and effects. For that which some say, *viz.* that the death of Christ doth procure that which is never granted, we shall see afterwards, whether it doth not contradict Scripture, yea, and common sense.

V. Further, what Christ hath put together, let no man presume to put asunder; distinguish between them they may, but separate them they may not. Now these things concerning which we treat, (the oblation and intercession of Christ) are by himself conjoined, yea united, *John xvii.* For there, and then, he did both offer and intercede; he did then as perfectly offer himself, in respect of his own will and intention (*verse 4*) as on the cross; and as perfectly intercede, as now in heaven. Who then can divide these things, or put them asunder? Especially considering, that the Scripture affirmeth that the one of them without the other would have been unprofitable, *1 Cor. xv. 17.* For complete remission and redemption could not be obtained for us, without the entering of our high priest into the most holy place, *Heb. ix. 12.*

VI. Lastly, a separating and dividing of the death and intercession of Christ, in respect of the objects of them, cuts off all that consolation which any soul might hope to attain, by an assurance that Christ died for him. That the doctrine of the general ransom is an uncomfortable doctrine, cutting all the nerves and sinews of that strong consolation which God is so abundantly willing that we should receive, shall be afterwards declared; for the present I will only shew, how it cuts off our comfort in this particular. The main foundation of all the confidence and assurance, whereof in this life we may be made partakers, (which amounts to joy unspeakable and full of glory) ariseth from this strict connexion of the *oblation* and *intercession* of Jesus Christ; that by the one he hath procured all good things for us, and by the other he will procure them to be actually bestowed; whereby he doth never leave our sins, but follows them into every court, until they be fully pardoned and clearly expiated, *Heb. ix. 26.* He will never leave us, until he hath saved, to the uttermost, them that come unto God by him. His death, without his resurrection,

resurrection, would have profited us nothing; all our faith in him had been in vain, 1 Cor. xv. 17. So that separated from it, with the intercession following, either in his own intention, or in the several procurements of the one and the other, it will yield us but little consolation; but in this connexion, it is a sure bottom for a soul to build upon, Heb. vii. 25. What good will it do me, to be persuaded that Christ died for my sins, if, notwithstanding that, my sins may appear against me for my condemnation, where and when Christ will not appear for my justification? If you will ask with the apostle, "Who is he that condemneth, it is Christ that died?" Rom. viii. 34. It may easily be answered; why, God by his law may condemn me, notwithstanding Christ's dying for me! Yea but faith the apostle, "he is risen again, and sitteth at the right hand of God, making intercession for us;" he rests not in his death, but he will certainly make intercession for them for whom he died, and this alone gives firm consolation; our sins dare not appear, nor any of our accusers against us, where he appeareth for us. Cavilling objections against this text, shall be afterwards considered; and so I hope I have sufficiently confirmed and proved, what in the beginning of this chapter I did propose, about the identity of the object of the oblation and intercession of Jesus Christ.



C H A P. VIII.

Objections against the former proposal, answered.

BY what was said in the last chapter, it clearly appeareth, that the oblation and intercession of Christ are of equal compass and extent, in respect of their objects, or the persons for whom he once offered himself, and doth continually intercede; and so are to be looked on, as one joint mean for the attaining of a certain proposed end; which what it is, comes next to be considered. But because I find some objections laid by some against the former truth, I must remove them before I proceed; which I shall do, as a man removeth dung, until it be all gone.

The sum of one of our former arguments, was, that to sacrifice and intercede belong both to the same person as high priest; which name none can answer, neither hath any performed that office, until both by him be accomplished; wherefore

fore our Saviour being the most absolute, and indeed only true High Priest, in whom were really all those perfections which in others received a weak typical representation, doth perform both these in the behalf of them for whose sakes he was such.

An argument not unlike to this, I find by some undertaken to be answered; being in these words proposed: *The ransom and mediation of Christ, is no larger than his office, of priest, prophet, and king; but these offices pertain to his church and chosen, therefore his ransom pertains to them only.*

The intention and meaning of the argument, is the same with what we proposed, viz. That Christ offered not for them for whom he is no priest; and he is a priest only for them for whom he doth also intercede. If afterwards I shall have occasion to make use of this argument, I shall, by the Lord's assistance, give more weight and strength to it, than it seems to have in their proposal, whose interest it is to present it as slightly as possible, that they may seem fairly to have waved it; but the evasion, such as it is, let us look upon.

This (saith the answerer) *is a sober objection*; which friendly term, I imagined at first he had given this reason, because he found it kind and easy to be satisfied; but reading the answer, and finding that, so wide from yielding any colour or appearance of what was pretended, it only served him to vent some new weak and false conceptions; I imagined that it must be some other kindness, that caused him to give this objection (as he calls it) so much milder an entertainment, than those others which equally gall him; which hear nothing but, this is horrid, that blasphemy, that detestable, abominable and false; as being indeed, by those of his persuasion, neither to be endured nor avoided. And at length I conceived, that the reason of it was intimated in the first words of his pretended answer; which are, that this *objection doth not deny the death of Christ for all men, but only his ransom and mediation for all men.* Now truly if it be so, I am not of his judgment; but so far from thinking it a *sober* objection, that I cannot be persuaded that any man in his right wits would once propose it. That Christ should die for all, and yet not be a ransom for all, (himself affirming, that he came to "give his life a ransom for many," *Matt. xx. 28.*) is to me a plain contradiction. The death of Christ, in the first most general notion and apprehension thereof, is a *ransom*. Nay do not this answerer, and those who are of the same persuasion with him, make the ransom of as large extent, as any thing in or about or following the death of Christ? Or have they

they yet some further distinction to make, or rather division, about the ends of the death of Christ? As we have heard already, for some he not only paid a ransom, but also intercedeth for them, which he doth not for all for whom he paid a ransom; will they now go a step backwards and say, that for some he not only died, but also paid a ransom for them, which he did not for all for whom he died? Who then were these that he thus died for? they must be some beyond all and every man; for as they contend, for them he paid a ransom? But let us see what he says further; in so easy a cause as this, it is a shame to take advantages.

I. *The answer to this objection (saith he) is easy and plain in the Scripture; for the mediation of Christ is both more general, as he is the Mediator between God and men, 1 Tim. ii. 5. and more especially, as he is the Mediator of the New Testament, that they which are called may receive the promise of eternal inheritance, Heb. ix. 15. According to that, it is said he is the Saviour of all men, especially of those that believe, 1 Tim. iv. 10. So in all the offices of Christ, the priest, the prophet, the king; there is that which is more general, and that which is more special and peculiar.—And,*

1st, This is that, which he calls a clear and plain answer from the Scripture, leaving the application of it unto the argument, to other men's conjecture; which, as far as I can conceive, must be thus, viz. It is true, Christ paid a ransom for none but those for whom he is a Mediator and Priest; but Christ is to be considered two ways: First, as a general Mediator and priest for all; Secondly, as a special Mediator and priest for some; now he pays the ransom as a general Mediator. This I conceive, may be some part of his meaning; for in itself, the whole is in expression so barbarous and remote from common sense, in substance such a wild unchristian madness, as contempt would far better suit it, than a reply. The truth is, sense and expression, in men who from their manual trades leap into the office of preaching, and employment of writing, I know no reason why we should expect; only it can never enough be lamented, that wildness, in such tattered raggs, should find entertainment, whilst sober truth is shut out of doors. For what, I pray you, is the meaning of this distinction; Christ is either a general Mediator between God and man, or a special Mediator of the New Testament? Was it ever heard before, that Christ was any way a Mediator, but as he is so of the New Testament? A Mediator is not of one; all mediation respects an agreement of several

several parties, and every mediator is the mediator of a covenant. Now, if Christ be a Mediator more generally, then as he is so of a covenant; of what covenant, I beseech you, was that? Of the covenant of works? Would not such an assertion overthrow the whole Gospel? would it not be derogatory to the honour of Jesus Christ, that he should be the Mediator of a cancelled covenant? Is it not contrary to Scripture, affirming him to be a surety (not of the first) but of a better Testament? *Heb. vii. 22.* Are not such bold asserters, fitter to be catechised than to preach? But we must not let it pass thus; the man harps upon something that he hath heard from some *Arminian* doctor, though he hath had the ill hap, so poorly to make out his conceptions? Wherefore being in some measure acquainted with their evasions, which they colour with those texts of Scripture which are here produced, I shall briefly remove the poor shift, that so our former argument may stand unshaken.

The poverty of the answer, as before expressed, hath been sufficiently already declared. The fruits of Christ's meditation have been distinguished by some, into those that are more general, and those which are more peculiar; which in some sense may be tolerable; but that the offices of Christ should be said to be either general or peculiar, and himself in relation to them so considered, is a gross unshapen fancy. I answer then to the thing intended, that we deny any such general mediation or function of office in general, in Christ, as should extend itself beyond his church or chosen. It was his church which he "purchased with his own blood," *Acts xx. 28.* His church that "he loved and gave himself for it, " that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of " water by the word, that he might present it to himself a " glorious church," *Eph. v. 25, 26, 27.* They were his *sheep* whom he laid down his life for, *John x. 15.* And " he appeareth in heaven for us," *Heb. ix. 24.* Not one word of mediating for any other, in the Scripture. Look upon his incarnation; it was because the *children* were partakers of flesh and blood, *Heb. ii. 14.* not because all the *world* was so. Look upon his oblation; " for their sakes," (saith he, those whom thou hast given me) " I sanctify myself " *Job xvii. 19.* that is to be an oblation, which was the work he had then in hand. Look upon his resurrection; he died for *our* sins and rose for justification, *Rom. iv. 25.* Look upon his ascension; " I go " (saith he) to my Father and your Father, and that to prepare a place for you, *John xiv. 2.* Look upon his perpetu-

ated

ated intercession; is it not to "save to the uttermost them that come unto God by him," *Heb.* vii. 25. Not one word of this general mediation for all. Nay, if you will hear himself, he denies in plain terms to mediate for all; for "I pray not" saith he, "for the world, but for them which thou hast given me," *John* xvii. 9. But,

2dly. Let us see what is brought to confirm this distinction.

1. The text *1 Tim* ii. 5. is quoted for the maintenance thereof; "for there is one God and one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus." What then I pray? what will be concluded hence? Cannot Christ be a Mediator between God and men, but he must be a Mediator for all men? are not the elect men? do not *the children* partake of flesh and blood? doth not his church consist of men? What reason is there to assert out of an *indefinite* proposition an *universal* conclusion? Because Christ was a Mediator for men, (which were true, had he been so only for his apostles) shall we conclude therefore, he was so for *all* men? *apage nugas*.

2. But let us see another proof, which haply may give more strength to the uncouth distinction we oppose; and that is *1 Tim.* iv. 10. "who is the Saviour of all men, especially of those that believe." Had it been, who is the *Mediator* of all men, especially of them that believe, it had been more likely; but O the consciences, or at least the foreheads of these men! Is there any word here spoken of Christ as Mediator? Is it not the *living God* in whom we trust, that is the Saviour here mentioned, as the words going before in the same verse are? and is Christ called so, in respect of his mediation? That God the Father is often called *Saviour*, I shewed before; and that he is here intended, as is agreed upon by all sound interpreters; so also it is clear, from the matter in hand, which is the protecting providence of God; general towards all, special and peculiar towards his church. Thus is he said to *save* man and beast, *Psal.* xxxvi. 6. ANTHRÔPOUS KAI KTENE SÔSEIS KYRIE; rendering the Hebrew TOSHIAH by SÔSEIS, thou shalt *save* or preserve. It is God, then, that is here called the Saviour of all; by deliverance and protection in danger, of which the apostle treats; and that by his providence, which is peculiar towards believers; and what this makes for an universal mediation, I know not.

Now, the very context in this place will not admit of any other interpretation. For the words render a reason why, notwithstanding all the injury and reproaches wherewith the people

people of God are continually assaulted, yet they should cheerfully go forward, to run with joy the race that is set before them; even because, as God preserveth all, ("for in him we "live and move, and have our being," *Acts* xvii. 28. *Psal.* cxlv. 14, 15, 16.) so that he will not suffer any to be injured and unrevenge, (*Gen.* ix. 5.) so is he especially the preserver of them that do believe, for they are as "the apple of his "eye," *Zech.* ii. 8. *Deut.* xxxii. 10. So that if he should suffer them to be pressed for a season, yet let them not let go their hope and confidence, nor be weary of well-doing, but still rest on and trust in him. This encouragement being that which the apostle was to lay down; what motive would it be hereunto, to tell believers, that God would have those saved, who neither do, nor ever will, or shall believe? That I say nothing how strange it seems, that Christ should be the Saviour of them who are never saved, to whom he never gives grace to believe; for whom he denies to intercede, *John* xvii. 9. which yet is no small part of his mediation, whereby he saves sinners. Neither the subject then, nor the predicate of the proposition, (*He is the Saviour of all men*) is rightly apprehended, by them who would wrest it to the maintenance of *universal redemption*. For the subject *He*, it is God the Father, and not Christ the Mediator; and for the predicate, it is a *providential* preservation, and not a purchased salvation, that is intimated; that is, the providence of God, protecting and governing all, but watching in an especial manner for the good of them that are his, that they be not always unjustly and cruelly traduced and reviled, with other pressures, is what the apostle here rests upon; as also he shews that it was his course to do, *2 Cor.* i. 9, 10. "But we had the sentence of "death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, "but in God which raiseth the dead; who delivered us from "so great a death, and doth deliver, in whom we trust, that "he will deliver us;" for he is the Saviour of all men, especially of them that do believe.

If any shall conceive, that these words (*because we trust in the living God, who is, &c.*) do not render an account of the ground of *Paul's* confidence, in going through with his labours and afflictions, but rather are an expression of the head and sum of that doctrine, for which he was so turmoiled and afflicted, I will not much oppose it; for then also, it includes nothing but an assertion of the true God and dependence on him; in opposition to all the idols of the Gentiles, and other vain conceits, whereby they exalted themselves into the throne
of

of the Most High. But that Christ should be said to be a Saviour (1.) of those who are never saved from their sins, as he saves his people, *Matt. i. 21*; (2.) of those who never hear one word of saving or a Saviour; (3.) that he should be a Saviour in a twofold sense, [1.] for all, [2.] for believers; (4.) that to believe, is the condition whereby it becomes a Saviour in an especial manner unto any, and that condition not procured nor purchased by him; that this, I say, is the sense of this place, *credat Judæus Apella*. To me nothing is more certain, than that to whom Christ is in any sense a Saviour in the work of redemption, he saves them to the uttermost from all their sins of infidelity and disobedience; with the saving of grace here, and glory hereafter.

II. Further attempts also there are, to give strength to this evasion, and so to invalidate our former argument; which I must also remove:

"Christ (say they) * in some sort intercedeth and putteth in for transgressors, even the sons of men, yet in and of the world; that the Spirit may so still unite and bless those that believe on him, and so go forth in their confessions and conversations, and in the ministration of his gospel by his servants, that those among whom they dwell and converse might be convinced and brought to believe the report of the gospel, *Isa. liii. 12*. As once, *Luke xxiii. 34*. As himself left a pattern to us, *John xvii. 21, 23*. That so, the men of the world might be convinced, and these convinced allured to Christ, and to God in him, *Matt. v. 14, 15, 16*. Yea so, as that he doth in some measure enlighten every man that cometh into the world, *John i. 9*. But in a more special manner doth he intercede, &c."

Here is a twofold intercession of Christ as Mediator: 1. For all sinners, that they may believe; (for that is it which is intended, by the many cloudy expressions wherein it is involved) 2. For believers, that they may be saved. It is the first member of the distinction, which we oppose; and therefore must insist a little upon it.

1st. Our author saith, it is an interceding in some sort: I ask, in what sort? is it directly, or indirectly? is it by virtue of his blood, shed for them, or otherwise? is it with an intention and desire to obtain for them the good things interceded for, or with purpose that they should go without them? is it for all and every man, or only for those who live in the outward pale of the church? is faith the thing required for them,

H

* More's Universality of Grace.

them, or something else? is that desired absolutely, or upon some condition? All which queries must be clearly answered, before this general intercession can be made intelligible.

1. Whether it be directly, or indirectly, and by consequence only, the *Gen.* intercession after a sort is used? For that thing interceded for is represented, not as the immediate issue or aim of the prayer of Christ, but as a reflex, arising from a blessing obtained by others; for the prayer set down, is "that God would so bless believers, that those amongst whom they dwell may believe the report of the gospel;" it is believers that are the direct object of this intercession, and others only glanced at through them. The good also so desired for them is considered, either as an accident that may come to pass, or follow the flourishing of believers, *KATA SYMBEBÊKOS*; or as an end intended to be accomplished by it; if the first, then their good is no more intended than their evil; if the latter, why is it not effected? why is not the intention of our Saviour accomplished? is it for want of wisdom to choose suitable and proportionable means to the end proposed, or is it for want of power to effect what he intendeth?

2. Is it by virtue of his blood, shed for them, or otherwise? If it be; then Christ intercedeth for them, that they may enjoy those things which for them by his oblation he did procure: for this it is, to make his death and bloodshedding to be the foundation of his intercession. Then it follows, that Christ by his death procured faith for all; because he intercedeth that all may believe, grounding that intercession upon the merit of his death. But, (1) This is more than the assertors of universal redemption will sustain: among all the ends of the death of Christ by them assigned, the effectual and infallible bestowing of faith on those for whom he died, is none. (2) If by his death he hath purchased faith for all, and by intercession entreateth for it; why is it not actually bestowed on them? is not a concurrence of both these sufficient for the making out of that one spiritual blessing?—But if it be not founded on his death and bloodshedding; then we desire, that they should describe unto us this intercession of Christ, differing from his appearing for us in heaven sprinkled with his own blood.

3. Doth he intercede for them, that they should believe; with an intention or desire that they should do so; or not? If not, it is but a mock intercession, and an intreaty for that which he would not have granted; if so; why is it not accomplished?

omplished? Why, do not all believe? yea, if he died for all, and prayed for all that they might believe; why are not all saved? for Christ is always heard of his Father, *John xi. 42.*

4. Is it for all and every one in the world, that Christ makes this intercession; or only for those who live within the pale of the church? If only for those latter; then this doth not prove a general intercession for all, but only one more large than that for believers: for if he leaves out any one in the world, the present *hypothesis* falls to the ground. If for all: how can it consist in that petition, that the *Spirit would so lead, guide and bless believers, and so go forth in the ministration of the gospel by his servants, that others* (that is all and every one in the world) *may be convinced and brought to believe?* How, I say, can this be spoken, with any reference to those millions of souls that never see a believer, that hear no report of the gospel?

5. If this intercession be for faith, then either Christ intercedeth for it *absolutely*, that they may certainly have it; or upon *condition*; and that, either on the part of God, or man. If *absolutely*, then all do actually believe; or that is not true, the Father *always hears him*, *John xi. 42.* If upon condition on the part of God; it can be nothing but this, *if he will or please.* Now, the adding of this condition may denote in our Saviour two things: (1.) A nescience of what is his Father's will, in the thing interceded for; which cannot stand with the unity of his person, as now in glory; and cannot be, because he hath the assurance of a promise to be heard in what ever he asketh, *Psal. ii. 8.* Or. (2.) An Advancement of his Father's will, by submission to that, as the prime cause of the good to be bestowed; which may well stand with absolute intercession, by virtue whereof all must believe. But next, is it a condition on the part of those for whom he doth intercede? Now I beseech you, what condition is that: where in the Scripture assigned? where is it said, that Christ doth intercede for men that they may have faith, if they do such and such things? Nay, what condition can rationally be assigned of this desire? Some often intimate that it is, *if they suffer the Spirit to have its work upon their hearts, and obey the grace of God:* now what is it to obey the grace of God? is it not to believe? therefore it seems, that Christ intercedeth for them, that they may believe, upon condition that they do believe. Others more cautiously assert the good using of the means of grace, that they do enjoy, to be the condition upon which

which the benefit of this intercession doth depend: but again, (1.) What is the good using of the means of grace, but a submitting to them, which is believing; and so we are as before. (2.) All have not the means of grace, to use well or ill. (3.) Christ prays that they may use the means of grace well; or he doth not: if not, then how can he pray that they may believe; seeing to use well the means of grace, by yielding obedience unto them, is indeed to believe? if he do, then he doth it absolutely, or upon condition; and so the argument is renewed again as in the entrance. Many more reasons might be easily produced, to shew the madness of this assertion; but those may suffice. Only,

2dly. We must look upon the proof and confirmations of it.

1. The words of the prophet *Isaiah* liii. 12, "He made intercession for the transgressors," are insisted on. Now the transgressors here for whom our Saviour is said to make intercession, are either all the transgressors *for whom* he suffered; as is most likely, from the description we have of them, *verse* 6, or the transgressors only *by whom* he suffered, that acted in his sufferings as some suppose? If the first; then this place proves, that Christ intercedes for all those for whom he suffered, which differs not from that which we contend for. If the latter; then we may consider it as accomplished: how he then did it, so it is here foretold that he should; and thus,

2. The next place urged, is *Luke* xxiii. 24, "Then said Jesus, Father forgive them, for they know not what they do."

The conclusion which from these words is inferred, being, *therefore there is a general intercession for all, that they may believe*; I might well leave the whole argument to the silent judgment of men, without any further opening and discovery of its invalidity and weakness: but because the ablest of that side have usually insisted much on this place, for a general successful intercession; I will a little consider the inference, in its dependence on these words of the gospel, and search whether it have any appearance of strength in it; to which end we must observe that,

(1.) This prayer is not for all men, but only for that handful of the Jews by whom he was crucified; now, from a prayer for them, to infer a prayer for all and every man, that ever were, are, or shall be, is a wild deduction.

(2.) It doth not appear that he prayed for all his crucifiers
either,

either, but only for those who did it out of ignorance ; as appears by the reason annexed to his supplication, " for they " know not what they do." And though, *Acts* iii. 17, it is said that " the rulers also did it ignorantly ;" yet that all of them did so, is not apparent, That some did, is certain from that place ; and so it is, that some of them were converted afterwards : indefinite propositions must not, in such things, be made universal. Now doth it follow, that because Christ prayed for the pardon of their sins who crucified him out of ignorance, as some of them did ; that therefore he intercedeth for all, that they may believe ? even such who never once heard of his crucifying.

(3.) Christ, in those words, doth not so much as pray for those men that they might believe ; but only, that that sin of them, in crucifying of him, might be forgiven, not laid to their charge : hence to conclude, therefore he intercedeth for all men that they may believe, even because he prayed that the sin of crucifying himself might be forgiven them that did it, is a strange inference.

(4.) There is another evident limitation in the business ; for among his crucifiers he prays only for them that were present at his death ; amongst whom, doubtless, many came more out of curiosity to see and observe, as is usual in such cases, than out of malice and despight : so that whereas some urge, that notwithstanding this prayer—yet the chief of the priests continued in their unbelief ; it is not to the purpose, for it cannot be proved that they were present at his crucifying.

(5.) It cannot be affirmed with any probability, that our Saviour should pray for all and every one of them, supposing some of them to be finally impenitent : for he himself *knew* full well *what was in man*, *John* ii. 25. yea he *knew from the beginning who they were that believed not*, *John* vi. 64. Now this is contrary to the rule which we have, 1 *John* v. 16, *there is a sin unto death*, &c. to pray for them whom we know to be finally impenitent, and to sin unto death.

(6.) It seems to me that this supplication was effectual and successful, that the Son was heard in this request also ; faith and forgiveness being granted to them for whom he prayed ; so that this makes nothing for a general ineffectual intercession, it being both special and effectual. For of them whom Peter tells, that they " denied the holy One and desired a murderer," *Acts* iii. 14. and " killed the Prince of life," *verse* 15. of these, I say, five thousand believed, *Acts* iv. 4. " Many

"Many of them which heard the word, believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand." And if any others were among them, whom our Saviour prayed for, they might be converted afterwards. Neither were the *rulers* without the compass of the fruits of this prayer; for "a great company of priests were obedient to the faith," *Acts* vi. 7. So that nothing can possibly be hence inferred for the purpose intended.

(7.) We may, nay we must grant a twofold praying in our Saviour; one by virtue of his office as he was Mediator, the other in answer to his duty, as he was subject to the law, and a private person. It is true, he who was Mediator was made a subject to the law; but yet those things which he did in obedience to the law, as a private person, were not acts of mediation, nor works of him *as* Mediator, though of him who was Mediator. Now, as he was subject to the law, our Saviour was bound to forgive offences and wrongs done unto him, and to pray for his enemies; as also he had taught us to do, whereof in this he gave us an example, *Matt.* v. 44. "I lay unto you, love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you." Which doubtless he inferreth from that law, *Lev.* xix. 18. "Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself;" quite contrary to the wicked gloss put upon it by the Pharisees. And in this sense our Saviour here, as a private person, to whom revenge was forbidden, pardon enjoined, prayer commanded, prays for his very enemies and crucifiers; which doth not at all concern his interceding for us as Mediator, wherein he was always heard; and so is nothing to the purpose in hand,

3. Again, *John* xvii. 21, 23. is urged, to confirm this general intercession which we have exploded; our Saviour praying that by the unity, concord, and flourishing of his servants, the *world* might believe and know that God had sent him; from which words though some make a seeming flourish yet the thing pretended is no way confirmed. For,

(1) If Christ really intended and desired, that the whole world, or all men in the world, should believe, he would also no doubt, have prayed for more effectual means of grace to be granted unto them, than only a beholding of the blessed condition of his, (which yet is granted to a small part of the world) at least the preaching of the word to them all, that by

it, as the only ordinary way, they might come to the knowledge of him. But this we do not find that ever he prayed for, or that God hath granted it; nay he blessed his Father that so it was not, because so it seemed good in his sight, *Matt. xi. 25, 26.*

(2.) Such a gloss or interpretation must not be put upon the place, as should run cros to the express words of our Saviour, *v. 9.* "I pray not for the world;" for if he here prayed, that the world should have true, holy, saving faith, he prayed for as great a blessing and privilege for the world as any he procured, or interceded for, for his own. Wherefore,

(3) Say some, the world is here taken for the world of the elect, the world to be saved, God's people throughout the world. Certain it is, that the *world* is not here taken properly, *pro mundo continente*, for the world containing; but figuratively, *pro mundo contento*, for the world contained, or men in the world; neither can it be made appear, that it must be taken universally for all the men in the world, as seldom it is in the Scripture, which afterwards we shall make appear; but may be understood indefinitely, for men in the world, few or more, as the elect are in their several generations. But this exposition, though it hath great authors, I cannot absolutely adhere unto, because, through this whole chapter, the world is taken, either for the world of reprobates, opposed to them that are given to Christ by his Father, or for the world of unbelievers (the same men under another notion) opposed to them who are committed to his Father by Christ. Wherefore I answer,

(4.) That by *believing*, *verse 21.* and *knowing*, *verse 23.* is not meant believing in a strict sense, or a saving comprehension and receiving of Jesus Christ, and so becoming the sons of God, which neither ever was, nor ever will be fulfilled in every man in the world, nor was ever prayed for; but a conviction and acknowledgment, that the Lord Christ is not, what before they had taken him to be, a seducer and a false prophet, but indeed what he said, one that came out from God, able to protect and do good for and to his own; which kind of conviction and acknowledgment, that it is often termed believing in the Scripture, is more evident than that it should need to be proved; and that this is here meant, the evidence of the thing is such, that it is consented unto by expositors of all sorts. Now, this is not for any good of the world, but for the vindication of his people, and the exaltation

tion of his own glory; and so proves not at all the thing in question. But of this word, *world*, afterward.

4. The following place, *Matt. v. 14, 15, 16.* (containing some instructions given by our Saviour to his apostles, so to improve the knowledge and light which of him they had, and were farther to receive, in the preaching of the word and holiness of life, that they might be a means to draw men to glorify God) is certainly brought in to make up a shew of a number, as very many other places are, the author not once considering, what is to be proved by them, nor to what end they are used; and therefore, without further inquiry, it may well be laid aside, as not at all belonging to the business in hand, nor to be dragged within many leagues of the conclusion, by all the strength and skill of Mr. More.

5. Neither is that other place, *John i. 9.* any thing more advisedly or seasonably urged, though wretchedly glossed, and rendered *in some measure enlightening every man that cometh into the world.* The Scripture says, that Christ is *the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world;* in *some measure*, says Mr. More; now, I beseech you, in what measure is this? how far, into what degree, in what measure, is illumination from Christ? by whom, or by what means, separated from him and independent of him, is the rest made up? who supplies the defect of Christ? I know your aim is, to hug in your illumination by the light of nature, and I know not what common helps that you dream of, towards them who are utterly deprived of all gospel means of grace; and that not only for the knowledge of God as Creator, but also of him as in Christ the Redeemer. But whether the calves of your own setting up, should be thus sacrificed unto, with wresting and perverting the word of God, and undervaluing the grace of Christ, you will one day I hope be convinced. It sufficeth us, that Christ is said to enlighten every one, because he is the only true light; and every one that is enlightened, receiveth his light from him, who is the sun, the fountain thereof. And so, the general defence of this general ineffectual intercession is vanished; but yet further, it is particularly replied concerning the priesthood of Christ, that,

III. "As a priest, in respect of one end, he offereth sacrifice, that is, propitiation, for all men," *Heb. ix. 26.* and *ii. 9.* *John i. 29.* 1 *John ii. 2.* "In respect of all the ends, propitiation, and sealing the New Testament, and testimony to the truth, and of the uttermost end in all, for his called and chosen ones," *Heb. ix. 14. 15. Matt. xxvi. 26.*

(what

(what follows after, being repeated out of another place, hath been already answered.) Now,

1st. These words, as here placed, have no tolerable sense in them, neither is it an easy thing to gather the mind of the author out of them; so far are they from being a clear answer to the argument, as was pretended. Words of Scripture indeed are used; but wrested and corrupted, not only to the countenance of error, but to bear a part in unreasonable expressions. For what, I pray, is the meaning of these words; *he offered sacrifice in respect of one end*, then *of all ends*, then *of the uttermost end in all*? To enquire backwards,

1. What is this *uttermost end in all*? is that *in all*, in or among all the ends proposed and accomplished? or in all those for whom he offered sacrifice? or is it the uttermost end and proposal of God and Christ, in his oblation? If this latter, that is the glory of God; now there is no such thing once intimated, in the places of Scripture quoted, *Heb. ix. 14, 15. Matt. xxvi. 26.*

2. Do those places hold out the uttermost end of the death of Christ, (subordinate to God's glory?) why, in one of them it is the obtaining of redemption; and in the other, the shedding of his blood for the remission of sins, is expressed? Now, all this you affirm to be the first end of the death of Christ, in the first words used in this place: calling it propitiation, that is an attonement for the remission of sins: which remission of sins, and redemption, are, for the substance, one and the same: both of them the immediate fruits and first end of the death of Christ, as is apparent, *Eph. i. 7. Col. i. 14.* So here you have confounded the first and last end of the death of Christ, spoiling indeed and casting down (as you may lawfully do, for it is your own) the whole frame and building; whose foundation is this, that there be several and diverse ends of the death of Christ, towards several persons; so that some of them belong unto all, and all of them only to some; which is the PRÔTON PSEUDOS of the whole book.

3. Christ's offering himself to put away sin, out of *Heb. ix. 26.* you make to be the *first* end of the death of Christ; and his shedding of his blood for the remission of sins, from *Matt. xxvi. 26.* to be the *last*: pray, when you write next, give us the difference between these two.

4. You say; *he offered sacrifice, in respect of one end, that propitiation, for all men*; now truly, if you know the meaning of sacrifice and propitiation, this will scarce appear sense unto you, upon a second view. But,

2dly. To leave your words, and take your meaning ; it seems to be this : in respect of one end that Christ proposed to himself, in his sacrifice, he is a priest for all, he aimed to attain and accomplish it for them ; but in respect of other ones, he is so only for his chosen and called. Now truly this is an easy kind of answering ; which if it will pass for good and warrantable, you may easily disappoint all your adversaries : even first by laying down their arguments, then saying your own opinion is otherways : for the very thing that is here imposed on us for an answer, is the *TO KRINOMENON*, the chief matter in debate. We absolutely deny, that the several ends of the death of Christ, or the good things procured by his death, are thus distributed as is here pretended. To prove our assertion, and to give a reason of our denial of this dividing of these things, in respect of their objects ; we produce the argument above proposed, concerning the priesthood of Christ, to which the answer given, is a bare repetition of the thing in question.

But you will say, divers places of Scripture are quoted for the confirmation of this answer. But these, as I told you before, are brought forth for pomp and shew, nothing at all being to be found in them, to the business in hand ; such are *Heb. ix. 26. John i. 29.* For what consequence is there, from an affirmation indefinite, that Christ bare or took away sin ; to this, that he is a priest for all and every one, in respect of propitiation ? Besides, in that of *John i. 29.* there is a manifest allusion to the *paschal lamb*, by which there was a typical ceremonial purification and cleansing of sin ; which was proper only to the people of *Israel*, the type of the elect of God, and not of all in the world, of all sorts, reprobates and unbelievers also. Those other two places, *Heb. ii. 9. 1 John ii. 2.* shall be considered apart, because they seem to have some strength for the main of the cause ; though apparently there is no word in them, that can be wrested to give the least colour to such an uncouth distinction, as that which we oppose. And thus our argument from the *equal objective extent of the oblation and intercession* of Jesus Christ, is confirmed and vindicated ; and withal, the *means* used by the blessed Trinity for the accomplishment of the proposed end, unfolded : which end what it was, is next to be considered.

B O O K II.

C H A P. I.

Some previous considerations, to a more particular enquiry after the proper end and effect of the death of Christ.

THE main thing upon which the whole controversy about the death of Christ turneth, and upon which the greatest weight of the business dependeth, comes next to our consideration; being that which we have prepared the way unto, by all that hath been already said. It is about the proper end of the death of Christ; which who so can rightly constitute and make manifest, may well be admitted for a days-man and umpire in the whole contestation; for, if that be the end of Christ's death, which most of our adversaries assign, we will not deny, but that Christ died for all and every one; and if that be the end of it, which we maintain so to be, they will not extend it beyond the elect, beyond believers. This then must be fully cleared and solidly confirmed, by them who hope for any success in these undertakings. The end of the death of Christ, we asserted in the beginning of our discourse, to be our approximation or drawing nigh unto God; that being a general expression, for the whole reduction and recovery of sinners from the state of alienation, misery and wrath, unto grace, peace, and eternal communion with him. Now there being a two-fold end in things, one of the worker, the other of the work wrought; we have manifested how that, unless it be either for want of wisdom and certitude of mind in the agent, in chusing and using unsuitable *means* for the attaining of the end proposed, or for want of skill and power, to make use of and rightly to improve well-proportioned means, to the best advantage; those things are always coincident, the work effecteth what the workman intendeth. In the business in hand, the agent is the *blessed Three in One*, as was before declared; and the *means* whereby they collimed and aimed at the *end* proposed, was the oblation and intercession of Jesus Christ; which are united, intending the same object, as was also cleared. Now, unless we will blasphemously ascribe want of wisdom, power, perfection, and sufficiency in working, unto the agent; or affirm, that the death and intercession of Christ was not suitable and proportioned for the attaining the end proposed by it to be effected; we must grant, that the end of these is one and the same; whatsoever

whatsoever the *blessed* Trinity intended by them, that was effected; and whatsoever we find in the issue ascribed unto them, that by them the *blessed* Trinity intended. So that we shall have no cause to consider these apart; unless it be sometimes to argue from the one to the other; as where we find any thing ascribed to the death of Christ, as the fruit thereof; we may conclude that, that God intended to effect by it; and so also on the contrary.

Now, the end of the death of Christ is either supreme and ultimate; or intermediate and subservient to that last end,

I. The first is, the glory of God, or the manifestation of his glorious attributes; especially of his justice, and mercy tempered with justice unto us. The Lord doth necessarily aim himself in the first place, as the chiefest good; yea indeed that alone which is good, that is absolutely and simply so, and not by virtue of communication from another; and therefore in all his works, especially in this which we have in hand, the chiefest of all; he first intends the manifestation of his own glory; which also he fully accomplisheth in the close, to every point and degree by him intended. He maketh "all things for himself," *Prov.* xvi. 4. and every thing, in the end, must "redound to the glory of God," *2 Cor.* iv. 15. Wherefore *Christ* himself is said to be *God's*, *1 Cor.* iii. 23. serving to his glory, in that whole administration that was committed to him. So, *Eph.* i. 6. the whole end of all this dispensation, both of choosing us from eternity, redeeming us by Christ, blessing us with all spiritual blessings in him; is affirmed to be, *the praise of the glory of his grace*; and *verse* 13. "that we should be to the praise of his glory." This is the end of all the benefits we receive by the death of Christ, for, "We are filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God," *Phil.* i. 11." which also is fully asserted, *chapter* ii. 11. "That every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. This the apostle fully clears, in the ninth to the *Romans*; where he asserts the supreme dominion and independency of God, in all his actions; his absolute freedom from taking rise, cause or occasion, to his purposes, from any thing among us sons of men; doing all things for his own sake, and aiming only at his own glory. And this is that which, in the close of all, shall be accomplished; when every creature shall say, "blessing, and honour, and glory and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever," *Rev.* v. 13. But this

II. There is an *end* of the death of Christ, which is *intermediate*, and subservient to that other which is the last and most supreme; even the effects which it hath in respect of us; and that is it of which we now treat; which as we before affirmed, is, the *bringing of us unto God*. Now this, though in reference to the oblation and intercession of Christ, it be *one* intire *end*; yet in itself, and in respect of the relation which the several acts therein have one to another, it may be considered distinctly, in two parts; whereof one is the *end*, and the other the *mean* for the attaining of that end, both, the compleat end of the mediation of Christ, in respect of us. The ground and cause of this, is,—the appointment of the Lord, that there should be such a connexion and coherence between the things purchased for us by Christ, that the one should be a mean and way of attaining the other; the one the condition, and the other the thing promised upon that condition; but both equally and alike procured for us by Jesus Christ; for if either be omitted in his purchase, the other would be vain and fruitless; as we shall afterwards declare. Now, both these consist in a communication of God and his goodness unto us, (and our participation of him by virtue thereof) and that either to *grace* or *glory*, holiness or blessedness, *faith* or *salvation*. In this last way, they are usually called; *faith* being the means of which we speak, and *salvation* the end; *faith* the condition, *salvation* the promised inheritance. Under the name of *faith*, we comprize all saving grace that accompanies it; and under the name of *salvation*, the whole glory to be revealed; “the liberty of the “glory of the children of God,” *Rom. viii. 21.* all that blessedness which consisteth in an eternal fruition of the blessed God. With *faith* go all the effectual means thereof, both external and internal; the Word, and almighty sanctifying Spirit: all advancement of state and condition attending it; as justification, reconciliation, and adoption into the family of God: all fruits flowing from it, in sanctification, and universal holiness; with all other privileges and enjoyments of believers, here, which follow the redemption and reconciliation purchased for them by the oblation of Christ. A real, effectual and infallible bestowing, and applying of all these things, (as well those that are the means, as those that are the end; the condition, as the thing conditioned about; *faith* and *grace*, as *salvation* and *glory*) unto all and every one for whom he died; do we maintain to be the end proposed and effected, by the bloodshedding of Jesus Christ,

with

with those other acts of his Mediatorship, which we before declared to be therewith inseparably conjoined : so that every one for whom he died and offered up himself, hath, by virtue of his death or oblation, a right purchased for him unto all these things ; which in due time, he shall certainly and infallibly enjoy. Or, which is all one, the end of Christ's obtaining grace and glory with his Father, was, that they might be certainly bestowed upon all those for whom he died ; some of them, upon condition that they do believe ; but faith itself absolutely, upon no condition at all : all which we shall further illustrate and confirm ; after we have removed some false ends assigned.



C H A P. II.

Containing a removal of some mistakes, and false assignations, of the end of the death of Christ.

THAT the death, oblation and bloodshedding of Jesus Christ, is to be considered as the *mean* for the compassing of an appointed *end*, was before abundantly declared ; and that such a *mean*, as is not in itself any way desirable, but for the attaining of that end. Now, because that which is the *end* of any thing, must also be good, (for unless it be so, it cannot be an end, for *bonum & finis convertuntur*) it must be either his Father's good, or his own good, or our good, which was the end proposed.

I. That it was not merely his own good, is exceedingly apparent ; for, in his divine nature, he was eternally and essentially partaker of all that glory which is proper to the Deity ; which, though in respect of us it be capable of more or less manifestation, yet in itself it is always alike eternally and absolutely perfect ; and in this regard, at the close of all, he desires and requests no other glory, but that which he had with his Father " before the world was," *John* xvii. 5. And in respect of his human nature, as he was eternally predestinated, without * any foresight of doing or suffering, to be personally united, from the instant of his conception, with the second person in the Trinity ; so neither, while he was in the way, did he merit any thing for himself by his death and oblation.

* That is, not upon any foresight of his doing or suffering, as meritorious of his incarnation.

lation. He needed not to suffer for himself, being perfectly and legally righteous; and the glory that he aimed at, by enduring the cross, and despising the shame, was not so much his own, in respect of possession, by the exaltation of his own nature, as the bringing of many children to glory, even as it was in the promise set before him, as we before at large declared. His own exaltation, indeed, and power over all flesh, and his appointment to be judge of the quick and the dead, was a *consequent* of his deep humiliation and suffering; but that it was the effect and product of it, procured *meritoriously* by it; that it was the *end* aimed at by him, in his making satisfaction for sin; that we deny. Christ hath a power and dominion over all; but the foundation of this dominion is not in his death for all; for he hath dominion over *all things*, being appointed *heir of them*, and *upholding them all by the word of his power*, Heb. i. 2, 3. "He is set over the works of God's hands, and all things are put in subjection under him," Heb. ii. 7, 8. And what are those *all things*, or what are amongst them, you may see in the place of the Psalmist, from whence the apostle cited those words, Psal. viii. 6, 7, 8. And did he die for all these things? Nay, hath he not power over the *angels*, are not principalities and powers made subject to him? shall he not, at the last day, judge the angels? for with him the saints shall do it, by giving attestation to his righteous judgments, 1 Cor. vi. 3. And yet is it not expressly said, that the angels have no share in the whole dispensation of God manifest in the flesh, as if he had died for them to redeem them from their sins, (of which *some* had no need, and *others* are eternally excluded, Heb. ii. 16. "He took not on him the nature of angels, but "he took on him the seed of Abraham?") God's setting him *king upon his holy hill of Sion*, in despite of his enemies, to bruise them and to rule them with a rod of iron, Psal. ii. 9. is not the immediate effect of his death for them; but rather all things are given into his hand, out of the immediate love of the Father to his Son, John iii. 35. Matt. xi. 27. That is the foundation of all his sovereignty and dominion over all creatures, with his power of judging, that is put into his hands.

Beside, be it granted (which cannot be proved) that Christ by his death did procure this power of judging, would any thing hence follow, that might be beneficial to the proving of the general ransom for all? No, doubtless: for this dominion and power of judging, is a power of condemning as well

well as saving; it is *all judgment* that is committed to him; *John v. 22.* "He hath authority given him to execute judgment, because he is the Son of man;" *that is, at that hour* "in the which all that are in their graves, shall hear his voice; and come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil unto the resurrection of damnation," *verses 27, 28, 29. 2 Cor. v. 10.*—Now, can it be reasonably asserted, that Christ died for men to redeem them, that he might have power to condemn? Nay, do not these two overthrow one another? If he redeemed them by his death, then he did not aim at the obtaining of any power to condemn them; if he did the latter, then that former was not in his intention.

II. It was not his Father's good. I speak now of the proximate and immediate end and product of the death of Christ, not of the ultimate and remote; knowing that the supreme end of Christ's oblation, and of all the benefits purchased and procured by it, was the praise of his glorious grace; but for this other, it doth not directly tend to the obtaining of any thing unto God, but of all good things from God to us. *Arminius* with his followers, and the other Universalists of our days, affirm this to be the end proposed, that God might, his justice being satisfied, save sinners; the hindrance being removed by the satisfaction of Christ, he had, by his death, a right and liberty obtained, of pardoning sin upon what condition he pleased; so that after the satisfaction of Christ yielded and considered, *integrum Deo fuit*, (as his words are) it was wholly in God's free disposal, whether he would save any or not; and upon what condition he would, whether of faith or of works. God (say they) had a good mind and will to do good to human kind; but could not by reason of sin, his justice lying in the way; whereupon he sent Christ to remove that obstacle; that so he might, upon the prescribing of what condition he pleased, and its being by them fulfilled, have mercy on them. Now, because in this they place the chief, if not the sole end of the oblation of Christ, I must a little shew the falseness and folly of it; which may be done plainly by these following reasons, *viz.*

1st. The foundation of this whole assertion seems to me to be false and erroneous, *viz.* That God could not have mercy on mankind, unless satisfaction were made by his Son. It is true indeed, supposing the decree, purpose, and constitution of God, that so it should be, that so he would manifest his glory by the way of vindicative justice, it was impossible that

it should otherways be; for with the Lord there is neither change nor shadow of turning, *James i. 17. 1 Sam. xv. 29.* But to assert positively that, absolutely and antecedently to his constitution, he could not have done it, is to me an unwritten tradition, the Scripture affirming no such thing; neither can it be gathered from thence, in any good consequence. If any one shall deny this, we will try what the Lord will enable us to say unto it; and in the mean time rest contented in that of *Augustine, viz.* though other ways of saving us were not wanting to his infinite wisdom, yet certainly the way which he did proceed in was the most convenient, because we find he proceeded therein.*

2dly. This would make the cause of sending his Son to die, to be a common love; or rather a wishing that he might do good, or shew mercy to all; and not an intire act of his will or purpose, of knowing, redeeming, and saving his elect; which we shall afterwards disprove.

3dly. If the end of the death of Christ, were, to acquire a right to his Father, that notwithstanding his justice he might save sinners; then did he rather die to redeem a liberty unto God, than a liberty from evil unto us: that his Father might be enlarged from that estate, wherein it was impossible for him to do that which he desired, and which his nature inclined him to; and not that we might be freed from that condition wherein, without this freedom purchased, it could not be but we must perish. If this be so, I see no reason why Christ should be said to come and redeem his people from their sins: but rather plainly, to purchase this right and liberty for his Father; now where is there any such assertion; where is any thing of this nature, in the Scripture? Doth the Lord say, that he sent his Son out of love to himself; or unto us? Is God or men, made the immediate subject of good attained unto by this oblation?

But it is said, that although immediately and in the first

K

place

* It is here, though not without some dubiety, refused by Dr. Owen, That vindicative justice is essential to God, and necessary in its egress; so as to make a satisfaction for sin absolutely necessary, in order to the salvation of sinners: but five years afterwards, he was led to a more close examination of this subject; he published a book, (*viz.* *Diatriba de Justitia Divina*), of purpose to maintain the point which is here refused; and that without any detriment to the cause now defended.

place this right did arise unto God by the Death of Christ, yet that it also was to tend to our good; Christ obtaining that right, that the Lord might now bestow mercy on us, if we fulfilled the condition that he would propose. But I answer, that this utterly overthrows all the merit of the death of Christ towards us, and leaves not so much as the nature of merit unto it; for that which is truly meritorious indeed, deserves that the thing merited, or procured and obtained by it, shall be done or ought to be bestowed; and not only that it may be done. There is such an habitude and relation, between merit and the thing obtained by it, whether it be absolute or arising on contract; that there ariseth a real right to the thing procured by it, in them by whom or for whom it is procured. When the labourer hath wrought all day; do we say, now his wages may be paid, or rather, now they ought to be paid? hath he not a right unto them? Was ever such a merit heard of before, whose nature should consist in this, that the thing procured by it might be bestowed, and not that it ought to be: and shall Christ be said now to purchase by his meritorious oblation, this only at his Father's hand; that he might bestow upon and apply the fulness of his death to some, or all, and not that he should so do? *To him that worketh* (saith the Apostle) *is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt, Rom. iv. 4.* Are not the fruits of the death of Christ, by his death as truly procured for us, as if they had been obtained by our own working? And if so, though in respect of the persons on whom they are bestowed, they are of free grace; yet in respect of the purchase, the bestowing of them is of debt..

4thly, That cannot be assigned as the compleat end of the death of Christ, which being accomplished, it had not only been possible that not one soul might be saved; but also impossible, that by virtue of it any sinful soul should be saved. For sure the Scripture is exceedingly full, in declaring that through Christ we have remission of sins, grace and glory (as afterwards.) But now notwithstanding this, when Christ is said to have procured and purchased by his death, such a right and liberty to his Father, that he might bestow eternal life upon all, upon what conditions he would; it might very well stand, that not one of those should enjoy eternal life; for suppose the Father would not bestow it, as he is by no engagement according to this persuasion bound to do, (he had a right to do it, it is true, but that which is any one's right, he may use or not use at his pleasure;) again, suppose he had prescribed

prescribed a condition of works, which it had been impossible for them to fulfil; the death of Christ might have had its full end; and yet not one been saved. Was this his coming to save sinners, to save that which was lost? Or could he, upon such an accomplishment as this, pray as he did; Father I will, that they whom thou hast given me be with me where "I am, that they may behold my glory," *John xvii, 24*? Divers other reasons might be used, to evert this fancy, that would make the purchase of Christ, in respect of us, not to be the remission of sins, but a possibility of it; not salvation, but a salvability; not reconciliation and peace with God, but the opening of a door towards it: but I shall use them, in assigning the right end of the death of Christ.

Ask now of these, what it is that the Father can do, and will do, upon the death of Christ; by which means his justice, that before hindered the execution of his good will towards them, is satisfied? and they tell you, it is the entering into a new covenant of grace with them; upon the performance of whose condition they shall have all the benefits of the death of Christ applied to them. But to us it seemeth that Christ himself, with his death and passion, is the chief promise of the *new covenant* itself, as *Gen. iii. 15.* and so the covenant cannot be said to be procured by his death. Besides, the nature of the covenant overthrows this proposal; that they that are covenanted withal, shall have such and such good things, if they fulfil the condition; as though that all depended on this obedience; when that obedience itself, and the whole condition of it, is a promise of the covenant, *Jer. xxxi. 33.* which is confirmed and sealed by the blood of Christ. We deny not, but the death of Christ hath a proper end in respect of God; to wit, the manifestation of his glory; whence he calls him his servant, in whom he will be glorified, *Isa. xlix. 3.* And the bringing of many sons to glory, wherewith he was entrusted, was to the manifestation and praise of his glorious grace, that so his love to his elect might gloriously appear; his salvation being borne out, by Christ, to the utmost parts of the earth. And this full declaration of his glory, by the way of mercy tempered with justice, ("for he set forth Christ to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus," *Rom. iii. 25.*) is all that which accrued to the Lord by the death of his Son; and not any right and liberty of doing that which before he would have done, but could not for his justice. In respect of us, the end of the oblation

oblation and bloodshedding of Jesus Christ was, not that God might if he would ; but that he should, by virtue of that compact and covenant which was the foundation of the merit of Christ, bestow upon us all the good things which Christ aimed at, and intended to purchase and procure, by his offering of himself for us unto God ; which is in the next place to be declared.



C H A P. III.

More particularly, of the immediate end of the death of Christ ; with the several ways whereby it is designed.

WHAT the Scripture affirms in this particular, we laid down in the entrance of the whole discourse ; which now, (having enlarged in explication of our sense and meaning therein,) must be more particularly asserted, by an application of the particular places (which are very many) to our Thesis as before declared ; whereof this is the sum ; “ Jesus Christ, according to the counsel and will of his Father, did offer himself upon the cross, to the procurement of those things before recounted, and maketh continual intercession ; with this intent and purpose, that all the good things so procured by his death, might be actually and infallibly bestowed on, and applied to, all and every one for whom he died, according to the will and counsel of God.” Let us now see what the Scripture saith hereunto ; the sundry places whereof we shall range under these heads, *viz.* 1st, Those that hold out the *intention and counsel of God*, with our Saviour’s own mind ; whose will was one with his Father’s, in this business. 2^{dly}, Those that lay down the *actual accomplishment or effect* of his oblation ; what it did really procure, effect and produce. 3^{dly}, Those that point out the *persons* for whom Christ died ; as designed peculiarly to be the object of this work of redemption, in the end and purpose of God.

I. For the first ; or those which hold out the counsel, purpose, mind, intention, and will of God, and of our Saviour, in this work ; they are,

1st, *Matt.* xviii. 11, “ The Son of man is come to save that which was lost ; ” which words he repeateth again upon another occasion, *Luke* xix. 10. In the first place, they are in the front of the parable of *seeking the lost sheep* ; in the other

her place, they are in the close of the recovery of lost *Zaccheus*: and in both places, set forth the end of Christ's coming; which was to *do the will of his Father*, by the recovery of lost sinners; as *Zaccheus* was recovered by conversion, by bringing him into the free covenant, *making him a son of Abraham*; or as the lost sheep, which *he lays upon his shoulder, and bringeth home*: so that unless he findeth that which he seeketh for, unless he recover that which he cometh to save; he faileth of his purpose.

2dly, *Matt. i. 21.* where the angel declareth the end of Christ's coming in the flesh, and consequently of all his sufferings therein, is to the same purpose; he was *to save his people from their sins*. Whatsoever is required, for a complete and perfect saving of his peculiar people from their sins, was intended by his coming; to say that he did but in a part, or in some regard effect the work of salvation, is of ill report to christian ears.

3dly, The like expression is that also of *Paul, 1 Tim. i. 15.* evidently declaring the end of our Saviour's coming, according to the will and counsel of his Father, *viz. to save sinners*; not to open a door for them to come in, if they will or can; not to make a way passable, that they may be saved; not to purchase reconciliation and pardon of his Father, which perhaps they shall never enjoy; but actually to save them from all the guilt and power of sin, and from the wrath of God for sin; which if he doth not accomplish, he fails of the end of his coming; and if that ought not to be affirmed, surely he came for no more, than towards whom that effect is procured. The compact of his Father with him, and his promise made unto him, of *seeing his seed*, and carrying along *the pleasure of the Lord* prosperously, *Isa. liii. 10, 11.* I before declared; from which it is apparent, that the decree and purpose of giving actually unto Christ a believing generation, whom he calleth "the children which God gave him," *Heb. ii. 13.* is inseparably annexed to the decree of Christ's *making his soul an offering for sin*, and is the end and aim thereof.

4thly, As the apostle further declareth, *Heb. ii. 14, 15.* "For as much as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; and deliver them who, through fear of death, were all their life-time subject to bondage." Than which words, nothing can more clearly set forth the intire end

end of that whole dispensation of the incarnation and offering of Jesus Christ; even a deliverance of the *children whom God gave him*, from the power of death, hell, and the devil, for bringing them nigh unto God; nothing at all, of the purchasing of a possible deliverance for all and every one; nay all are not those *children* which God gave him, all are not delivered from death and him that had the power of it, and therefore it was not all, for whom he then took flesh and blood.

5thly. The same purpose and intention we have, *Eph. v. 25, 26, 27.* "Christ loved the church and gave himself for it; that he might sanctify and cleanse it, with the washing of water by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing, but that it should be holy, and without blemish."—As also *Titus ii. 14.* "He gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." I think nothing can be clearer than those two places; nor is it possible for the wit of man to invent expressions, so fully and lively to set out the thing we intend, as it is in both these places by the Holy Ghost.—What did Christ do? *he gave himself*, say both these places alike; for whom? *for his church*, saith one; *for us*, saith the other; both words of equal extent and force, as all men know. To what end did he this? *to sanctify and cleanse it, to present it to himself an holy and glorious church, without spot or wrinkle*, saith he to the Ephesians; *to redeem us from all iniquity, and to purify to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works*, saith he to Titus. I ask now, are all men of this church? are all in that rank of men, among whom Paul placeth himself and Titus? are all purged, purified, sanctified, made glorious, brought nigh unto Christ? or doth Christ fail in his aim towards the greatest part of men? I dare not close with any of these.

6thly. Will you have our Saviour Christ himself expressing this, more evidently restraining the object, declaring his whole design and purpose, and affirming the end of his death? *John xvii. 19.* "For their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. For their sakes;" whole I pray? "the men which thou gave me out of the world," *verse 6.* not the whole world, whom he prayed not for, *verse 9.* "I sanctify myself;" whereunto? to the work I am now going about, even to be an oblation; and to what end? *HINA KAI AUTOI ÔSIN HEGIASMENOI EN ALETHEIA that they also may be truly sanctified.*

The

The HINA there, (*that they,*) signifies the intent and purpose of Christ; it designs out the end he aimed at, which our hope is, and that is the hope of the gospel, that he hath accomplished; (for "the deliverer that comes out of Sion, turns away ungodliness from Jacob," *Rom. xi. 26.*); and that herein there was a concurrence of the will of his Father; yea that this his purpose was, to fulfil the will of his Father which he came to do.

7thly. And that this also was his counsel, is apparent, *Gal. i. 3, 4.* "For our Lord Jesus gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father." Which will and purpose of his, the apostle further declares, *chapter iv. 4, 5, 6.* "God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of Sons; and because ye are Sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba Father." Our deliverance from the law, and thereby our freedom from the guilt of sin; our adoption to be sons, receiving the spirit, and drawing nigh unto God; are all of them in the purpose of the Father, giving his only Son for us.

8thly. I shall add but one place more, of the very many more that might be cited to this purpose; and that is *2 Cor. v. 21.* "He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." The purpose of God in making his Son to be sin, is, that those for whom he was made sin, might become righteousness; that was the end of God's sending Christ to be so, and Christ's willingness to become so. Now, if the Lord did not purpose what is not fulfilled, yea, what he knew should never be fulfilled, and what he would not work at all, that it might be fulfilled, (either of which are most atheistical expressions) then he made Christ sin for no more, than do in the effect become actually righteousness in him; so that the counsel and will of God, with the purpose and intention of Christ, by his oblation and bloodshedding, to fulfill that will and counsel; is from these places made apparent.

From all which we draw this argument; that which the Father and the Son intended to accomplish, in and towards all those for whom Christ died, by his death; that is most certainly effected; (if any shall deny this proposition, I will at any time, by the Lord's assistance, take up the assertion of it;) but the Father and his Son intended, by the death of Christ,

to redeem, purge, sanctify, purify, deliver from death, Satan, the curse of the law, to quit of all sin, to make righteousness in Christ, to bring nigh unto God; all those for whom he died; as was above proved; therefore Christ died for all those, and only those, in and towards whom, all these things recounted are effected; which whether they are all and every one, I leave to all and every one to judge that hath any knowledge in these things.

II. The second rank contains those places, which lay down the actual accomplishment and effect of this oblation; or what it doth really produce and effect, in and towards them for whom it is an oblation. Such are,

1st. *Heb. ix. 12, 14.* "By his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us; the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, shall purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God." Two things are here ascribed to the blood of Christ; one referring to God, *It obtains eternal redemption*; the other respecting us, *it purgeth our consciences from dead works*; so that justification with God, by procuring for us an eternal redemption from the guilt of our sins, and his wrath due unto them, with sanctification in ourselves, (or as it is called, *Heb. i. 3.* "a purging our sins") is the immediate product of that blood, by which he entered into the holy place—of that oblation which, through the eternal Spirit, he presented to God. Yea, this meritorious purging of our sins is peculiarly ascribed to his offering, as performed before his ascension, *Heb. i. 3.* "When he had by himself purged our sins, he sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;" and again most expressly, *Heb. ix. 26.* "He hath appeared, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself;" which expiation and putting away of sin, by the way of sacrifice, must needs take in the actual sanctification of them for whom he was a sacrifice; even as "the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh," *verse 13.* Certain it is, that whosoever was either polluted or guilty, for whom there was an expiation or a sacrifice allowed, in those carnal ordinances which *had a shadow of good things to come*; that he had truly a legal cleansing and sanctifying, to the purifying of the flesh, and a freedom from the punishment which was due to the breach of the law, as it was the rule of conversation to God's people; so much this sacrifice carnally accomplished, for him that was admitted there-
unto.

unto. Now, these things being but a shadow of good things to come; certainly the sacrifice of Christ did effect spiritually, for all them for whom it was a sacrifice, whatever the other could typify out; that is, spiritual cleansing by sanctification, and freedom from the guilt of sin; which the places produced do evidently prove. Now, whether this be accomplished in all, and for them all; let all that are able, judge. Again,

2dly. Christ, by his death and in it, is said to *bear our sins*; 1 Pet. ii. 24. "His own self bare our sins;" where you have, both what he did, *bare our sins*, (ANENENKEN, he carried them up with him, upon the cross) and what he intended, *that we being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness*; and what was the effect, *by whose stripes ye were healed*. Which latter, (as it is taken from the same place of the prophet, where our Saviour is affirmed to *bear our iniquities*, and to have them *laid on him*, Isa. liii. 6, 11.) so it is expository of the former; and will tell us what Christ did by *bearing our sins*; which phrase is more than once used in the Scripture to this purpose. Christ then to bare our iniquities by his death, that by virtue of the stripes and afflictions which he underwent, in his offering himself for us, this is certainly procured and effected, that we should go free, and not suffer any of those things which he underwent for us. To which also you may refer all those places, which evidently hold out a commutation, in this point of suffering, between Christ and us; Gal. iii. 13. "He hath redeemed us from the curse, being made a curse for us;" with divers others, which we shall have occasion afterwards to mention.

3dly. Peace also, and reconciliation with God, that is, actual peace by the removal of all enmity on both sides, with all the causes of it, is fully ascribed to this oblation; Col. i. 21, 22. "And you that were sometime alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death; to present you holy and unblameable, and unreprieveable in his sight;" as also, Eph. ii. 13, 14, 15, 16. "Ye who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ; for he is our peace, having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments, that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby." To which add all those places, wherein plenary deliverance from anger, wrath, death, and him that had the power of it, is likewise asserted as the fruit thereof, as Rom.

v. 8, 9, 10. and ye have a further discovery made, of the immediate effect of the death of Christ. Peace and reconciliation, deliverance from wrath, enmity, and whatever lay against us, to keep us from enjoying the love and favour of God; all these he effected for his church, "with his own blood," *Acts* xx. 28. Whence all and every one for whom he died, may truly say, "Who shall lay any thing to our charge? It is God that justifieth; who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again; who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us," *Rom.* viii. 33, 34. which, that they are procured for all and every one of the Sons of Adam, that they all may use that rejoicing in full assurance, cannot be made appear. And yet evident it is, that so it is with all for whom he died; that these are the effects of his death, in and towards them for whom he underwent it; for by his being slain, "he redeemed *them* to God by his blood; out of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation; and made *them* kings and priests unto our God," *Rev.* v. 9, 10. For he "made an end of *their* sins, he made reconciliation for *their* iniquity, and brought in everlasting righteousness," *Dan.* ix. 24.

4thly. Add all those other places, where our *life* is ascribed to the death of Christ; and then this enumeration will be perfect. *John* vi. 33. "He came down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world;" sure enough, he giveth *life* to that world, for which he gave *his life*. It is the world of his *sheep*, for which he "laid down his life," *John* x. 15. even that he might "give unto them eternal life," that they might "never perish," *verse* 28. So he appeared to "abolish death to bring life and immortality to light," *2 Tim.* i. 10, as also *Rom.* v. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.

Now there is none of all these places, but will afford a sufficient strength against the general ransom, or the universality of the merit of Christ. My leisure will not serve, for so large a prosecution of the subject, as the explaining of that would require; and therefore I shall take from the whole, this general argument, *viz.* If the death and oblation of Jesus Christ (as a sacrifice to his Father) doth sanctify all them for whom it was a sacrifice, doth purge away their sin, redeem them from wrath, curse, and guilt, work for them peace and reconciliation with God, procure for them life and immortality, bearing their iniquities and healing all their diseases, then died he only for those that are in the event sanctified,

tified, purged, redeemed, justified, freed from wrath and death, quickened and saved ; but that all are not thus sanctified, freed, &c. is most apparent ; and therefore, they cannot be said to be the proper object of the death of Christ.—The supposal was confirmed before ; the second proposition is plain from Scripture and experience ; and the whole argument (if I mistake not) solid.

III. Many places there are, that point out the persons for whom Christ died, as designed peculiarly to be the object of this work of redemption, according to the aim and purpose of God ; of which, some we will briefly recount. In some places they are called *many* ; as *Matt. xxvi. 28.* “ The blood of the New-Testament is shed for many, for the remission of sins ; and, by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities,” *Isa. liii. 11.* “ For the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many,” *Mark x. 45.* and *Matt. xx. 28.* He was to “ bring many sons unto glory ;” and so was to be “ the captain of their salvation, through suffering,” *Heb. ii. 10.* And though perhaps the word *many*, itself, be not sufficient to restrain the object of Christ’s death unto *some*, in opposition to *all* ; because *many* is sometimes placed absolutely for *all* ; as *Rom. v. 19.* yet, these *many* being described in other places, to be such, as it is most certain all are not ; so it is a full and evident restriction of it. For those many are the “ sheep of Christ,” *John x. 15.* “ The children of God that were scattered abroad,” *John xi. 52.* those whom our Saviour called *brethren*, *Heb. ii. 11.* “ The children which God gave him,” which were “ partakers of flesh and blood,” *verses 13, 14.* and frequently, those who were “ given unto him” of his Father, *John xvii. 2, 6, 9, 11.* who should certainly be preserved, *verse 12,* “ The sheep, whereof he was the shepherd, through the blood of the covenant,” *Heb. xiii. 20.* *His elect*, *Rom. viii. 33.* and *his people*, *Matt. i. 21.* further explained to be his “ visited and redeemed people,” *Luke i. 68.* even the people *which he foreknew*, *Rom. xi. 2.* even such a people as he is said to have at *Corinth* before their conversion ; his people by election, *Acts xviii. 10.* The people that he “ suffered for without the gate, that he might sanctify,” *Heb. xiii. 12.* His “ church which he purchased with his own blood,” *Acts xx. 28.* which “ he loved, and gave himself for,” *Eph. v. 25.* the *many*, whose “ sins he did bear,” *Heb. ix. 28.* with whom “ he confirmed the covenant,” *Dan. ix. 27.* Those

many

many being thus described and set forth, with such qualifications as by no means are common to all, but proper only to the elect, do most evidently appear, to be all and only those that are chosen of God, to obtain eternal life through the offering and bloodshedding of Jesus Christ. Many things are here excepted, with much confidence and clamour, that may easily be removed. And so you see the end of the death of Christ, as it is set out in the Scripture.

That we may have the clearer passage, we must remove the hindrances that are laid in the way, by some pretended answers and evasions, used to escape the force of the argument drawn from the Scripture, affirming Christ to have died for many, his sheep, his elect, and the like. Now to this it is replied; that this reason, as it is called, is weak and of no force, equivocal, subtle, fraudulent, false, ungodly, deceitful and erroneous; for all these several epithets are accumulated, to adorn it withal, (*More's Universality of free Grace*, pag. 16.) Now this variety of terms, (as I conceive,) serves only to declare, what *copia verborum* the unlearned eloquence of the author is woven withal; for such terrible names, imposed on that which we know not well how to gainsay, are a strong argument of a weak cause. When the Pharisees were not able to resist the Spirit whereby our Saviour spake, they call him *devil* and *Samaritan*, Waters that make a noise are usually but shallow. It is a proverb among the *Scythians*, That the dogs which bark most, bite least. Bet let us see, *Quid dignum tanto feret hic responsor hiatu*; and hear him speak in his own language. He says then,

1st, "This reason is weak, and of no force; for the word [many] is often so used, that it both signifies all and every man, and also amplifieth or setteth forth the greatness of that number; as in *Dan. xii. 2.* *Rom. v. 19.* and in other places, where [many] cannot be, nor is by any christian understood, for less than all men." To which I reply, that,

1. If the proof and argument were taken merely from the word *many*, and not from the annexed description of those many, with the presupposed distinction of all men into several sorts, by the purpose of God, this exception would bear some colour; but for this see our arguments following. Only by the way observe, that he that shall divide the inhabitants of any place, as at *London*, into poor and rich, those that want, and those that abound; afterwards affirming, that he will bestow his bounty on many at *London*, on the poor, on those

that

that want : he will be easily understood to give unto, and bestow it upon them, only.

2. Neither of the places quoted prove directly, that *many* must necessarily in them be taken for *all*. In *Dan. xii. 2.* a distribution of the word to the several parts of the affirmation must be allowed ; and not an application of it to the whole, as such ; and so the sense is, the dead shall arise, many to life, and many to shame ; as in another language it would have been expressed ; neither are such Hebraisms unusual ; besides, perhaps, it is not improbable, that many are said to rise to life, because as the apostle says, all shall not die. The like also may be said of *Rom. v. 19.* Though the many there seem to be all, yet certainly they are not called so ; with any intent to denote all, with an amplification, (which that *many* should be to *all*, is not likely ;) for there is no comparison there instituted at all, between number and number, of those that died by *Adam's* disobedience, and those that are made alive by the righteousness of Christ ; but only in the effects of the sin of *Adam* and the righteousness of Christ, together with the way and manner of communicating death and life from the one and the other ; whereinto any consideration of the number of the participators of those effects, is not inserted.

3. The other places whereby this should be confirmed, I am confident our author cannot produce, notwithstanding his free inclination for such a reserve, these, these being the places which are in this case commonly urged by *Arminians* ; but if he could, they would be no way material to infringe our argument ; as appeareth by what was said before.

2dly. " This reason (*he adds*) is equivocal, subtle and fraudulent ; seeing where all men and every man is affirmed of, the death of Christ, as the ransom and propitiation, and the fruits thereof only, is assumed for them ; but where the word *many* is in any place used in this business, there are more ends of the death of Christ, than this one affirmed of."

Reply, 1. It is denied that the death of Christ, in any place of Scripture, is said to be for all men, or for every man ; which with so much confidence is supposed and imposed on us, as a thing acknowledged.

2. That there is any other end of the death of Christ, besides the fruit of his ransom and propitiation, directly intended, and not by accident attending it ; is utterly false ; yea that other end the ransom paid by Christ, and the atonement made

made by him, can have, but the fruits of them, is not imaginable. The end of any work, is the same with the fruit, effect, or product of it; so that this wild distinction, of the ransom and propitiation of Christ with the fruits of them to be for all, and other ends of his death to be only for many, is an assertion neither equivocal, subtle, nor fraudulent; but I speak to what I conceive the meaning of the place; for the words themselves bear no tolerable sense.

3. The observation, that where the word *many* is used, many ends are designed, but where *all* are spoken of, there only the ransom is intimated, is, (1.) Disadvantageous to the author's persuasion, yielding the whole argument in hand; by acknowledging that where *many* are mentioned, there *all* cannot be understood; because more ends of the death of Christ, than do belong to all, are mentioned; and so confessedly all the other answers, to prove that by *many*, *all* are to be understood, are against the author's own light. (2.) It is frivolous; for it cannot be proved, that there are more ends of the death of Christ, besides the fruit of his ransom. (3.) It is false; for where the death of Christ is spoken of as for *many*, he is said to give his life *a ransom* for them, *Matt. xx. 28.* which are the very words, where he is said to die for *all*, *1. Tim. ii. 6.* What difference is there in these, what ground for this observation? Even such as these, are diverse others of that author's observations; as his whole 10th chapter is spent to prove, that wherever there is mention of the redemption purchased by the oblation of Christ, there they for whom it is purchased are always spoken of in the third person, as by *all the world*, or the like; when yet, in the 1st chapter of his book, himself produceth many places to prove this general redemption, where the persons for whom Christ is said to suffer, are mentioned in the first or second persons, as *1 Pet. ii. 24,* and *iii. 18.* *Isa. liii. 5, 6.* *1 Cor. xv. 3.* *Gal. iii. 13,* &c.

3dly, He proceeds; "This reason is false, and ungodly; "for it is no where in Scripture said, that Christ died or gave himself a ransom but for many, or only for many, or only for his sheep; and it is ungodliness to add to, or diminish from, the words of God in Scripture."

Reply 1. To pass by the loving terms of the author, and allowing a grain to make the sense current; I say, that Christ affirming that he gave his life for many, for his sheep, being said to die for his Church, and innumerable places of Scripture witnessing, that all men are not of his sheep,

his Church ; we argue and conclude, by just and undeniable consequence, that he died not for those who are not so. If this be adding to the word of God, (being only an exposition and unfolding of his mind therein) who ever take from the word of God and was guiltless ? But it were easy to recriminate.

2. Let it be observed, that in the very place where our Saviour says, that he gave his life for his sheep, he presently adds, that some *are not* of his sheep, *John x. 26.* which if it be not equivalent to his sheep *only*, I know not what is.

4thly. " But, *says he*, the reason is deceitful and erroneous ; for the Scripture doth no where say, those many he died for are his sheep, (much less his elect, as the reason intends it) As for the place, *John x. 15.* usually instanced to this end, it is therein much abused ; for our Saviour, *John x.* did not set forth the difference between such as he died for, and such as he died not for ; or such as he died for so and so, and not so and so ; but the difference between those that believe on him, and those who believe not on him, *verses 4, 5, 14, 26, 27.* The one hear his voice and follow him, the other not. Nor did our Saviour here set forth the privileges of all he died for, or whom he died for so and so ; but of those that believe on him through the ministration of the gospel, and so to know him, and approach to God, and enter the kingdom by him, *verses 3, 4, 9, 27.* Nor was our Saviour here setting forth the excellency of those for whom he died, or died for so only ; wherein they are preferred before others ; but the excellency of his own love, with the fruits thereof, to those (not only that he died for, but also) that are brought in by his ministration to believe on him, *verses 11, 27.* Nor was our Saviour here treating so much of his ransom-giving and propitiation-making, as of his ministration of the gospel ; and so of his love and faithfulness therein ; wherein he laid down his life, for those ministered to, and therein gave us an example, not to make propitiation for sin, but to testify love in suffering."

Reply, I am persuaded that nothing but an acquaintedness with the condition of the times wherein we live, can afford me sanctuary from the censure of the reader, to be lavish of precious hours, in considering and transcribing such canting lines as these last repeated. But yet, seeing better cannot be afforded, we must be content to view such evasions as these ; all whose strength is in incongruous expressions, incoherent structure,

structure, cloudy and windy phrases; all tending to raise such a mighty fog, as that the business in hand might not be perceived, being lost in this smoke and vapour, cast out to darken the eyes and amuse the senses of poor seduced souls. The argument undertaken to be answered, being, that Christ is said to die for many, and those many are described and designed to be his sheep, as *John x.* What answer, I pray, or any thing like thereunto, is there to be picked out of this confused heap of words which we have recited? So that might safely pass the whole evasion by, without further observation on it, but only to desire the reader to observe, how much this one argument presseth, and what a nothing is the heap of confusion which is opposed to it. But yet, lest anything should adhere, I will give a few annotations to the place, leaving the full vindication of them, until I come to the pressing of our arguments. I say then,

1. That the many Christ died for, were his sheep, was before declared; neither is the place of *John x.* at all abused. Our Saviour evidently setting forth a difference between them for whom he died, and those for whom he would not die, calling the first his sheep, *verse 15.* those to whom he would give eternal life, *verse 28.* those given him by his Father *chapter xvii.* evidently distinguishing them from others who were not so. Neither is it material, what was the primary intention of our Saviour in this place; from which we do not argue, but from the intention and aim of the words he uses, and the truths he reveals, for that end aimed at, which was the consolation of believers.

2. For the difference between them he died for *so and so* and those he died for *so and so*; we confess he puts none, for we suppose that this *so and so*, doth neither express nor intimate any thing, that may be suitable to any purpose of God, or intent of our Saviour in this business; to us, for whom he died, he died, in the same manner, and for the same end.

3. We deny, that the primary difference that here is made by our Saviour, is between believers and not believers; but it is between elect and not elect, sheep and not sheep; the thing wherein they are thus differenced, being, the believing of the one, called hearing of his voice and knowing him, and the not believing of the other; the foundation of these actions being, their different condition, in respect of God's purpose and Christ's love, as is apparent from the antithesis and opposition which ye have in *verses 26* and *27.* "Ye believe not, because

because ye are not of my sheep; *and*, my sheep hear my voice." First, there is a distinction put in—the act of believing and hearing; and then is the foundation of this distinction asserted, from their distinguished state and condition; the one being not his sheep, the other being so, even them whom he loved and gave his life for.

4. It is nothing to the business before us, what privileges our Saviour here expresseth; our question is, for whom he says he would give his life, and that only. Again, the frequent repetition of that useless *so and so*, serves for nothing but to puzzle the poor ignorant reader. Moreover we deny that Christ died for any, but those who shall certainly be brought unto him by the ministration of the gospel; so that there is not (*a not only those whom he died for, but also those that are brought in unto him*) for he died for his sheep, and his sheep hear his voice; they for whom he died, and those that come unto him, may receive different qualifications; but they are not several persons.

5. The question is not at all, to what end our Saviour here makes mention of his death; but for whom he died, who are expressly said to be his sheep, which all are not. His intention is, to declare the giving of his life for a ransom, and that according to the commandment received of his Father, *verse 18*.

6. The love and faithfulness of Jesus Christ, in the ministration of the gospel, that is, his performing the office of the Mediator of the new-covenant, is seen in nothing more, than in giving his life for a ransom, *John xv. 13*. Here is not one word of giving us an example; though in laying down his life, he did that also; yet here, it is not improved to that purpose.

From these brief annotations, I doubt not but that it is apparent, that that long discourse before recited, is nothing but a miserable mistaking of the text and question; which the author perhaps perceiving, he adds divers other evasions; which follow:

5thly. "Besides, (saith he) the opposition appears here to be, not so much between elect and not elect; as between Jews called, and Gentiles uncalled."

Reply. The opposition is between sheep and not sheep; and that with reference to their election, and not their vocation. Now, who would he have signified, by the *not sheep*? those that were not called, the Gentiles; but that is against the text, terming them sheep; that is, in designation, though not as yet called, *verse 16*. And who are the called? the Jews;

M

true,

true, they were then outwardly called; yet many of them were not sheep, *verse* 26. Now truly, such evasions from the force of truth, as this, by so foul corrupting of the word of God, is no small provocation of the eye of his glory. But he adds,

6thly. "Besides, there is in Scripture great difference between sheep, and sheep of his flock and pasture, of which he here speaketh, *verses* 4, 5, 11, 15, 16."

Rep. This unrighteous distinction, well explained, must needs no doubt (if any know how) give a great deal of light to the business in hand. If there be a distinction to be allowed, it can be nothing, but that the sheep who are simply so called, are those who are only so to Christ from the donation of his Father; and the sheep of his pasture, those who by the effectual working of the Spirit are actually brought home to Christ: and then of both sorts we have mention in this chapter, *verse* 16. *verse* 27. both making up the number of those sheep for whom he gave his life, to whom he giveth life. But he proceeds.

7thly. "Besides, sheep (*verse* 4, 5, 11, 15.) are not mentioned, as all those for whom he died; but as those who by his ministration are brought in to believe, and enjoy the benefit of his death, and to whom he ministreth and communicate the Spirit."

Rep. 1. The substance of this and the other exceptions, is, that by sheep is meant believers; which is contrary to *verse* 16. calling them sheep who are not as yet gathered to his fold. 2. That his sheep are not mentioned, as those for whom he died, is in terms contradictory to *verse* 15. "I lay down my life for the sheep." 3. Between those for whom he died, and those whom he brings in by the ministration of his Spirit, there is no more difference, than is between *Peter*, *James* and *John*, and the three Apostles that were in the mount with our Saviour at his transfiguration. This is childish sophistry, to beg the thing in question; and thrust in the opinion controverted, into the room of an answer. 4. That bringing in, which is here mentioned, to believe, and enjoy the benefit of the death of Christ; is a most special fruit and benefit of that death, certainly to be conferred on all them for whom he died; or else, most certainly his death will do them no good at all. Once more, and we have done;

8thly. "Besides, here is more ends of his death mentioned, than ransom or propitiation only; and yet it is not said, only for his sheep; and when the ransom or propitiation only is mentioned, it is said for all men. So that this rea-

"son

“son appears weak, fraudulent, ungodly and erroneous.”

Rep. 1. Here is no word mentioned nor intimated, of the death of Christ; but only that which was accomplished by his being a propitiation, and making his death a ransom for us, with the fruits which certainly and infallibly spring therefrom. 2. If more ends than one, of the death of Christ, are here mentioned, and such as belong not unto all; why do you deny, that he speaks here of his sheep only? take heed or you will see the truth. 3. Where it is said of all men, I know not; but this I am sure of, that Christ is said to give his life a ransom, and that only mentioned, where it is not said for all, as *Matt.* xx. 28. *Mark* x. 45. And so from those brief annotations I hope any indifferent reader will be able to judge; whether the reason opposed, or the exceptions against it devised, be to be accounted weak, fraudulent, ungodly and erroneous.

Although I fear, that in this particular I have already entrenched upon the reader's patience; yet I cannot let pass the discourse immediately following in the same author, to those exceptions which we last removed, (laid by him against the arguments we had in hand,) without an obelisk; as also an observation of his great abilities, to cast down a man of clouds, which himself had set up, to manifest his skill in its destruction. To the preceding discourse, he adds another exception, which he imposeth on those that oppose universal redemption, as though it were laid by them, against the understanding of the general expressions in the Scripture, in that way and sense wherein he conceives them; and it is, that those words were fitted for the time of Christ and his apostles, having another meaning in them than they seem to import. Now, having thus gaily trimmed and set up this man of straw, to whose framing I dare boldly say, not one of his adversaries did ever contribute a penful of ink; to shew his rare skill, he chargeth it with I know not how many errors, blasphemies, lyes, set on with exclamations and vehement outcries, until it tumble to the ground. Had he not sometimes answered an argument, he would have been thought a most unhappy disputant; now, to make sure that once he would do it, I believe he was very careful that the objection of his own framing, should not be too strong for his own defacing. In the mean time, how blind are they that admire him for a combatant; who is skilful, only at fencing with his own shadow; and yet with such empty janglings as these, proving what none denies, answering what none objects; is the greatest part of *Mr. More's* book stuffed,

C H A P. IV.

Of the distinction of impetration and application; the use and abuse thereof; with the opinion of the adversaries, upon the whole matter in controversy, unfolded; and the question on both sides stated.

THE further reasons whereby the precedent discourse may be confirmed, I defer, until I come to oppose some arguments to the general ranlom. For the present, I shall only take away that general answer which is usually given to the places of Scripture produced, to wave the sense of them; which is PHARMACON PANSOPHON to our adversaries, and serves them, as they suppose, to bear up all the weight wherewith in this case they are urged.

I. They say then, that in the oblation of Christ, and concerning the good things by him procured, two things are to be considered; first, the *impetration* or obtaining of them; and secondly, the *application* of them to particular persons. The first (say they) is general, in respect of all; Christ obtained and procured all good things by his death, of his Father, reconciliation, redemption, forgiveness of sins, for all and every man in the world; if they will believe and lay hold upon him; but in respect of *application*, they are actually bestowed and conferred but on a few; because but a few believe, which is the condition on which they are bestowed. And in this latter sense are the texts of Scripture, which we have argued, all of them to be understood; so that they do no whit impeach the *universality of merit*, which they assert; but only the *universality of application*, which they also deny. Now this answer is commonly set forth by them in various terms, and divers dresses; according as it seems best to them that use it, and most subservient to their several opinions. For,

1st. Some of them say, that Christ by his death and passion did absolutely, according to the intention of God, purchase for all and every man, dying for them, remission of sins and reconciliation with God; or a restitution into a state of grace and favour; all which shall be actually beneficial to them, provided that they do believe. So the *Armianians*.

2^{dly}. Some again; * that Christ died for all indeed; but *conditionally* for some, if they do believe, or will so do, (which he knows they cannot of themselves;) and *absolutely* for

* *Camero, Testardus, Amiraldus.*

for his own, even them on whom he purposeth to bestow faith and grace, so actually to be made possessors of the good things by him purchased, So *Camero*, and the divines of *France*, which follow a new method by him devised.

3dly. Some † distinguish of a two-fold reconciliation and redemption; one wrought by Christ with God for man, which (say they) is general for all and every man; secondly, a reconciliation wrought by Christ in man unto God, bringing them actually into peace with him.

And sundry other ways there are, whereby men express their conceptions in this business. The sum of all comes to this, and the weight of all lies upon that distinction which we before recounted, viz. that in respect of *impetration*, Christ obtained redemption and reconciliation for all; in respect of application, it is bestowed only on them who do believe, and continue therein.

II. Their arguments whereby they prove the generality of the ransom and universality of the reconciliation, must afterwards be considered; for the present, we handle only the distinction itself, the meaning and misapplication whereof I shall briefly declare; which will appear, if we consider,

1st. The true nature and meaning of this distinction, and the true use thereof; for we do acknowledge, that it may be used in a sound sense and right meaning, which way soever you express it; either by *impetration* and application, or by procuring reconciliation with God, and a working of reconciliation in us. For by *impetration*, we mean the meritorious purchase of all good things made by Christ for us, with and of his Father; and by *application*, the actual enjoyment of those good things upon our believing; as if a man pay a price for the redeeming of captives; the paying of the price supplying the room of the *impetration* of which we speak, and the freeing of the captives, is as the application of it. Yet then we must observe,

1. That this distinction hath no place in the *intention* and purpose of Christ, but only in respect of the things procured by him. For in his purpose, they are both united; his full end and aim being, to deliver us from all evil, and to procure all good actually to be bestowed upon us; but in respect of the *things themselves*, they may be considered as either procured by Christ, or as bestowed on us.

2. That the will of God is not at all *conditional*, in this business; as tho' he gave Christ to obtain peace, reconciliation

and

† More, with some others of late.

and forgiveness of sins, upon condition that we do believe. There is a condition in the things, but none in the will of God ; that is absolute, that such things should be procured, and bestowed.

3. That *all* the things which Christ obtained for us, are not bestowed upon *condition* ; but *some* of them absolutely ; and as for those that are bestowed upon condition ; the condition on which they are bestowed, is actually purchased and procured for us, upon no condition, but only by virtue of the purchase. For instance ; Christ hath purchased remission of sins and eternal life for us, to be enjoyed on our believing, upon the condition of faith ; but faith itself, which is the condition of them, on whose performance they are bestowed, that he hath procured for us absolutely, on no condition at all. For, what condition soever can be proposed, on which the Lord should bestow faith ; I shall afterward shew it vain, and to run into a circle.

4. That both these, *impetration* and *application*, have for their objects the same individual persons ; that for whomsoever Christ obtained any good thing by his death, unto them it shall certainly be applied, upon them it shall actually be bestowed ; so that it cannot be said, that he obtained any thing for any one, which that *one* shall not or doth not in due time enjoy. For whomsoever he wrought reconciliation with God, in them doth he work reconciliation unto God ; the one is not extended to some, to whom the other doth not reach. Now, because this being established, the opposite interpretation and misapplication of this distinction vanisheth ; I shall briefly confirm it with reasons.

(1.) If the *application* of the good things procured be the end why they are procured, for whose sake alone Christ doth obtain them ; then they must be applied to all for whom they are obtained ; for otherwise Christ faileth of his end and aim ; which must not be granted. But that this *application* was the end of the obtaining of all good things for us, appeareth, [1.] Because if it were otherwise, and Christ did not aim at the *applying* of them, but only at their *obtaining* ; then might the death of Christ have had its full effect and issue, without the application of redemption and salvation to any one soul, that being not aimed at ; and so notwithstanding all that he did for us, every soul in the world might have perished eternally ; which, whether it can stand with the dignity and sufficiency of his oblation, with the purpose of his Father, and his own intention, who *came into the world to save sinners, that*
which

which was lost, and to bring many sons unto glory; let all judge. [2.] God, in that action of sending his Son, laying the weight of iniquity upon him, and giving him up to an accursed death; must be affirmed to be altogether uncertain, what event all this should have in respect of us. For, did he intend that we should be saved by it? then the application of it, is that which he aimed at, as we assert: Did he not? certainly he was uncertain what end it should have; which is blasphemy, and exceeding contrary to scripture and right reason. Did he appoint a *Saviour*, without thought of them that were to be saved? a *Redeemer*, not determining who should be redeemed? Did he resolve of a *mean*, not determining the end? It is an assertion opposite to all the glorious properties of God.

(2.) If that which is obtained by any, do, by virtue of that action whereby it is obtained, become his in right, for whom it is obtained; then for whomsoever any thing is by Christ obtained, it is to them *applied*. For that must be made theirs in fact, which is theirs in right: but it is most certain, that whatsoever is obtained for any, is theirs by right for whom it is obtained. The very sense of the word, whether you call it *merit*, *impetration*, *purchase*, *acquisition* or *obtaining*; doth bespeak a right in them for whose good the merit is effected, and the purchase made. Can that be said to be obtained for me which is noways mine? When I obtain any thing by prayer or intreaty of any one; it being obtained, it is mine own: that which is *obtained* by one, is *granted* by him of whom it is obtained; and if granted, it is granted by him to *them* for whom it is obtained.—But they will say, it is obtained upon condition; and until the condition be fulfilled, no right doth accrue. I answer; if this condition be equally purchased and obtained, with other things that are to be bestowed on that condition, then this hinders not, but that every thing is to be applied that is procured: but if it be uncertain whether this condition will be fulfilled or not, then, [1.] This makes God uncertain what end the death of his Son will have; [2.] This doth not answer, but deny the thing we are in proving; which is confirmed,

(3.) Because the scripture perpetually conjoining these two things together, will not suffer us to sever them, as that the one should belong to some and not to others, as though they could have several persons for their objects: as *Isa. liii. 11.* *By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many.* there is the application of all good things; *for he shall bear their iniquities,*

quities, there is the impetration; he justified all whose iniquities he bore. As also *verse 5.* of that chapter, *But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed:* his wounding and our healing, impetration and application, his chastisement and our peace, are inseparably associated. So *Rom. iv. 25.* *Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification:* and *Rom. v. 18.* *By the righteousness of one, (that is his impetration) the free gift comes upon all men unto justification of life, in the application.* See there who are called *all men*, most clearly. Also *Rom. viii. 32, 33, 34.* "He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up to the death for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth, who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again; who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." From which words, we have these several reasons of our assertion: [1.] That for whom God gives his Son, to them in him he freely gives all things; therefore all things obtained by his death, must be bestowed, and are, on them for whom he died, *verse 32.* [2.] They for whom Christ died, are justified, are God's elect, cannot be condemned, nor can any thing be laid to their charge; all that he hath purchased for them must be applied to them, for by virtue thereof it is that they are so saved, *verses 33, 34.* [3.] For whom Christ died, for them he maketh intercession: now his intercession is for the application of those things, as is confessed, and therein he is always heard; those to whom the one belongs, theirs also is the other. So *John x. 10.* the coming of Christ is, that his sheep *might have life, and have it abundantly:* as also *1 John iv. 9.* and *Heb. x. 10.* *By the which will we are sanctified,* that is the application; *thro' the offering of the body of Jesus Christ,* that is the means of impetration; "for by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified," *Heb. x. 14.* In brief, it is proved by all those places which we produced, rightly to assign the end of the death of Christ; so that this may be rested on, I conceive as firm and immoveable; that the impetration of good things by Christ, and the application of them, respect the same individual persons.

2dly. We may consider the meaning of those who seek to maintain universal redemption by this distinction; and to what

what use they do apply it. Christ (say they) died for all men, and by his death purchased reconciliation with God for them, and forgiveness of sins; which to some is applied, and they become actually reconciled to God, and have their sins forgiven them; but to others not, who therefore perish in the state of irreconciliation and enmity, under the guilt of their sins. This application (say they) is not procured nor purchased by Christ; for then he dying for all, all must be actually reconciled, and have their sins forgiven them, and be saved; but it attends the fulfilling of the condition which God is pleased to prescribe unto them, that is, believing; which (say some, though not in terms, yet by direct consequence) they can do by their own strength; others say not, but God must give it. So that when it is said in the Scripture, Christ hath reconciled us to God, redeemed us, saved us by his blood, underwent the punishment for our sins, and so made satisfaction for us; they assert that no more is meant, but that Christ did that which, upon the fulfilling of the condition that is of us required, these things will follow. To the death of Christ, indeed, they assign many glorious things; but what they give on the one hand, they take away with the other; by suspending the enjoyment of them on a condition by us to be fulfilled, not by him procured; and in terms assert, that the proper and full end of the death of Christ, was, the doing of that whereby God, his justice being satisfied, might save sinners if he would, and on what condition it pleased him; that a door of grace might be opened to all that would come in; and not that actual justification and remission of sins, life and immortality, were procured by him, but only a possibility of those things, that so it might be. Now, that all the venom that lies under this exposition and abuse of the distinction, may the better appear; I shall let down the whole mind of them that use it, in a few assertions; that it may be clearly seen what we do oppose.

1. "God (say they) considering all mankind as fallen from that grace and favour in Adam wherein they were created, and excluded utterly from the attainment of salvation by virtue of the covenant of works, which was at the first made with him; yet by his infinite goodness was inclined to desire the happiness of them all and every one, that they might be delivered from misery, and be brought unto himself; which inclination of his, they call his universal love and antecedent will, whereby he would desirously have them all to be saved; out of which love he sendeth Christ."—As

to which, observe,

(1.) That God hath any natural or necessary inclination, by his goodness or any other property, to do good to us or any of his creatures; we do deny; every thing that concerns us, is an act of his free-will and good pleasure, and not a natural necessary act of his deity; as shall be declared.

(2.) The ascribing an antecedent conditional will unto God, whose fulfilling and accomplishment should depend on any free contingent act or work of ours, is injurious to his wisdom, power, and sovereignty; and cannot well be excused from blasphemy; and is contrary to *Rom. ix. 19.* "Who hath resisted his will?"

(3.) A common affection and inclination to do good to all, doth not seem to set out the freedom, fulness, and dimensions of that most intense love of God, which is asserted in the Scripture to be the cause of sending his Son; as *John iii. 16.* "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten son." *Rom. v. 8.* "God commendeth his love towards us; in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." These two I shall by the Lord's assistance fully clear; if the Lord give life and strength, and his people encouragement, to go through with the second part of this controversy.

(4.) We deny that all mankind is the object of that love of God, which moved him to send his Son to die; God having made some for the day of evil, *Prov. xvi. 4.* hated them before they were born, *Rom. ix. 11, 13.* Before of old ordained them to condemnation, *Jude iv.* Being fitted to destruction, *Rom. ix. 22.* made to be taken and destroyed, *2 Pet. ii. 12.* appointed to wrath, *1 Thes. v. 9.* to go to their own place, *Acts i. 25.*

2. "The justice of God being injured by sin; unless something might be done for the satisfaction thereof, that love of God whereby he wouldeth good to all sinners, could no way be brought forth into act; but must have its eternal residence in the bosom of God, without any effect produced."

Obf. (1.) That neither Scripture nor right reason, will enforce nor prove an utter and absolute want of power in God, to save sinners by his own absolute will, without satisfaction to his justice. Supposing his purpose that so it should be, indeed it could not be otherways; but without the consideration of that, certainly he could have effected it; it doth not imply any violating of his holy nature.*

(2.) An actual and necessary *vellcity*, for the doing of any thing which cannot possibly be accomplished without some work

work fulfilled outwardly of him, is opposite to his eternal blessedness, and all-sufficiency.

3. "God, therefore, to fulfil that general love and good will of his toward all, and that it might put forth itself in such a way as should seem good to him to satisfy his justice which stood in the way and was the only hindrance; he sent his Son into the world to die."

Obs. The failing of this assertion, we shall lay forth; when we come to declare that love, whereof the sending of Christ was the proper issue and effect.

4. "Wherefore the proper and immediate end and aim of the purpose of God, in sending his Son to die for all men, was, that he might what way he pleased him save sinners, his justice which hindred being satisfied, as *Arminius*; or that he might will to save sinners, as *Corvinus*: and the intention of Christ, was, to make such satisfaction to the justice of God, as that he might obtain to himself a power of saving, upon what conditions it seemed good to his Father to prescribe."

Obs. Whether this was the intention of the Father in sending his Son, or not; let it be judged. Something was said before upon the examination of those places of Scripture which describe his purpose; let it be known from them, whether God, in sending of his Son, intended to procure to himself a liberty to save us if he would; or to obtain certain salvation for his elect.

(2.) That such a possibility of salvation, or at the utmost, a velleity or willing of it, upon an uncertain condition to be by us fulfilled, should be the full, proper, and only immediate end of the death of Christ; will yet scarcely go down with tender spirits.

(3.) The expression of procuring to himself an *ability* to save, upon a condition to be prescribed, seems not to answer that certain purpose of our Saviour in *laying down his life*; which the Scripture saith was *to save his sheep*, and to *bring many sons to glory*, as before; nor hath it any ground in Scripture.

5. "Christ therefore obtained for all and every one reconciliation with God, remission of sins, life and salvation; not that they should actually be partakers of these things; but that God (his justice now not hindering) might and would prescribe a condition, to be by them fulfilled, whereupon he would actually apply it, and make them partake of all those good things purchased by Christ." And here comes

comes in their distinction of *impetration* and *application*, which we before intimated ; and thereabout, in the explication of this assertion, they are wondrously divided.

(1.) Some say, that this proceeds so far, that all men are thereby received into a new covenant ; in which redemption *Adam* was a common person, as well as in his fall from the old, and all we again restored in him ; so that none shall be damned, that do not sin actually against the condition wherein they are born, and fall from the state whereinto all men are assumed through the death of Christ. So *Borreus*, *Corvinus*, and one of late in plain terms ; that all are reconciled, redeemed, saved and justified in Christ ; though how, he would not understand, (*More* page 10.) But others, more warily, deny this ; and assert, that by nature we are all children of wrath, and that until we come to Christ the wrath of God abideth on all, so that it is not actually removed from any ; so the asserters of the universality of grace in *France*.

(2.) Some say, that Christ by this satisfaction removed original sin in all ; and, by consequent, that only : so that all infants, though of *Turks* and *Pagans* out of the covenant, dying before they come to the use of reason, must undoubtedly be saved ; that being removed in all, even the calamity, guilt, and alienation contracted by our first fall, whereby God may save all upon a new condition. But others of them (more warily) observing, that the blood of Christ is said to "purge all our sins," 1 *John* i. 7. 1 *Pet.* i. 18. *Isa.* liii. 6. they say he died for all sins alike ; absolutely for none, but conditionally for all. Further, some of them affirm, that after the satisfaction of Christ, or the consideration of it in God's prescience, it was absolutely undetermined what condition should be prescribed ; so that the Lord might have reduced all again to the law and covenant of works ; so *Corvinus*. Others, that a procuring of a new way of salvation, by faith, was a part of the fruit of the death of Christ ; so *More*, page 35.

(3.) Again, some of them say, that the condition prescribed is by our own strength, (with the help of such means, as God at all times and in all places and unto all is ready to afford,) to be performed. Others deny this ; and affirm that effectual grace, flowing peculiarly from election, is necessary to believing : the first establishing the idol of *freewill*, to maintain their own assertion ; others overthrowing their own assertion, for the establishment of grace. So *Amiraldus*, *Camero*, &c.

(4.) Moreover some say, that the love of God, in sending of

of Christ is equal to all; others go a strain higher, and maintain an inequality in the love of God; although he send his Son to die for all, and though greater love there cannot be, than that whereby the Lord sent his Son to die for us, as *Romans viii. 32.* and so they say, that Christ purchased a greater good for some, and less for others. And here they put themselves upon innumerable uncouth *distinctions*, or rather (as one calleth them) *extinctions*; blotting out all sense and reason, and true meaning of the Scripture; witness *Tesardus, Amiral*: and as every one may see that can but read *English*, in *T. M.* Hence that multiplicity of the several ends of the death of Christ; some that are the fruits of his ransom and satisfaction, and some that are I know not what; besides his dying for some so and so, for others so and so, this way and that way; hiding themselves in innumerable unintelligible expressions, that it is a most difficult thing to know what they mean; and harder to find out their mind, than to answer their reasons.

(5.) In one particular they agree well enough, *viz.* in denying that *faith* is procured or merited for us, by the death of Christ. So far they are all of them constant to their own principles; for once to grant it, would overturn the whole fabric of *universal redemption*; but in assigning the cause of faith, they go asunder again.

Some say, that God sent Christ to die for all men; but only conditionally, if they did or would believe; as though, if they believed, Christ died for them, if not, he died not; and so make the act, the cause of its own object. Other some teach, that he died absolutely for all, to procure all good things for them; which yet they should not enjoy, until they fulfil the condition that was to be prescribed unto them. Yet all conclude, that in his death Christ had no more respect unto the elect than others; to sustain their persons, or to be in their room; but that he was a public person, in the room of all mankind.

III. Concerning the close of all this, in respect of the event and immediate product of the death of Christ, divers have diversly expressed themselves; some placing it in the *power*, some in the *will* of God; some in the *opening* of a door of grace, some in a *right* purchased to himself of saving whom he pleased; some, that in respect of us he had no end at all, but that all mankind might have *perished* after he had done all. Others make divers and distinct ends, not almost to be reckoned, of this one act of Christ; according to the diversity of the persons for whom he died, whom they grant

grant to be distinguished and differenced by a foregoing decree; put to what purpose the Lord should send his Son to die for them, whom he himself had determined not to save, but at least to pass by and leave to irremediable ruin for their sins, I cannot see; nor the meaning of the twofold destination, by some invented. Such is the powerful force and evidence of truth, that it scatters all its opposers, and makes them fly to several hiding corners; who if they are not willing to yield and submit themselves, they shall surely lye down in darkness and error. None of these or the like intricate and involved impeditive distinctions, hath truth itself any need of; into none of such poor shifts and devices, doth it compel its abettors; it needeth not any windings and turnings to bring itself into a defensible posture; it is not liable to contradictions, in its own fundamentals; for without any further circumstances, the whole of it, in this business, may be thus summed up, *viz.*

"God out of his infinite love to his elect, sent his dear Son in the fulness of time, whom he had promised in the beginning of the world, and made effectual by that promise; to die, pay a ransom of infinite value and dignity; for the purchasing of eternal redemption; and bringing unto himself, all and every one of these whom he had before ordained to eternal life, for the praise of his own glory;" so that *freedom* from all the *evil* from which we are delivered, and an *enjoyment* of all the *good* things that are bestowed on us, in our translation from death to life, from hell and wrath, to heaven and glory; are the proper issues and effects of the death of Christ, as the meritorious cause of them all. Which may, in all the parts of it, be cleared by these few assertions, *viz.*

1st. The fountain and cause of God's sending Christ, is his eternal love to his elect, and to them alone; which I shall not now further confirm; reserving it for the second general head of this whole controversy.

2^{dly}. The *value*, *worth* and *dignity* of the ransom which Christ gave himself to be, and of the price which he paid, was infinite and unmeasurable; fit for the accomplishing of any end, and the procuring of any good, for all and every one for whom it was intended, had they been millions of men more than ever were created. Of this also afterwards. See *Acts* xx. 28. "God purchased the church with his own blood." 1 *Pet.* i. 18, 19. "Redeemed, not with silver and gold; but with the precious blood of Christ;" and that

that answering the mind and intention of Almighty God, *John* xiv. 31. "As the Father gave me commandment, even so I do:" who would have such a price paid, as might be the foundation of that œconomy and dispensation of his love and grace which he intended, and of the way whereby he would have it dispensed; *Acts* xiii. 38, 39. "Through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins; and by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses." *2 Cor.* v. 20, 21. "We are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us; we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God: for he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."

3dly. The *intention* and aim of the Father, in this great work, was bringing of those many sons to glory, viz. his elect; whom by his free grace he had chosen from amongst all men, of all sorts, nations and conditions, to take them into a new covenant of grace with himself; the former being as to them, in respect of the event, null and abolished: of which covenant, Jesus Christ is the first and chief promise; as he that was to procure for them all other good things promised therein; as shall be proved.

4thly. The *things purchased* or procured for those persons, which are the proper effects of the death and ransom of Christ, in due time certainly to become theirs, in possession and enjoyment; are remission of sin, freedom from wrath and the curse of the law, justification, sanctification, reconciliation with God, and eternal life; for the will of his Father sending him for these, his own intention in laying down his life for them, and the truth of the purchase made by him, is the foundation of his intercession, begun on earth and continued in heaven; whereby he, whom his Father always hears, desires and demands, that the good things procured by him may be actually bestowed, on them all and every one for whom they were procured. So that the whole of what we assert in this great business, is exceedingly clear and apparent, without any intricacy or the least difficulty at all; not clouded with strange expressions, and unnecessary divulsions and tearings of one thing from another, as is the opposite opinion; which in the next place shall be dealt withal by arguments; confirming the one, and everting the other. But because the whole strength thereof lyeth in, and the weight of all lyeth upon, that one distinction we before spake of,

by

by our adversaries diversly expressed and held out; we will a little further consider that; and then come to our arguments; and so to the answering of the opposed objections.

CHAP. V.

Of application and impetration.

THE allowable use of this distinction, how it may be taken in a sound sense, the several ways whereby men have expressed the thing which in these words is intimated, and some arguments for the overthrowing of the false use of it, however expressed; we have before intimated and declared. Now, seeing that this is the PRÔTON PSEUDOS of the opposite opinion, understood in the sense and according to the use they make of it: I shall give it one blow more, and leave it I hope a-dying.

I. I shall then briefly declare, that although these two things may admit of a distinction, yet they cannot of a separation; but that for whomsoever Christ obtained good, to them it must be applied; and for whomsoever he wrought reconciliation with God, they must actually unto God be reconciled; so that the blood of Christ, and his death, in the virtue of it, cannot be looked on (as some do) as a medicine in a box, laid up for all that shall come to have any of it; and so applied, now to one, then to another, without any respect or difference; as though it should be intended no more for one than for another; so that, although he hath obtained all the good that he hath purchased for us; yet it is left indifferent and uncertain, whether it shall ever be ours or not. For it is well known, that notwithstanding those glorious things that are assigned, by the Arminians, to the death of Christ; which they say he purchased for all, as remission of sins, reconciliation with God, and the like; yet they for whom this purchase and procurement is made, may be damned; as the greatest part are, and certainly shall be. Now, that there should be such a distance between these two.—

1st. It is contrary to common sense, or our usual form of speaking; which must be wrested, and our understandings forced, to apprehend it. When a man hath obtained an office, or any other obtained it for him, can it be said, that it is uncertain whether he shall have it or not? If it be obtained

tained for him, is it not his in right, though perhaps not in possession? That which is impetrated or obtained by petition, is his by whom it is obtained. It is to offer violence to common sense, to say, a thing may be a man's, or it may not be his, when it is obtained for him; for in so saying, we say it is his; and so it is, in the purchase made by Jesus Christ, and the good things obtained by him, for all them for whom he died.

2dly. It is contrary to all reason in the world, that the death of Christ in God's intention, should be applied to any one, that shall have no share in the merits of that death: God's will that Christ should die for any, is his intention that he shall have a share in the death of Christ, that it should belong to him, that is, be applied to him; for that is in this case said to be applied to any, that is his in any respect according to the will of God; but now the death of Christ, according to the opinion we oppose, is so applied to all; and yet, the fruits of this death are never so much as once made known to far the greatest part of those all.

3dly. That a ransom should be paid for captives, upon compact for their deliverance, and yet, upon the payment, those captives not be made free and set at liberty, (the death of Christ is a ransom, *Matt. xx. 28.* paid by compact for the deliverance of captives for whom it was a ransom, and the promise wherein his Father stood engaged to him, at his undertaking to be a Saviour and undergoing the office imposed on him, was their deliverance (as was before declared) upon his performance of these things, that the greatest number of these captives should never be released) seems strange and very improbable.

4thly. It is contrary to scripture, as was before at large declared. See also *book III. chap. 10th.*

II. But now, all this our adversaries suppose they shall wipe away, with one slight distinction, that will make, as they say, all we affirm in this kind to vanish. And that is this; it is true, (say they) all things that are absolutely procured and obtained for any, do presently become theirs in right, for whom they are obtained; but things that are obtained upon condition, become not theirs until the condition be fulfilled; now Christ hath purchased by his death, for all, all good things, not absolutely, but upon condition; and until that condition come to be fulfilled, unless they perform what is required, they have neither part nor portion, right unto, nor possession of them. Also, what this condition is, they give

out in sundry terms; some call it a *not resisting* of this redemption offered to them; some, a *yielding* to the invitation of the gospel; some in plain terms, *Faith*. Now be it so, that Christ purchased all things for us; to be bestowed on this condition, that we do believe it; then I affirm, that,

1st. Certainly this condition ought to be revealed to all for whom this purchase is made, if it be intended for them in good earnest; all for whom he died, must have means to know that his death will do them good, if they believe; especially it being in his power alone to grant them these means, who intends good to them by his death. If I should intreat a physician, that could cure such a disease, to cure all that came unto him; but should let many rest ignorant of the grant which I had procured of the physician, and none but myself could acquaint them with it, whereby they might go to him and be healed; could I be supposed to intend the healing of those people? doubtless no: the application is easy.

2^{dly}. This condition of them to be required, is in their power to perform, or it is not; if it be, then have all men power to believe; which is false. If it be not; then the Lord will grant them grace to perform it, or he will not; if he will, why then do not all believe? why are not all saved? If he will not; then this impetration or obtaining salvation, and redemption for all, by the blood of Jesus Christ, comes at length to this; *God intendeth that he shall die for all, to procure for them remission of sins, reconciliation with him, eternal redemption and glory; but yet so, that they shall never have the least good by these glorious things, unless they perform that which he knows they are no ways able to do, and which none but himself can enable them to perform, and which concerning far the greatest part of them he is resolved not to do.* Is this to intend that Christ should die for them, for their good? or rather that he should die for them, to expose them to shame and misery? Is it not all one, as if a man should promise a blind man a 1000 pounds, upon condition that he will see?

3^{dly}. This condition of faith, is procured for us by the death of Christ; or it is not. If they say it be not; then the chiefest grace, and without which redemption itself, (expressed how you please) is of no value, doth not depend on the grace of Christ, as the meritorious procuring cause thereof: which is exceedingly injurious to our blessed Saviour, and serves only to diminish the honour and love due to him.

And

And it is contrary to Scripture, *Tit.* iii. 5. 6. *2 Cor.* v. 21. He became "sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him;" and how we can become the righteousness of God, but by believing; I know not. Yea expressly saith the apostle; "It is given to us, in the behalf of Christ, to believe on him," *Phil.* i. 29. "God blessing us, with all spiritual blessings in Christ, *Eph.* i. 3, whereof surely faith is not the least. If it be a fruit of the death of Christ; why is it not bestowed on all, since he died for all? especially since the whole impetration of redemption is altogether unprofitable without it. If they do invent a condition upon which this is bestowed; the vanity of that shall be afterwards discovered. For the present, if this condition be, *so they do not refuse or resist the means of grace*; then I ask; if the fruit of the death of Christ shall be applied to all, that fulfil this condition of not refusing or not resisting the means of grace? If not, then why is that produced? If so; then must all be saved, that have not or do not resist the means of grace; that is, all *pagans, infidels*, and those *infants* to whom the gospel was never preached.

4thly. This whole assertion tends to make Christ but an half Mediator; that should procure the end, but not the means conducing thereunto. So that notwithstanding this exception and new distinction, our assertion stands firm; that the fruits of the death of Christ, in respect of impetration of good and application to us, ought not to be divided; and our arguments to confirm it, are unshaken.

For a close of all; that which in this cause we affirm, may be summed up in this; Christ did not die for any, upon condition if they do believe; but he died for all God's elect, that they should believe, and believing have eternal life. Faith itself, is among the principal effects and fruits of the death of Christ; as shall be declared. It is no where said in Scripture, nor can it reasonably be affirmed, that if we believe, Christ died for us; as though our believing should make that to be, which otherwise was not, the act create the object: but Christ died for us, that we might believe; salvation indeed is bestowed conditionally; but faith, which is the condition, is absolutely procured. The question being thus stated, the difference laid open, and the thing in controversy made known; we proceed, in the next place, to draw forth some of those arguments, demonstrations, testimonies and proofs, whereby the truth we maintain is established, in which it is contained, and upon which it is firmly founded;

only

only desiring the reader to retain some notions in his mind, of those fundamentals which in general we laid down before; they standing in such relation to the arguments which we shall use, that I am confident not one of them can be thoroughly answered, before they be everted.

B O O K III.

C H A P. I.

Arguments against the universality of redemption. The two first; from the nature of the covenant, and the dispensation thereof.

A R G U M E N T I.

THE first argument may be taken from the nature of the covenant of grace; which was established, ratified and confirmed, in and by the death of Christ. That was the *Testament* whereof *He* was the Testator, which was ratified in his death, and whence his blood is called "the blood of the new testament," *Matt.* xxvi. 28. neither can any effects thereof be extended beyond the compass of this covenant; but now, this covenant was not made universally with all, put particularly only with some; and therefore, those alone were intended, in the benefits of the death of Christ.

The assumption appears, from the nature of the covenant itself; described clearly, *Jerem.* xxxi. 31, 32. "I will make
 " a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the
 " house of Judah; not according to the covenant that I
 " made with their Fathers, in the day that I took them by
 " the hand, to bring them out of the land of *Egypt*, (which
 " my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto
 " them saith the Lord.") and *Hebrews* viii. 9, 10, 11. "Not
 " according to the covenant that I made with their fathers,
 " in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out
 " of the land of *Egypt*; because they continued not in my co-
 " venant, and I regarded them not, (saith the Lord;) for
 " this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Is-
 " rael after those days, (saith the Lord;) I will put my laws
 " into their mind, and write them in their hearts; and I will
 " be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people; and
 " they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every
 " man

man his brother, saying, Know the Lord; for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest." Wherein the condition of the covenant is not said to be *required*; but it is *absolutely promised*; "I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts." And this is the main difference, between the old covenant of works, and the new of grace; that in that, the Lord did only *require* the fulfilling of the condition prescribed; but in this, he promised to effect it in them himself, with whom the covenant is made. And without this spiritual efficacy, the truth is, the new covenant would be as weak and unprofitable for the end of a covenant, (the bringing of us and binding of us to God,) as the old. For in what consisted the weakness and unprofitableness of the old covenant, for which God in his mercy abolished it; was it not in this? because, by reason of sin, we were no way able to fulfil the condition thereof, *Do this and live*; otherways the connexion is still true, that *he that doth these things shall live*. And are we, of ourselves, any way more able to fulfil the condition of the new covenant? Is it not as easy, for a man, by his own strength, to fulfil the whole law, as to repent, and savingly believe the promise of the gospel? This then is one main difference of these two covenants; that the Lord did, in the old, only require the condition; but in the new, he will also effect it in all the federates to whom this covenant is extended. And if the Lord should only exact obedience required in the covenant of us, and not work and effect it also in us; the new covenant would be a shew, to increase our misery, and not a serious imparting and communicating of grace and mercy. If then this be the nature of the New Testament, (as appears from the very words of it, and might abundantly be proved;) that the condition of the covenant shall certainly, by free grace, be wrought and accomplished in all that are taken into covenant; then no more are in this covenant, than in whom those conditions of it are effected.

But thus, as is apparent, it is not with all; for *all men have not faith*, it is of the elect of God; therefore it is not made with all; nor is the compass thereof to be extended beyond the remnant that are according to election. Yea, every blessing of the new covenant, being certainly common, and to be communicated to all the covenantees; either faith is none of them, or all must have it, if the covenant itself be general. But some may say; that it is true, God promiseth to *write his law in our hearts, and put his fear in our inward parts*; but

but it is upon condition. Give me that condition, and I will yield the cause. Is it, if they do believe? nothing else can be imagined; that is, if they have the law written in their hearts, (as every one that believes hath;) then God promiseth to write his law in their hearts; is this probable, friends? is it likely? I cannot then be persuaded, that God hath made a covenant of grace with all; especially those who never heard a word of covenant, grace, or condition of it; much less received grace for the fulfilling of the condition, without which the whole would be altogether unprofitable and useless. The covenant is made with *Adam*, and he is acquainted with it, *Gen. iii. 15.* renewed with *Noah*, and not hidden from him, again established with *Abraham*, accompanied with a full and rich declaration of the chief promises of it, *Gen. xii.* which is most certain not to be effected towards all, as afterwards will appear. Yea that first distinction, between the seed of the woman and the seed of the serpent, is enough to overthrow the pretended universality of the covenant of grace; for who dares affirm, that God entered into a covenant of grace with the seed of the serpent?

Most apparent then it is, that the new covenant of grace and the promises thereof, are all of them of distinguishing mercy; restrained to the people whom God did foreknow, and so not extended universally to all. Now, the blood of Jesus Christ being the blood of this covenant, and his oblation intended only for the procurement of the good things intended and promised thereby, (for he was the *surety* thereof, *Hebrews vii. 22.* and of that only;) it cannot be conceived to have respect unto all, or any, but only those that are intended in this covenant.

+++++

ARGUMENT II.

If the Lord intended that he should, and he by his death did, procure pardon of sin and reconciliation with God, for all and every one; to be actually enjoyed, upon condition that they do believe; then ought this good will and intention of God, with this purchase in their behalf by Jesus Christ, to be made known to them by the word, that they might believe; "for faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God," *Rom. x. 17.* For if these things be not made known and revealed, to all and every one that is concerned in them, *viz.* to whom the Lord intends, and for whom he hath

th procured so great a good ; then one of these things will
allow ; either, that they may be saved without faith in, and
the knowledge of Christ, (which they cannot have unless he
be revealed to them ;) which is false, and proved so ; or else,
that this good will of God, and this purchase made by Jesus
Christ, is plainly in vain and frustrate, in respect of them ;
is a plain mocking of them, that will neither do them any
good to help them out of misery, nor serve the justice of
God to leave them inexcusable ; for what blame can redound
to them, for not embracing and well using a benefit which they
never heard of in their lives ? Doth it become the wisdom
of God, to send Christ to die for men that they might be
saved ; and never cause these men to hear of any such thing ;
and yet to purpose and declare, that unless they do hear
of it and believe it, they shall never be saved ? What wise
man would pay a ransom, for the delivery of those captives,
which he is sure shall never come to the knowledge of any
such payment made ; and so never be the better for it ? Is
it answerable to the goodness of God, to deal thus with his
poor creatures ? to hold out towards them all, in pretence,
the most intense love imaginable, beyond all compare and il-
lustration, as his love in sending his Son is set forth to be, and
yet never let them know of any such thing, but in the
end to damn them for not believing it ? Is it answerable to
the love and kindness of Christ to us ; to assign unto him, at
his death such a resolution as this ; “ I will now, by the obla-
tion of myself, obtain for all and every one, peace and re-
conciliation with God, redemption and everlasting salvation,
eternal glory in the high heavens ; even for all these
poor miserable wretched worms, condemned caitiffs, that
every hour ought to expect the sentence of condemnation ;
and all these shall truly and really be communicated to them
if they will believe ; but yet withal I will so order things,
that innumerable souls shall never hear one word of all this
that I have done for them, never be persuaded to believe,
nor have the object of faith that is to be believed proposed
to them ; whereby they might indeed possibly partake of
these things ? ” Was this the mind and will, this the design
and purpose of our merciful high priest ? God forbid. It is
all one, as if a prince should say and proclaim ; that whereas
there be a number of captives held in sore bondage in such a
place, and he hath a full treasure, he is resolved to redeem
them every one ; so that every one of them shall come out of
prison, that will thank him for his good will ; and in the
mean

mean time never take care to let these poor captives know his mind and pleasure ; and yet be fully assured, that unless he effect it himself, it will never be done ; would not this be conceived a vain and ostentatious flourish, without any good intent indeed towards the poor captives ? Or as if a physician should say, that he hath a medicine that will cure all diseases, and he intends to cure the diseases of all ; but lets but very few know his mind, or any thing of his medicine ; and yet is assured that, without his relation and particular information it will be known to very few : and shall he be supposed to desire, intend or aim at the recovery of all ?

Now it is most clear from the Scripture and experience of all ages, both under the old dispensation of the covenant and the new ; that innumerable men, whole nations, for a long season, are passed by in the declaration of this mystery, the Lord doth not procure, that it shall by any means in the least measure be made out to all ; they hear not so much as rumour or report of any such thing. Under the Old Testament, “ in Judah was God known, and his name was great in Israel ; in Salem was his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion,” *Psal.* lxxvi. 1, 2. “ He shewed his works unto Jacob, and his judgments unto Israel ; he hath not dealt so with any nation, and as for his judgments they have not known them,” cxi. 19, 20. Whence those apostrophes of the heathen, and imprecations also ; as *Jer.* x. 25. “ Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name ;” of whom you have a full description, *Eph.* ii. 12. “ Without Christ, aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise ; having no hope, and without God in the world.” And under the New Testament, though the church have confirmed her cords and strengthened her stakes, and many nations are come in to the mountain of the Lord ; so many, as to be called, *all people, all nations, yea the world*, the whole world, in comparison of the small precinct of the church of the *Jews* ; yet now also, Scripture and experience do make it clear, that many are passed by, yea millions of souls that never hear a word of Christ nor reconciliation by him ; of which we can give no other reason, but, “ even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight,” *Matt.* xi. 26. For the Scripture ; ye have the Holy Ghost expressly forbidding the apostles to go to sundry places with the word, but sending them another way, *Acts* xvi, 6, 7, 9, 10. answerable to the former dispensation in some particulars, wherein

wherein he *suffered all nations to walk in their own ways, Acts* iv. 16. And for experience; not to multiply particulars, but ask any of our brethren who have been at any time in the *Indies*, and they will easily resolve you in the truth thereof.

The exceptions against this argument, are poor and frivolous; which we reserve for a reply. In brief; how is it revealed to those thousands of the offspring of infidels, whom the Lord cuts off in their infancy, that they may not pester the world, persecute his church, nor disturb human society? How to their parents; of whom *Paul* affirms, that by the works of God they might be led to the knowledge of his eternal power and god-head; but that they *should know any thing of Redemption or a Redeemer, was utterly impossible.*

+++++

CHAP. II.

Containing three other arguments.

ARGUMENT III.

IF Jesus Christ died for all men; that is, purchased and procured for them, according to the mind and will of God, all those things which we recounted and the Scripture setteth forth, to be the effects and fruits of his death, which may be summed up in this one phrase; *eternal redemption*: when he did this, and that according to the purpose of God; whether *absolutely*, or upon some *condition* by them to be fulfilled. If *absolutely*; then ought all and every one, absolutely and infallibly, to be made actual partakers of that eternal redemption so purchased: for what, I pray, should hinder the enjoyment of that to any, which God absolutely intended, and Christ absolutely purchased for them. If upon *condition*; then he did either procure this condition for them, or he did not? If he did procure this condition for them; that is, that it should be bestowed on them, and wrought within them; then he did it either absolutely again, or upon a condition. If *absolutely*; then are we as we were before: for to procure any thing for another, to be conferred on him upon such a condition, and withal, to procure that condition absolutely to be bestowed on them; is equivalent to the absolute procuring of the thing itself. For so we affirm in this very business; Christ procured salvation for us, to be bestowed conditionally,

ally, if we do believe; but faith itself, that he hath absolutely procured, without a prescribing of any condition. Whence we affirm, that the purchasing of salvation for us, is equivalent to what it would have been, if it had been so purchased, as to have been absolutely bestowed, in respect of the event and issue: so that thus also, must all be absolutely saved.— But if this *condition* be procured upon *condition*, let that be assigned; and we will renew our *query* concerning the procuring of that, whether it were absolute or conditional; and so never rest, until they come to fix somewhere, or still run into a circle.

But on the other side, is not this *condition* procured by him, on whose performance all the good things purchased by him are to be actually enjoyed? Then first, this *condition* must be made known to all, as *Arg. 2.* Secondly; all men are able of themselves to perform this *condition*, or they are not: If they are; then, seeing that *condition* is faith in the promises, as is on all sides confessed, all men are of themselves, by the power of their own free will, able to believe: which is contrary to the Scriptures; as by the Lord's assistance shall be declared. If they cannot; but that this faith must be bestowed on them and wrought within them, by the free grace of God: then, when God gave his Son to die for them, to procure eternal redemption for them all, upon *condition* that they did believe; he either purposed to work faith in them all by his grace, that they might believe, or he did not: If he did; why doth he not actually perform it; seeing he is of one mind, and who can turn him? why do not all believe? why have not all men faith? or doth he fail of his purpose? If he did not purpose to bestow faith on them all, or (which is all one) if he purposed not to bestow faith on all, (for the will of God doth not consist in a pure negation of any thing,—what he doth not will that it should be, he wills that it should not be) then the sum of it comes to this: that God gave Christ to die for all men; but upon this *condition*, that they perform that which of themselves without him they cannot perform, and purposed that for his part he would not accomplish it in them.

Now, if this be not extreme madness; to assign a will unto God, of doing that which himself knows and orders that it shall never be done, of granting a thing upon a *condition* which without his help cannot be fulfilled, and which help he purposed not to grant; let all judge. Is this any thing, but to delude poor creatures? Is it possible that any good at all should

could arise to any, by such a purpose as this, such a giving a redeemer? Is it agreeable to the goodness of God, to intend so great a good as is the redemption purchased by Christ; and to pretend that he would have it profitable for them: when he knows that they can no more fulfil the condition which he requires, that it may be by them enjoyed; than *Lazarus* could, of himself, come out of the grave? Doth it beseeem the wisdom of God, to purpose that which he knows shall never be fulfilled? If a man should promise to give a 1000 pounds to a blind man, upon condition that he will open his eyes and see; which he knows well enough he cannot do; were that promise to be supposed to come from a heart pitying of his poverty; and not rather from a mind to illude and mock at his misery? If the King should promise to pay a ransom for the captives at *Algiers*, upon condition that they would conquer their tyrants, and come away, which he knows full well they cannot do: were this a kingly promise? Or if a man should pay a price to redeem captives, but that their chains may be taken away, without which they cannot come out of prison; or promise dead men great rewards, upon condition they live again of themselves: are not these to as much end, as the obtaining of salvation for men upon condition that they do believe; without obtaining that condition for them? Were not that the assigning such a will and purpose as this to Jesus Christ: "I will obtain eternal life, to be bestowed on men and become theirs by the application of the benefits of my death, but upon this condition that they do believe; but as I will not reveal my mind and will in this business, nor this condition itself, to an innumerable of them; so concerning the rest, I know they are no ways able of themselves (no more than *Lazarus* was to rise, or a blind man is to see) to perform the condition that I do require, and without which none of the good things intended for them can ever become theirs; neither will I procure that condition ever to be fulfilled in them: that is, I do will that that shall be done, which I do not only know shall never be done, but that it cannot be done, because I will not do that, without which it can never be accomplished." Now whether such a will and purpose as this, beseeems the wisdom and goodness of our Saviour; let the reader judge.

In brief, an intention of doing good unto any one, upon the performance of such a condition as the intender knows is absolutely above the strength of him of whom it is required, (especially

(especially if he know that it can no way be done but by his concurrence, and he is resolved not to yield that assistance which is necessary to the actual accomplishment of it) is a vain fruitless flourish. That Christ then should obtain of his Father eternal redemption, and the Lord should through his Son intend it for them who shall never be made partakers of it, because they cannot perform, and God and Christ have purposed not to bestow, the condition on which alone it is to be made actually theirs; is unworthy of Christ, and unprofitable to them for whom it is obtained; which that any thing that Christ obtained for the sons of men, should be so unto them, is an hard saying indeed. Again, if God through Christ purpose to save all if they do believe, because he died for all; and this faith be not purchased by Christ, nor are men able of themselves to believe: how comes it to pass, that any are saved?

“ If it be answered; God bestows faith on some, not on others: I reply; is this distinguishing grace purchased for those some, comparatively, in respect of those that are passed by without it? If it be, then did not Christ die equally for all, for he died that some might have faith, not others: yea in comparison, he cannot be said to die for those other some at all; not dying that they might have faith, without which he knew that all the rest would be unprofitable and fruitless. But is it *not* purchased for them by Christ? then have those that be saved no more to thank Christ for, than those that are damned; which were strange, and contrary to *Rev. i. 5, 6*: “ Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood; and hath made us kings and priests unto God and his father,” &c.

For my part, I do conceive that Christ hath obtained salvation for men; not upon condition if they would receive it, but so fully and perfectly—that certainly they should receive it: he purchased *salvation*, to be bestowed on them that do believe; but withal *faith*, that they might believe. Neither can it be objected, that, according to our doctrine, God requires any thing of men that they cannot do; yea faith, to believe in Christ: for, 1. Commands do not signify what is God's intention should be done, but what is our duty to do; which may be made known to us, whether we be able to perform it or not: it signifieth no intention or purpose of God. 2. For the promises, which are proposed together with the command to believe; (1.) they do not hold out the intent and purpose of God, that Christ should die for us if we do believe;

believe; which is absurd, that the act should be the constituter of its own object, which must be before it; and is presupposed to be, before we are desired to believe it: nor, (2.) the purpose of God, that the death of Christ should be profitable to us if we do believe; which we before confuted; but, (3.) only that faith is the way to salvation, which God hath appointed; so that all that do believe, shall undoubtedly be saved; these two things, faith and salvation, being inseparably linked together, as shall be declared.

ARGUMENT IV.

If all mankind be, in and by the eternal purpose of God, distinguished into two sorts and conditions, severally and distinctly described and set forth in the Scripture; and Christ be peculiarly affirmed to die for one of these sorts, and no where for them of the other: then did he not die for all; for of the one sort he dies for all and every one, and of the other for no one at all. But,

1st. There is such a discriminating distinguishment among men, by the eternal purpose of God, as those whom *he loves* and those whom *he hates*, Rom. ix. 13. Those whom *he knoweth*, and whom *he knoweth not*; John x. 14. *I know my sheep*: 2 Tim. ii. 19. *The Lord knoweth them that are his*: Rom. viii. 29. *whom he did foreknow*: Rom. xi. 2. *His people which he foreknew*: Matt. xxv. 12. *I know you not*: John xiii. 18. *I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen*. Those that are appointed to life and glory, and those that are appointed to and fitted for destruction; *elect* and *reprobate*; those that were ordained to eternal life, and those who before were of old ordained to condemnation: as Eph. i. 4. *He hath chosen us in him*: Acts xiii. 48. *ordained to eternal life*: Rom. viii. 30. *Whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified*. So on the other side; Thes. v. 9. *God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation*; appointed to wrath: Rom. ix. 18, 19, 20, 21. *He hath mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth*; thou wilt say then unto me, *why doth he yet find fault?* for *who hath resisted his will?* nay, but O man, *what art thou that replyest against God?* shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, *why hast thou made me thus?* hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto

unto honour and another unto dishonour? Jude iv. *Ordained to this condemnation*; 2 Pet. ii. 12. *Made to be taken and destroyed*: Matt. xxv. 32. *sheep and goats*: John x. *passim*. Those that are his *peculiar people* and *children* according to *promise*, that are *not of the world*, his *church*; and those that in opposition to them are *the world*, *not prayed for*, *not his people*; as Tit. ii. 14. Gal. iv. 28. John xv. 19, and xvii. 9, 10. Col. i. 24. John xi. 52. Heb. ii. 10, 12, 13. Which distinction of men is every where ascribed to the purpose, will, and good pleasure of God: Prov. xvi. 4. *The Lord hath made all things for himself, even the wicked for the day of evil*: Matt. xi. 25, 26. *I thank thee O Father, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes; even so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight*: Rom. ix. 11, 12. *The children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth*; it was said unto her, *The elder shall serve the younger*: verse 16, 17. So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy; for the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, *even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth*: Rom. viii. 28, 29, 30. *Who are called according to his purpose; for whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first born among many brethren; moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called, and whom he called, them he also justified, and whom he justified, them he also glorified*. So that the first part of the proposition is clear from the Scripture. Now,

2dly. Christ is said expressly and punctually, to die for them on the one side; for his *people*, Matt. i. 21. *his sheep*, John x. 11, 12, 14. *his church*, Acts xx. 28. Eph. v. 25. as distinguished from the world, Rom. v. 8, 9. John xi. 51, 52. *his elect*, Rom. viii. 32, 33, 34. *his children*, Heb. ii. 13. as before more at large. Whence we may surely conclude, that Christ died not for all and every one; to wit, not for those he never knew, whom he *hateth*, whom he *hardeneth*, on whom he will not shew mercy, who were before of old ordained to condemnation; in a word, for the *reprobate*, for the *world*, for which he would not pray. That which some except, that though Christ be said to die for his *sheep*, for his *elect*, his *chosen*; yet he is not said to die for them only, that term is no where express; is of no value; for is it not without any forced interpretation, in common sense and according

According to the usual course of speaking, to distinguish men into two such opposite conditions, as elect and reprobate, sheep and goats ; and then affirming that he died for his elect, to be equivalent to this, he died for his elect only ? Is not the sense as clearly restrained, as if that restrictive term had been added ? or is that term always added in the Scripture, in every indefinite assertion ; which yet must of necessity be limited and restrained, as if it were expressly added ? As where our Saviour saith, " I am the way, and the life, and the resurrection," *John* xiv. 6. and xi. 25. He doth not say, that he *only* is so ; and yet of necessity it must be so understood. As also in that, *Col.* i. 19. " It pleased the Father, that in him should all fulness dwell ;" he doth not express the limitation *only* : and yet it were no less than blasphemy, to suppose a possibility of extending the affirmation to any other. So that this argument, notwithstanding this exception, is, as far as I can see, unanswerable : which also might be further urged, by a more large explication of God's purpose of election and reprobation ; shewing how the death of Christ was a means set apart and appointed for the saving of his elect, and not at all undergone and suffered for those, which in his eternal counsel he did determine should perish for their sins, and so never be made partakers of the benefits thereof. But of this more must be spoken ; if the Lord preserve us, and give assistance for the other part of this controversy, concerning the cause of sending Christ.

ARGUMENT V.

That is not to be asserted and affirmed, which the Scripture doth not any where go before us in ; but the Scripture where saith, Christ died *for all men*, much less for all and every man, (between which two, there is a wide difference, shall be declared) therefore this is not to be asserted. It is true, Christ is said to give his life a ransom for *all*, but not where for *all men*. And because it is affirmed expressly in other places, that he died for *many*, for his *church*, for them that *believe*, for the *children* that God gave him, for *us* ; some of *all sorts*, though not expressly, yet clearly in terms equivalent, *Rev.* v. 9, 10. it must be clearly proved, that where *all* is mentioned, it cannot be taken for all believers, all his elect, his whole church, all the children that God gave him, some of all sorts ; before an universal affirmative can be thence

thence concluded: and if men will but consider the particular places, and contain themselves until they have done what is required; we shall be at quiet, I am persuaded, in this business.

+++++

C H A P. III.

Containing two other arguments; from the person which Christ sustained, in this business.

A R G U M E N T VI.

FOR whom Christ died, he died as a *Sponsor* in their stead as is apparent, *Rom. v. 6, 7, 8.* "For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly; for scarcely for a righteous man will one die, yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die; but God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners Christ died for us;" *Gal. iii. 13.* He was "made a curse for us;" *2 Cor. v. 21.* "He hath made him to be sin for us." All which places do plainly signify and hold out a change or commutation of persons; one being accepted in the room of the other. Now if he died as the sponsor or surety of them for whom he died, in their stead; then these two things, at least, will follow.

1st, That he freed them from that anger, and wrath, and guilt of death, which he underwent for them; that they should, in and for him, be all reconciled, and be freed from the bondage wherein they are by reason of death: for no other reason in the world can be assigned, why Christ should undergo any thing in another's stead; but that this other might be freed from undergoing that which he underwent for him. And all justice requires, that so it should be; which also is expressly intimated, when our Saviour is said to be *ENGYOS*, "a surety of a better Testament," *Heb. vii. 22.* that is, by being our priest, undergoing the chastisement of our peace, and the burthen of our iniquities, *Isa. liii. 5, 6, 7.* He was "made sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him," *2 Cor. v. 21.* But now all are not freed from wrath and the guilt of death, and actually reconciled to God; which is to be justified, through an imputation of righteousness, and a non-imputation of iniquities: for until a man come to Christ, "the wrath of God abideth
" on

"on him," *John* iii. 36. which argueth and intimateth, a not-removal of wrath, by reason of not believing. He doth not say, it *comes* on them; as though, by Christ's death, they were freed from being under a state and condition of wrath, which we are all in by nature, *Eph.* ii, 3. but *MENEI*, it *remaineth* or *abideth*; it was never removed; and to them the gospel is a favour of death to death; bringing a new death and a fore condemnation, by its being despised, unto that death the guilt whereof they before lay under. Some have indeed affirmed; that all and every one are redeemed, restored, justified, and made righteous in Christ, and by his death: but truly this is so wretched; I will not say perverting of the Scriptures, which give no colour to any such assertion, but so direct an opposition to them; as I judge it fruitless and lost labour, to go about to remove such exceptions, (*More, page 45.*)

2dly. It follows, that Christ made satisfaction for the sins of all and every man; if he died for them; for the reason why he underwent death for us as a surety, was to make satisfaction to God's justice for our sins, so to redeem us to himself; neither can any other be assigned. But Christ hath not satisfied the justice of God, for all the sins of all and every man; which may be made evident by divers reasons; as,

1. For whose sins he made satisfaction to the justice of God, for their sins justice is satisfied; or else his satisfaction was rejected as insufficient; for no other reason can be assigned of such a fruitless attempt; which to aver, is blasphemy in the highest degree. But now, the justice of God is not satisfied for all the sins of all and every man; which also is no less apparent than the former; for they that must undergo eternal punishment themselves for their sins, that the justice of God may be satisfied for their sins; the justice of God was not satisfied without their own punishment, by the punishment of Christ; for they are not healed by his stripes. But that innumerable souls shall, to eternity, undergo the punishment due to their own sins; I hope needs with christians no proving; now, how can the justice of God require satisfaction of them for their sins; if it were before satisfied for them in Christ? To be satisfied, and to require satisfaction that it may be satisfied, are contradictory; and cannot be affirmed of the same, in respect of the same; but that the Lord will require of some the utmost farthing, is most clear, *Matt.* v. 26.

2. Christ, by undergoing death for us as our surety, satisfied for no more than he intended so to do. So great a thing as satisfaction for the sins of men, could not accidentally happen besides his intention, will, and purpose; especially considering that his intention and good will, in sanctifying himself to be an oblation, was of absolute necessity to make his death an acceptable offering. But now, Christ did not intend to satisfy for the sins of all and every man: for innumerable souls were in hell, under the punishment and weight of their own sins, from whence there is no redemption; before, and actually then, when our Saviour made himself an oblation for sin. Now shall we suppose that Christ would make himself an offering for their sins, whom he knew to be past recovery; and that it was utterly impossible, that ever they should have any fruit or benefit by his offering? Shall we think, that the blood of the covenant was cast away upon them, for whom our Saviour intended no good at all? to intend good to them, he could not; without a direct opposition to the eternal decree of his Father, and therein of his own eternal deity. Did God send his Son, did Christ come to die for *Cain* and *Pharaoh*; damned so many years before his suffering? *credat Apella*. The exception, that Christ died for them, and his death would have been available to them, if they had believed and fulfilled the condition required; is in my judgment of no force at all. For,

(1.) For the most part, they never heard of any such condition.

(2.) Christ at his death knew full well, that they had not fulfilled the *condition*; and were actually cut off from any possibility ever so to do; so that any intention to do them good by his death, must needs be vain and frustrate; which must not be assigned to the Son of God.

(3.) This *redemption conditionate*, if they believe; we shall reject anon. Neither is that other exception, that Christ might as well satisfy for them that were eternally damned at the time of his suffering (for whom it could not be useful,) as for them that were then actually saved (for whom it was not needful;) of any more value. For,

[1.] Those that were saved, were saved upon this ground; that Christ should certainly suffer for them in due time; which suffering of his was as effectual in the purpose and promise, as in the execution and accomplishment. It was in the mind of God accounted for them as accomplished; the compact and covenant with Christ about it being surely ratified upon

upon mutual unchangeable promises, (according to our conception;) and so our Saviour was to perform it; and so it was needful for them that were actually saved. But for those that were actually damned; there was no such inducement to it, or ground for it, or issue to be expected out of it.

[2.] A *simile* will clear the whole. If a man should send word to a place where captives were in prison, that he would pay the price and ransom that was due for their delivery; and to desire the prisoners to come forth, for he that detains them accepts of his word and engagement; when he comes to make payment, according to his promise; if he find some to have gone forth according as was proposed; and others continue obstinate in their dungeon; some hearing of what he had done, others not, and that according to his own appointment, and were now long since dead; doth he, in the payment of his promised ransom, intend it for them that died stubbornly and obstinately in the prison? or only for them who went forth? Doubtless, only for these last. No more can the passion of Christ be supposed to be a price paid for them that died in the prison of sin and corruption, before the payment of his ransom; though it might full well be for them that were delivered, by virtue of his engagement for the payment of such a ransom.

3. If Christ died in the stead of all men, and made satisfaction for their sins; then he did it for all their sins, or only for some of their sins. If for some only, who then can be saved? if for all, why then are not all saved? They say, it is because of their unbelief; they will not believe, and therefore are not saved; that unbelief, is it a sin, or is it not? If it be not; how can it be a cause of damnation? if it be; Christ died for it, or he died not. If he did not; then he died not for all the sins of all men; if he did, why is this an obstacle to their salvation? Is there any new shift to be invented for this? or must we be contented with the old, *viz.* because they do not believe; that is, Christ did not die for their unbelief, or rather, did not by his death remove their unbelief; because they would not believe, or because they would not themselves remove their unbelief; or, he died for their unbelief conditionally, that they were not unbelievers. These do not seem to me to be sober assertions.

ARGUMENT VII.

For whom Christ died, for them he is a Mediator; which is apparent: for the oblation or offering of Christ, which he made of himself unto God, in the shedding of his blood, was one of the chiefest acts of his mediation. But he is not a Mediator for all and every one; which also is no less evident: because, as Mediator, he is the priest for them for whom he is a Mediator. Now, to a priest it belongs, as was declared before, to sacrifice and intercede: to procure good things, and to apply them to those for whom they are procured; as is evident, Heb. ix. and was proved before at large: which confessedly Christ doth not for all: Yea, that Christ is not a Mediator for every one, needs no proof: experience sufficiently evinceth it; besides innumerable places of Scripture. It is I confess, replied by some; that Christ is a Mediator for some, in respect of some acts, and not in respect of others: but truly this, if I am able to judge, is a dishonest subterfuge; that hath no ground in Scripture, and would make our Saviour a half Mediator in respect of some, which is an unfavoury expression. But this argument was vindicated before.

CHAP. IV.

Of sanctification, and of the cause of faith; and the procurement thereof by the death of Christ.

ARGUMENT VIII.

ANOTHER argument may be taken, from the *effect* and *fruit* of the death of Christ unto *sanctification*; which we thus propose, *viz.* If the blood of Jesus Christ doth *wash, purge, cleanse, and sanctify* them for whom it was shed, or for whom he was a sacrifice; then certainly he died, shed his blood, or was a sacrifice, only for them that in the event are *washed, purged, cleansed, and sanctified*: which that all or every one are not, is most apparent; faith being the first principle of the heart's purification, *Acts* xv. 9. and all men have not faith, *2 Thes.* iii. 2. it is of the elect of God, *Titus* i. 1. The consequence I conceive is undeniable, and not to be avoided with any distinctions. But now we shall make it evident, that the blood of Christ is effectual for all those ends

nds of *washing, purging, and sanctifying*, which we before recounted : and this we shall do, first from the types of it ; secondly, by plain expressions concerning the thing it-

self. For the type, that which we shall now consider is the sacrifice of *expiation* ; which the Apostle so expressly compares, with the sacrifice and oblation of Christ. Of this he affirmeth, *Heb. ix. 13.* that it legally *sanctified them*, for whom it was a sacrifice ; for, saith he, " The blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh ;" now that which was done carnally and legally in the type, must be spiritually effected in the antitype, the sacrifice of Christ, typified by that bloody sacrifice of beasts. This the Apostle asserteth in the verse following ; " How much more (saith he) shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God ?" If I know any thing, that answer of *Arminius* and some others to this, *viz.* that the sacrifice did sanctify, not as *offered*, but as *sprinkled* ; and the blood of Christ, not in respect the of oblation, but of its application, answereth it ; is weak and unsatisfactory ; for it only asserts a division between the *oblation* and *application* of the blood of Christ ; which though we allow to be distinguished, yet such division we are now disproving ; and to weaken our argument, the same division which we disprove proposed ; which (if any) is an easy, facile way of answering. We grant that the blood of Christ sanctifyeth, in respect of the application of the good things procured by it ; but withal prove, that it is so applied to all for whom it was an oblation ; and that because it is said to sanctify and purge ; and must answer the type, which did sanctify to the purifying of the flesh.

2dly. It is expressly, in divers places, affirmed of the blood-shedding and death of our Saviour ; that it doth effect these things, and that it was intended for that purpose. Many places for the clearing of this, were before recounted. I shall now repeat so many of them, as shall be sufficient to give strength to the argument in hand ; omitting those which before were produced ; only desiring, that all those places which point out the end of the death of Christ, may be considered as of force to establish the truth of this argument.

1. *Rom. vi. 5, 6.* " For if we have been planted together in the likenels of his death, we shall be also in the
" likenels

“ likeness of his resurrection ; knowing this, that our old
 “ man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be
 “ destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.” The
 words of the latter *verse*, yield a reason of the former assertion
 on in *verse* 5, viz. that a participation in the death of Christ
 shall certainly be accompanied with conformity to him in his
 resurrection ; that is, to life spiritual, as also to eternal ; be-
 cause *our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin*
might be destroyed ; that is our sinful corruption and deprava-
 tion of nature, are by his death and crucifying effectually and
 meritoriously slain, and disabled from such a rule and domi-
 nion over us, as that we should be servants any longer unto
 them ; which is apparently the sense of the place ; seeing
 it is laid as a foundation, to press forward unto all degrees of
 sanctification, and freedom from the power of sin.

2. The same apostle also tells us, 2 Cor. i. 20. “ All the pro-
 “ mises of God in him are yea and amen ; unto the glory of
 “ God by us. They are *yea and amen* ; confirmed, ratified,
 unchangeably established, and irrevocably made over to us ;
 now this was done *in him* ; that is, in his death and blood-
 shedding, for the confirmation of the testament, whereof
 these promises are the conveyance of the legacies to us ; con-
 firmed by the *death of him the Testator*, Heb. ix. 16. for he
 was the *surety of this better testament*, Heb. vii. 22. which
 testament, or covenant, he confirmed with many, by his being
cut off for them, Dan. ix. 26, 27. Now, what are the
 promises that are thus confirmed unto us, and established by
 the blood of Christ ? The sum of them you have, Jer. xxxi.
 33, 34. whence they are repeated by the apostle, Heb. viii.
 10, 11, 12. to set out the nature of that covenant which was
 ratified in the blood of Jesus ; in which you have the summa-
 ry description of all that free grace towards us ; both in sanc-
 tification, *verse* 10, 11. and in justification, *verse* 12. A-
 mongst these promises also is that most famous one of circum-
 cising our hearts, and of giving new hearts and spirits unto
 us ; as Deut. xxx. 6. Ezek. xxxvi. 26. So that our whole
 sanctification and holiness, with justification and reconcili-
 ation unto God ; is procured by, and established unto us
 with unchangeable promises in, the death and blood-shedding
 of Christ ; *The heavenly or spiritual things*, being purified
 with that sacrifice of his, Heb. ix. 23. For “ we have re-
 “ demption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins,”
 Col. i. 14. “ Through death he destroyed him that had the
 “ power of death, that is, the devil ; that he might deliver
 “ them

them who through fear of death were all their life-time subject to bondage," *Heb. ii. 14. 15.*

3. Do but take notice of those two most clear places, *Tit.*

14. *Eph. v. 25, 26.* In both which, our cleansing and sanctification is assigned, to be the end and intendment of Christ the worker; and therefore the certain effect of his death and oblation, which was the work; as was before proved. And I shall add but one place more to prove *that*, which I am sorry, that I need produce any one to do; to wit, that the blood of Christ purgeth us from all our sin; and it is *Cor. i. 30.* "Who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption;" of which, because it is clear enough, I need not spend time to prove, that he was thus made unto us of God, in as much as *he set him forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, Rom. iii. 25.* so that our sanctification, with all other effects of free grace, are the immediate procurement of the death of Christ. And of the things that have been spoken, this is the sum; sanctification and holiness is the certain fruit and effect of the death of Christ, in all them for whom he died; but all and every one are not partakers of this sanctification, his purging, cleansing and working of holiness; therefore Christ died not for all and every one, *quod erat demonstrandum.*

It is altogether in vain to except, as some do; that the death of Christ is not the sole cause of these things, for they are not actually wrought in any, without the intervention of the Spirit's working in them, and faith apprehending the death of Christ. For

(1.) Though many total causes of the same kind, cannot concur to the producing of the same effect; yet several causes of several kinds, may concur to one effect; and be the sole causes, in that kind wherein they are causes. The Spirit of God, is the cause of sanctification and holiness; but what kind of cause I pray? even such a one, as is immediate and really efficient of the effect. Faith is the cause of pardon of sin; but what cause? in what kind? why merely an instrument, apprehending the righteousness of Christ. Now, do these causes, whereof one is efficient and the other instrumental, both natural and real, hinder that the blood of Christ may not only concur, but also be the sole cause moral and meritorious of these things? doubtless they do not. Nay they do suppose it so to be; or else they would, in this work, be neither instrumental nor efficient; that being the sole foundation of the Spirit's operation, and efficiency; and the

the sole cause of faith's being and existence. A man is detained captive by his enemy ; and one goeth to him that detains him, and pays a ransom for his delivery ; who thereupon grants a warrant to the keepers of the prison, that they shall knock off his shackles, take away his rags, let him have new cloaths, according to the agreement ; saying, Deliver him, for I have found a ransom ; because the jailor knock off his shackles, and the warrant of the judge is brought for his discharge ; shall he or we say, that the price and ransom which was paid, was not the cause, yea the sole cause of his delivery ? considering that none of these latter had been, had not the ransom been paid ; they are no less the effect of the ransom, than his own delivery. In our delivery from the bondage of sin, it is true, there are other things in other kinds which do concur, besides the death of Christ ; as the operation of the Spirit, and the grace of God ; but these being in one kind, and that in another ; these also being as less the fruit and effect of the death of Christ, than our deliverance wrought by them ; it is most apparent, that *that* is the only main cause of the whole.

(2.) To take off utterly this exception, with all of the like kind ; we affirm, that faith itself is a proper immediate fruit and procurement of the death of Christ, in all them for whom he died ; which (because if it be true, it utterly overthrow the general ransom, or universal redemption ; and if it be not true, I will very willingly lay down this whole controversy, and be very indifferent which way it be determined, for give it which way it will, free will must be established ;) I will prove apart by itself, in the next argument.

ARGUMENT IX.

I. Before I come to press the argument intended, I must premise some few things ; as

1st. Whatever is freely bestowed upon us, in and through Christ ; that is all wholly the procurement and merit of the death of Christ ; nothing is bestowed through him, on those that are his, which he hath not purchased ; the price whereby he made his purchase, being his own blood. For the covenant between his father and him, of making out all spiritual blessings to them that were given unto him ; was expressly founded on this condition, that he should " make his soul " an offering for sin," *Isa.* liii. 10.

2^{dly}. That

2dly. That confessedly on all sides, faith is, in men of understanding, of such absolute indispensable necessity unto salvation, there being no sacrifice to be admitted for the want of it in the new covenant; that whatever God hath done, in his love sending his Son, and whatever Christ hath done or doth, in his oblation or intercession for all or some, without this in us, is, in regard of the event, of no value, worth or profit unto us; but serveth only to encrease and aggravate condemnation; for whatsoever is accomplished besides, that is most certainly true,—*He that believeth not, shall be damned*, Mark xvi. 16. (So that if there is in ourselves a power of believing, and the act of it doth proceed from that power, and is our own also; then certainly and undeniably, it is in our power to make the love of God and death of Christ effectual towards us, or not; and that in believing we actually do the one, by an act of our own; which is so evident, that the most ingenious and perspicacious of our adversaries have in terms confessed it; as I have declared * elsewhere.) This being then the absolute necessity of faith; it seems to me that the cause of that, must needs be the prime and principal cause of salvation; as being the cause of that without which the whole would not be; and by which the whole is, and is effectual.

3dly. I shall give those that to us in this are contrary minded, their choice and option; so that they will answer directly, categorically, and without uncouth insignificant cloudy distinctions, whether our Saviour, by his death and intercession (which we proved to be conjoined) did merit or procure faith for us, or not? or which is all one; whether faith be a fruit and effect of the death of Christ, or not? and according to their answer I will proceed:

If they answer affirmatively, that it is, or that Christ did procure it by his death; (provided always that they do not wilfully equivocate, and when I speak of faith as it is a grace in a particular person, taking it subjectively, understand faith as it is the doctrine of faith or the way of salvation declared in the gospel, taking it objectively; which is another thing, and besides the present question: although by the way I must tell them, that we deny the granting of that new way of salvation in bringing life and immortality to light by the gospel in Christ, to be procured for us by Christ; himself being the chiefest part of this way, yea the way itself; and that he should himself be procured by his own death and oblation,

R

tion,

* *Display of Arminianism.*

tion, is a very strange contradictory assertion, befitting them who have used it (*More, page 35.*) It is true indeed, a full and plenary carrying of his elect to life and glory by that way, we ascribe to him, and maintain it against all; but the granting of that way, was of the same free grace and unprocured love, which was also the cause of granting himself unto us, *Gen. iii. 15.*) if, I say, they answer thus affirmatively; then I demand, whether Christ procured faith for all for whom he died, absolutely, or upon some condition on their part to be fulfilled? If *absolutely*; then surely if he died for all, they must all absolutely believe; for that which is absolutely procured for any, is absolutely his, no doubt; he that hath absolutely procured an inheritance, by what means soever, who can hinder that it should not be his? But this is contrary to that of the apostle, *all men have not faith*, 2. *Theff. iii. 2.* and *faith is of God's elect*, *Tit. i. 1.* If they say that he procured it for them, that is, to be bestowed on them *conditionally*; I desire that they would answer, *bona fide*; and roundly in terms, without equivocation, or blind distinctions, assign that condition, that we may know what it is, seeing it is a thing of so infinite concernment to all our souls; let me know this condition which ye will maintain; and *en herbam amici*, the cause is yours. Is it as some say, if they do not resist the grace of God? now what is it not to resist the grace of God; is it not to obey it? and what is it to obey the grace of God; is it not to believe? so the condition of faith, is faith itself: *Christ procured that they should believe, upon condition that they do believe*; are these things so? But they can assign a condition on our part required, of faith, that is not faith itself; can they do it? let us hear it then; and we will renew our inquiry concerning that condition, whether it be procured by Christ or not. If not; then is the cause of faith still resolved into ourselves: Christ is not the author and finisher of it. If it be; then are we just where we were before, and must follow with our queries, whether that condition was procured absolutely, or upon condition: *depinge ubi sistam*. But,

2. If they will answer negatively; as, agreeably to their own principles, they ought to do; and deny that faith is procured by the death of Christ; then,

(1.) They must maintain, that it is an act of our own wills; so our own, as not to be wrought in us by grace; and that it is wholly situated in our power, to perform that spiritual act; nothing being bestowed upon us by free grace, in and through

rough Christ, (as was before declared)—but what by him, in his death and oblation, was procured. Which is contrary, [1.] to express scripture, in exceeding many places; which I will not recount; [2.] to the very nature of the being of the new covenant; which doth not prescribe and require the condition of it, but effectually work it in all the covenantees, *Jer.* xxxi. 33, 44. *Ezek.* xxxvi. 26. *Heb.* viii. 10, 11. [3.] to the advancement of the free grace of God; in setting up the power of free will in the state of corrupted nature, to the slighting and undervaluing thereof; [4.] to the received doctrine, of our natural depravedness and disability to any thing that is good; yea, by evident unstrained consequence, overthrowing that fundamental article of original sin; yea, [5.] to right reason; which will never grant that the natural faculty is able of itself, without some spiritual elevation, to produce an act purely spiritual; as *1 Cor.* ii. 14.

(2.) They must resolve almost the sole cause of our salvation, unto ourselves ultimately; it being in our own power, to make all that God and Christ do unto that end, effectual, or to frustrate their utmost endeavours for that purpose. For all that is done, whether in the Father's loving us and sending his Son to die for us, or in the Son's offering himself for an oblation in our stead, (or for us, in our behalf) is confessedly (as before) of no value nor worth, in respect of any profitable issue, unless we believe; which that we shall do, Christ hath not effected nor procured by his death; neither can the Lord work it in us, but that the sole casting voice (if I may so say) whether we will believe or no, is left to ourselves. Now whether this be not to assign unto ourselves the cause of our own happiness, and to make us the chief builders of our own glory, let all judge.

II. These things being thus premised, I shall briefly prove that which is denied, *viz.* That faith is procured for us by the death of Christ; and so consequently he died not for all and every one, for all men have not faith. And this we may do, by these following reasons:

1st. The death of Jesus Christ purchased holiness and sanctification for us; as was at large proved, *Arg.* 8th; but faith, as it is a grace of the spirit inherent in us, is formally a part of our sanctification and holiness; therefore he procured faith for us. The assumption is most certain, and not denied; the proposition was sufficiently confirmed, in the foregoing argument; and I see not what may be excepted, against the truth of the whole. If any shall except and say, that Christ might

might procure for us some part of holiness (for we speak of parts and not of degrees and measure) but not all; as the sanctification of hope, love, meekness, and the like; I ask first, what warrant have we for any such distinction between the graces of the Spirit; that some of them should be of the purchasing of Christ, others of our own store? Secondly; whether we are more prone of ourselves to believe, and more able, than to love, and hope? and where may we have a ground for that?

2dly. All the fruits of election are purchased for us by Jesus Christ; for we are *chosen in him*, Eph. i. 4. as the only cause and fountain of all those good things which the Lord chooseth us to, for the praise of his glorious grace, that in all things he might have the pre-eminence. I hope I need not be so solicitous about the proving of this; that the Lord Jesus is the *only way and mean*, by and for whom the Lord will certainly and actually collate upon his elect, all the fruits and effects or intendments of that love whereby he chose them; but now, faith is a fruit, a principal fruit of our election; for (saith the apostle) we are *chosen in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy*, Eph. i. 4. of which holiness, faith, purifying the heart, is a principal share. *Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them also he called*, Rom. viii. 30. that is, with that calling, which is according to his purpose; effectually working faith in them, by the mighty operation of the Spirit according to *the exceeding greatness of his power*, Eph. i. 19. And so they believe, (God making them differ from others, 1 Cor. iv. 7. in the enjoyment of the means) who are *ordained to eternal life*, Acts. xiii. 48. their being ordained to eternal life, was the fountain from whence their faith did flow; and so *the election hath obtained, and the rest were blinded*, Rom. xi. 7.

3dly. All the blessings of the new covenant are procured and purchased, by him in whom the promises thereof are raised, and to whom they are made; for all the good things thereof are contained in and exhibited by those promises, through the working of the Spirit of God. Now, concerning the promises of the covenant, and their being confirmed in Christ, and made unto him, as *Gal. iii. 16.* with what is to be understood in those expressions; was before declared. Therefore all the good things of the covenant are the effects, fruits, and purchase of the death of Christ; he, and all things for him, being the substance and whole of it. Further, that faith is of the good things of the new covenant, is apparent
from

from the deſcription thereof, *Jer. xxxi. 33. Hebrews viii. 10. Ezek. xxxvi. 26.* with divers other places; as might clearly be maniſeſted, if we affected copiouſneſs *in cauſa facili.*

4thly. That without which it is utterly impoſſible that we ſhould be ſaved, muſt of neceſſity be procured by him by whom we are fully and effectually ſaved; let them that can, declare how he can be ſaid to procure ſalvation fully and effectually for us, and not be the author and purchaſer of it, (for he is the author of our ſalvation, by way of purchaſe) without which it is utterly impoſſible we ſhould attain ſalvation. Now, without faith it is utterly impoſſible that any ſhould attain ſalvation. *Heb. xi. 6. Mark xvi. 16.* But Jeſus Chriſt (according to his name) doth perfectly ſave, *Matth. i. 21.* procuring for us *eternal redemption*, *Heb. ix. 12.* being *able to ſave to the uttermoſt, them that come unto God by him*, *Hebrews vii. 25.* and therefore muſt faith be within the compaſs of thoſe things that are procured by him.

5thly. The Scripture is clear in expreſs terms, and ſuch as are ſo equivalent that they are not liable to any evaſion; as *Phil. i. 29. It is given unto us, HYPER CHRISTOU in the belief of Chriſt, for Chriſt's ſake, to believe on him.* Faith or belief is the gift, and Chriſt is the procurer of it: *God hath bleſſed us with all ſpiritual bleſſings in heavenly places, in Chriſt*, *Eph. i. 3.* If faith be a ſpiritual bleſſing, it is beſtowed on us in Chriſt; and ſo alſo for his ſake; if it be not, it is not worth attending about, in this ſenſe and way; ſo that, let others ſpeak which way they will, I deſire to look to *Jeſus as the author and finiſher of our faith*, *Heb. xii. 2.*

Divers other reaſons, arguments, and places of Scripture, might be added; for the confirmation of this truth; but I ſhall have ſaid enough, and do not deſire to ſay all. The ſum of the whole reaſoning may be reduced to this head, *viz.* The fruit and effect procured and wrought by the death of Chriſt, abſolutely, not depending on any condition in man to be fulfilled, be not common to all; then did not Chriſt die for all; but the ſuppoſal is true; as is evident in the grace of faith, which being procured by the death of Chriſt, to be abſolutely beſtowed on them for whom he died, is not common to all; therefore our Saviour did not die for all.

ARGUMENT X.

We argue from the type to the antitype, or the thing signified by it; which will evidently restrain the oblation of Christ to God's elect.—The people of Israel were certainly, in all remarkable things that happened unto them, typical of the church of God; as the apostle declares, *1 Cor. x. 11.* Especially, their institutions and ordinances were all representative of the spiritual things of the gospel; their priests, altar, sacrifices, were but all shadows of the good things to come in Jesus Christ; their *Canaan* was a type of Heaven, *Heb. iv. 3, 9.* as also Hierusalem or Sion, *Gal. iv. 26.*—*Heb. xii. 22.* The whole people itself was a type of God's church, his elect, his chosen and called people; whence as they were called a holy people, a royal priesthood, so also, in allusion to them, are believers, *1 Pet. ii. 5, 9.* Yea, God's people are in innumerable places called his *Israel*; as it is further expounded, *Heb. viii. 8.* a true *Israelite* is as much as a true believer, *John i. 47.* and *he is a Jew* which is one inwardly, in the hidden man of the heart, *Rom. iii. 29.* I hope it needs not be proved, that that people, as delivered from bondage, preserved, taken nigh unto God, brought into *Canaan*, was typical of God's spiritual church, of elect-believers. Whence we thus argue, Those only are really and spiritually redeemed by Jesus Christ, who are designed, signified, typified by the people of Israel, in their carnal typical redemption; (for no reason in the world can be rendered, why some should be typed out, in the same condition partakers of the same good, and not others;) but by the people of the Jews, in their deliverance from *Egypt*, bringing into *Canaan*, with all their ordinances and institutions, only the elect, the church of God was typed out; as was before proved. And in truth, it is the most senseless thing in the world, to imagine that the Jews were under a type to all the whole world, or indeed to any but God's chosen ones, as is proved at large, *Heb. ix. 10.*—Were the Jews and their ordinances, types to the seven nations whom they destroyed and supplanted in *Canaan*? were they so to *Egyptians*, infidels, and haters of God and his Christ? we conclude then assuredly, from that just proportion that ought to be observed between the types and the things typified, that only the elect of God, his church and chosen ones, are redeemed by Jesus Christ.

C H A P. V.

ing a continuance of arguments, from the nature and description of the thing in hand: And first, of redemption.

A R G U M E N T XI.

THAT doctrine which will not by any means suit with, nor be made conformable to the thing signified by it, and expressions literal and deductive, whereby in Scripture it is held out unto us, but implies evident contradictions unto them, cannot possibly be sound and sincere, as is the milk of the word; but now such is this persuasion of universal redemption, it can never be suited nor fitted to the thing itself, redemption, nor to those expressions whereby in the Scripture it is held out unto us; universal redemption, and yet any die in captivity, is a contradiction irreconcilable in itself. To manifest this, let us consider some of the chiefest words and phrases, whereby the matter concerning which we treat, is delivered in the Scripture, such as are *redemption, conciliation, satisfaction, merit, dying for us, bearing our sin, suretyship*; his being God, a common person, a Jesus, living to the utmost, a sacrifice putting away sin, and the like; to which we may add the importance of some prepositions, and other words used in the original about this business, and doubt not but we shall easily find that the general notion, or rather universal redemption, will hardly suit to any of them; but it is too long for the bed, and must be chopped at head or heels.

I. Begin we with the word *redemption* itself; which we will consider, name and thing. Redemption, which in the Scripture is *LYTRÔSIS* sometimes, but most frequently *POLYTRÔSIS*; is, *the delivery of any one from captivity and slavery, by the intervention LYTRON of a price or ransom*. That this ransom or price of our deliverance, was the blood of Christ, is evident; he calls it *LYTRON*, *Matt. xx. 28.* and *ANTILYTRON*, *1 Tim. ii. 6.* that is, the price of such a redemption; that which was received, as a valuable consideration for our dismissal. Now that which is aimed at, in the payment of this price, is the deliverance of those from the evil wherewith they were oppressed, for whom the price is paid: it being in this spiritual redemption, as it is in corporal and civil; only with the alteration of some circumstances, as the nature of the thing inforceth. This the holy Spirit

rit manifesteth; by comparing the blood of Christ in this work of redemption, with silver and gold, and such other things as are the intervening ransom in civil redemption, *1 Pet. i. 18, 19.* The evil wherewith we were oppressed, was the punishment which we had deserved; that is the satisfaction required, when the debt is sin: which also we are by the payment of this price delivered from; so *Gal. iii. 13.* For we are justified freely by his grace, thro' the redemption that is in Jesus Christ. *Rom. iii. 24.* In whom we have redemption thro' his blood, the forgiveness of sins, *Eph. i. 7. Col. 1. 14.* Free justification from the guilt, and pardon of sin, in the deliverance from the punishment due unto it; is the effect of the redemption procured, by the payment of the price before mentioned: as if a man should have his friend in bondage; and he should go and lay out his estate to pay the price of his freedom, that is set upon his head by him that detains him; and so set him at liberty. Only, as was before intimated, this spiritual redemption hath some supereminent things in it, that are not to be found in other deliverances; and

1st. He that receives the ransom, doth also give it; Christ is a propitiation, to appease and atone the Lord; but the Lord himself set him forth so to be, *Rom. iii. 24, 25.* Wherein he himself is often laid to redeem us; his love is the cause of the price in respect of its procurement, and his justice acceptance of the price in respect of its merit: for Christ came down from Heaven, to do the will of him that sent him, *John vi. 38. Heb. x. 9, 10.* It is otherways, in the redemption among men; where he that receives the ransom, hath no hand in the providing of it.

2^{dly}. The captive or prisoner is not so much freed from his power who detains him, as brought into his favour. When a captive amongst men, is redeemed by the payment of a ransom; he is instantly to be set free from the power and authority of him that did detain him: but in this spiritual redemption, upon the payment of the ransom for us, which is the blood of Jesus; we are not removed from God, but are brought nigh unto him, *Ephes. ii. 13.* not delivered from his power, but restored to his favour: our misery being a punishment by the way of banishment, as well as thralldom.

3^{dly}. As the judge was to be satisfied, so the jailor was to be conquered. God the judge, giving him leave to fight for his dominion; which was wrongfully usurped, though that whereby he had it, was by the Lord justly inflicted, and his thralldom by us rightly deserved, *Heb. ii. 14. Col. ii. 15.* And

he lost his power, as strong as he was, for striving to grasp more than he could hold : for the foundation of his kingdom being sin, assaulting Christ who did no sin, he lost his power over them that Christ came to redeem, having no part in him ; so was the strong man bound, and his house spoiled.

In these and some other few circumstances is our spiritual redemption diversified from civil ; but for the main, it answers the word in the propriety thereof, according to the use that it hath amongst men. Now there is a two-fold way, whereby this is in the Scripture expressed : for sometimes our Saviour is said to die for *our redemption*, and sometimes for the *redemption of our transgressions* ; both tending to the same purpose ; yea both expressions, as I conceive, signify the same thing. Of the latter you have an example, *Heb. ix. 15.* he died EIS APOLYTRÔSIN PARABASEÔN : which say some is a metonymy, *transgressions* being put for *transgressors* ; others, that it is a proper expression for the paying of a price, whereby we may be delivered from the evil of our transgressions. The other expression you have *Ephes. i. 7.* and in divers other places, where the words LYTRON and APOLYTROSIS do concur ; as also *Matt. xx. 28* and *Mark x. 45.* Now these words, especially that of ANTILYTRON, *1 Tim. ii. 6.* do always denote, by the (not to be wrested) genuine signification of them, the payment of a price ; or an equal compensation, in lieu of something to be done, or grant made by him to whom that price is paid. Having given these few notions, concerning redemption in general ; let us now see, how applicable it is unto general redemption.

Redemption is the freeing of a man from misery, by the intervention of a ransom ; as appeareth : now when a ransom is paid for the liberty of a prisoner, is it not all the justice in the world, that he should have and enjoy the liberty so purchased for him by a valuable consideration ? If I should pay a thousand pounds for a man's deliverance from bondage, to him that detains him, who hath power to set him free, and is contented with the price I give ; were it not injurious to me and the poor prisoner, that his deliverance be not accomplished ? Can it possibly be conceived, that there should be a redemption of men, and those men not redeemed ? that a price should be paid, and the purchase not consummated ? yet all this must be made true, and innumerable other absurdities, if universal redemption be asserted. A price is paid for all, yet few delivered ; the redemption of all consummated, yet few of them redeemed : the judge satisfied, the jailor conquered ;

quered ; and yet the priſoner inthralled. Doubtleſs, *universal* and *redemption*, where the greateſt part of men periſh, are as irreconcilable as *Roman* and *Catholic*. If there be an universal redemption of all, then all men are redeemed ; if they are redeemed, then are they delivered from all miſery virtually or actually, whereunto they were inthralled, and that by the intervention of a ranſom : why then are not all ſaved ? In a word, the redemption wrought by Chriſt, being the full deliverance of the perſons redeemed, from all miſery wherein they were enwrapped, by the price of his blood ; it cannot poſſibly be conceived to be universal, unleſs all be ſaved : ſo that the opinion of the univerſaliſts is unſuitable to redemption.

+++++

C H A P. VI.

Of the nature of reconciliation ; and the argument taken from thence.

A R G U M E N T XII.

II. **A**NOTHER thing aſcribed to the death of Chriſt, and by the conſent of all extending itſelf unto all for whom he died, is reconciliation. This, in Scripture, is clearly propoſed under a double notion : firſt of God to us ; ſecondly, of us to God : both uſually aſcribed to the death and blood-ſhedding of Jeſus Chriſt ; for, thoſe who *were enemies*, he reconciled in the body of his fleſh thro' death, Col. i. 21, 22. And doubtleſs, theſe things do exactly answer one another ; all thoſe to whom he hath reconciled God, he doth alſo reconcile unto God : for unleſs both be effected, it cannot be ſaid to be a perfect reconciliation. For how can it be, if peace be made only on the one ſide, yea it is utterly impoſſible, that a diviſion of theſe two can be rationally apprehended : for if God be reconciled, not man ; why doth not he reconcile him, ſeeing it is confeſſedly in his power ? and if man ſhould be reconciled, not God ; how can he be ready to receive all that come unto him ? Now, that God, and all and every one in the world, are actually reconciled and made at peace in Jeſus Chriſt, I hope will not be affirmed : but to clear this, we muſt a little conſider the nature of *reconciliation*, as it is propoſed to us in the goſpel, unto which alſo ſome light may be given, from the nature of the thing itſelf, and the uſe of the word in civil things.

Reconciliation

Reconciliation is the renewing of friendship, between parties before at variance : both parties being properly said to be reconciled ; even both he that offendeth, and he that was offended. *God* and *man* were set at distance, at enmity and variance, by sin ; man was the party offending, *God* offended, and the alienation was mutual on either side ; but yet with this difference, that man was alienated in respect of affections, the ground and cause of anger and enmity, *God*, in respect of the effects and issue of anger and enmity, The word, in the New Testament, is *KATALLAGE*, and the verb *KATALLASSO* ; *reconciliation*, to *reconcile* ; both from *ALLATTO*, to *change*, or to turn from one thing, one mind, to another ; whence the first native signification of those words, is *permutatio* and *permutare* ; so *Arist.* *Eth.* 3. ΤΟΝ ΒΙΟΝ ΠΡΟΣ ΜΙΚΡΑ ΚΕΡΔΕ ΚΑΤΑΛΛΑΤΤΟΝΤΑΙ ; because most commonly those that are reconciled are changed, in respect of their affections, always in respect of the distance and variance, and in respect of the effects ; thence it signifieth *reconciliation* and to *reconcile*. And the word may not be affirmed of any business, or of any men ; until both parties are actually reconciled, and all differences removed, in respect of any former grudge and ill-will ; if one be well-pleased with the other, and that other continue *AKATALAKTOS*, inappeased and implacable, there is no reconciliation.—When our Saviour gives that command, that he that brought his gift to the altar, and there remembered that his brother had ought against him, were offended with him for any cause, he should go and be reconciled to him ; he fully intendeth a mutual returning of minds one to another, especially respecting the appeasing and atoning of him that was offended ; neither are these words used among men in any other sense ; but always denote, even in common speech, a full redintegration of friendship between dissenting parties ; with reference, most times, to some compensation made to the offended party. The reconciling of one party and the other, may be distinguished ; but both are required, to make up an intire reconciliation.

As then the folly of *Socinus* and his sectaries is remarkable, who would have the reconciliation mentioned in the Scripture, to be nothing but our conversion to *God* ; without the appeasing of his anger, and turning away his wrath from us ; which is a reconciliation hopping on one leg ; so, that distinction of some, between the reconciliation of *God* to man, making that to be universal towards all ; and the reconcilia-

tion

tion of man to God, making that to be only of a small number of those to whom God is reconciled; is a no less monstrous figment. Mutual alienation must have mutual reconciliation; seeing they are *correlata*. The state between God and man, before the reconciliation made by Christ, was a state of enmity; man was at enmity with God, *we were his enemies*, Col. i. 21. Rom. v. 10. hating him, and opposing ourselves to him, in the highest rebellion, to the utmost of our power. God also was thus far an enemy to us, that his wrath was on us, *Ephes. ii. 3.* which remaineth on us, until we do believe, *John iii. 36.* To make perfect reconciliation, (which Christ is said in many places to do) it is required, first, that the wrath of God be turned away, his anger removed, and all the effects of enmity on his part toward us; secondly, that we be turned away from our opposition to him, and brought into voluntary obedience; until both these be effected, reconciliation is not perfected. Now both these are in the Scripture assigned to our Saviour, as the effects of his death and sacrifice.

1st. He turned away the wrath of God from us, and so appeased him towards us; that was the reconciling of God by his death; *for when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son.* Rom. v. 10. That here is meant the reconciling of God, as that part of reconciliation which consisteth in turning away his wrath from us, is most apparent; it being that whereby God chiefly commendeth his love to us, which certainly is in the forgiveness of sin, by the averſion of his anger due to it; as also being opposed to our being saved from the wrath to come, in the latter end of the verse; which compriseth our conversion and whole reconciliation to God. Besides *verse 11.* we are said to receive TEN KATALLAGEN, this *reconciliation*, (which, I know not by what means, we have translated—*atonement*) which cannot be meant of our reconciliation to God, or conversion, which we cannot properly be said to accept or receive; but of him to us, which we receive when it is apprehended by faith.

2^{dly}. He turneth us away from our enmity towards God; redeeming and reconciling us to God, by the blood of his cross, *Col. i. 20.* to wit, then meritoriously, satisfactorily, by the way of acquisition and purchase; accomplishing it in due time, actually and efficiently by his Spirit; both these ye have jointly mentioned, *2 Cor. v. 18, 19, 20.* Where we may see, 1. God's being reconciled to us in Christ;

Christ; which consisteth in a not imputation of iniquities, and is the subject matter of the ministry, *verses* 18, 19. and 2. The reconciling of us to God, by accepting the pardon of our sins, which is the end of the ministry, *verse* 20. as the same is also at large declared, *Ephes.* ii. 13, 14, 15. The actual, then, and effectual accomplishment of both these, *simul & semel*, in respect of procurement, and by continuance, in process of time, in the ordinances of the gospel, in respect of final accomplishment on the part of men; do make up that reconciliation, which is the effect of the death of Christ; for so it is in many places assigned to be; *We are reconciled to God by the death of his Son*, Rom. v. 10. *And you that were sometimes alienated, hath he reconciled, in the body of his flesh through death*, Col. i. 21, 22. Which is in sundry places so evident in the Scripture, that none can possibly deny reconciliation to be the immediate effect and product of the death of Christ.

Now, how, this *reconciliation* can possibly be reconciled with universal redemption, I am no way able to discern; for if *reconciliation* be the proper effect of the death of Christ, as is confessed by all; then if he died for all, I ask, (1.) How cometh it to pass, that God is not reconciled to all? as he is not; for his wrath abideth on some, *John* iii. 36. and reconciliation is the averfion of wrath. (2.) That all are not reconciled to God? as they are not; *for by nature all are the children of wrath*, Eph. ii. 3. and some all their lives do nothing but *treasure up wrath against the day of wrath*, Rom. ii. 5. (3.) How then can it be, that reconciliation should be wrought between God and all men; and yet neither God reconciled to all, nor all reconciled to God? (4.) If God be reconciled to all, when doth he begin to be unreconciled towards them that perish? by what alteration is it? in his will or nature? (5.) If all be reconciled by the death of Christ, when do they begin to be unreconciled who perish, being born children of wrath? (6.) Seeing that reconciliation on the part of God, consists in the turning away of his wrath, and not imputing of iniquity, *2 Cor.* v. 18, 19, which is justification, rendering us blessed, *Rom.* iv. 6, 7, 8. why, if God be reconciled to all, are not all justified and made blessed, through a non-imputation of their sin? They who have found out a redemption where none are redeemed, and a reconciliation where none are reconciled; can easily answer these and such other questions. Which to do, I leave them to their leisure; and in the mean time conclude this part of
our

our argument, that reconciliation, which is the renewing of lost friendship, the slaying of enmity, the making up of peace, the appeasing of God and turning away of his wrath, attended with a non-imputation of iniquities; and on our part conversion to God, by faith and repentance: this, I say, being that reconciliation which is the effect of the death and blood of Christ; it cannot be asserted in reference to any, nor Christ said to die for any other, but only those concerning whom all the properties of it, and acts wherein it doth consist, may be truly affirmed; which whether *they may be of all men, or no, let all men judge.*



C H A P. VII.

Of the nature of the satisfaction of Christ; with arguments from thence.

ARGUMENT XIII.

III. **A** Third way whereby the death of Christ for sinners is expressed, is *satisfaction*, viz. that by his death he made satisfaction to the justice of God for their sins for whom he died, that so they might go free. It is true, the word *satisfaction* is not found in the *Latin* or *English* bibles, applied to the death of Christ; in the New Testament it is not at all, and in the Old but twice, *Numb. xxxv. 31, 32.* But the thing itself intended by that word, is every where ascribed to the death of our Saviour; there being also other words, in the original languages, equivalent to that whereby we express the thing in hand. Now that Christ did thus make satisfaction for *all them*, or rather for *their sins*, for whom he died, is (as far as I know) confessed by all that are but outwardly called after his name; the wretched *Socinians* excepted, with whom at this time we have not to do. Let us then first see, what this satisfaction is; then, how inconsistent it is with universal redemption.

1st. *Satisfaction* is a term borrowed from the law, applied properly to things, thence translated and accommodated unto persons, and it is *a full compensation of the creditor from the debtor.* To whom any thing is due from any man, he is in that regard that man's creditor, and the other is his debtor; upon whom there is an obligation to pay or restore what is so due

due from him, until he be freed by a lawful breaking of that obligation, by making it null and void; which must be done, by yielding *satisfaction* to what his *creditor* can require, by virtue of that obligation. As, if I owe a man an £. 100, I am his debtor, by virtue of the bond wherein I am bound, unless some such thing be done as recompenceth him, and moveth him to cancel the bond; which is called *satisfaction*. Hence, from things *real*, it was and is translated to things *personal*; personal debts are injuries and faults, which when a man hath committed, he is liable to punishment; he that is to inflict that punishment, or upon whom it lieth to see that it be done, is or may be the creditor; which he must do, unless satisfaction be made. Now there may be a twofold satisfaction, *viz.* by a solution or paying the *very thing* that is in the obligation, either by the party himself that is bound, or by some other in his stead; as, if I owe a man £. 20, my friend goeth and payeth it, my creditor is fully satisfied; or by a solution or paying of so much, although in another kind, not the same that is in the obligation; which, by the creditor's acceptance, stands in the lieu of it; upon which also, freedom from the obligation followeth, not necessarily, but by virtue of an act of favour.

In the business in hand, the debtor is *man*; he oweth the 10,000 talents, *Matt. xviii. 24.* The debt is *sin*; *forgive us our debts*, *Matt. vi. 12.* That which is required in lieu thereof, to make satisfaction for it, is *death*; *in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die*, *Gen. ii. 17.* The wages of *sin* is *death*, *Rom. vi. 23.* The obligation whereby the debtor is tied and bound, is the law; *curst is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them*, *Gal. iii. 10.* the justice of God, *Rom. i. 32.* and the truth of God, *Gen. iii. 3.* The creditor that requireth this of us, is God; considered as the party offended, severe judge, and supreme Lord of all things. And that which interveneth, to the destruction of the obligation, is the ransom paid by Christ, *Rom. iii. 25.* *God set him forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood.*

I shall not enter upon any long discourse, of the satisfaction made by Christ; but only so far clear it, as is necessary to give light to the matter in hand. To this end two things must be cleared; first, that Christ did make such satisfaction as whereof we entreat, as also wherein it doth consist; secondly, what is that act of God towards man, the debtor, which doth and ought to follow the satisfaction made.

1. For

1. For the first; I told you the word itself doth not occur in this business in the Scripture; the thing signified by it (being a compensation made to God by Christ for our debts) most frequently. For to make satisfaction to God for our sins, it is required only, that he undergo the *punishment* due to them; for that is the satisfaction required, where sin is the debt.— Now this Christ hath certainly effected; for *his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree*, 1 Pet. ii. 24. *By his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many, for he shall bear their iniquities*, Isaiah liii. 11. The word NAS also *verse 12.* arguing a taking of the punishment of sin from us and translating it to himself, signifieth as much, yea *all* that we do mean by the word *satisfaction*. So also doth that of ANENENKEN, used by Peter in the room thereof; for to bear iniquity, in the Scripture language, is to undergo the punishment due to it, Lev. v. 1. which we call, to make satisfaction for it; which is further illustrated, by a declaration how he bare our sins; even by being *wounded for our transgressions, and bruised for our iniquities*, Isaiah liii. 5. whereunto is added in the close, that *the chastisement of our peace was upon him*. Every chastisement is either NOUTHETIKE, for instruction, or PARADIGMATIKE, for example, punishment and correction; the first can have no place in our Saviour, the Son of God hath no need to be taught with such thorns and briers; it must therefore be for punishment and correction, and that for our sins then upon him, whereby our peace or freedom from punishment was procured.

Moreover, in the New Testament there be divers words and expressions concerning the death of our Saviour; holding out that thing which by satisfaction we intend; as when it is termed PROSPHORA Eph. v. ii. PAREDÓKEN HEAUTON PROSPHORAN KAI THYSIAN, an oblation or sacrifice of expiation; as appeareth by that type of it, with which it is compared, Heb. ix. 13, 14. Of the same force also is the word ASCHAM, Isaiah liii. 10. Leviticus vii. 2. *He made his soul an offering for sin*, a piacular sacrifice for the removing of it away; which the apostle abundantly cleareth, in saying that he was made HAMARTIA, sin itself, 2 Cor. v. 21. sin being there put for the adjunct of it, or the punishment due unto it. So also is he termed HILASMOS, 1 John ii. 2. Whereunto answers the Hebrew *chitte*, used Gen. xxxi. 39. (ANICHI CHITTENAH, *ego illud expiabam*) which is to undergo the debt, and to make compensation for it;

it; which was the office of him who was to be Job's *Goel*, Job xix. 25. All which and divers other words, which in part shall be afterwards considered, do declare the very same thing which we intend by satisfaction; even a taking upon him the whole punishment due to sin; and in the offering of himself, doing that, which God, who was offended, was more delighted and pleased withal, than he was displeased and offended with all the sins of all those that he suffered and offered himself for. And there can be no more compleat satisfaction made to any, than by doing *that* which he is more contented with, than discontented and troubled with that for which he must be satisfied. God was more pleased with the obedience, offering, and sacrifice of his Son, than displeased with the sins and rebellions of all the elect. As, if a good king should have a company of his subjects stand out in rebellion against him, and he were thereby moved to destroy them, because they would not have him reign over them; and the only son of that king should put in for their pardon, making a tender to his father of some excellent conquest by him lately atchieved, beseeching him to accept of it, and be pleased with his poor subjects, so as to receive them into favour again; or, which is nearer, should offer himself to undergo that punishment which his justice had allotted for the rebels, and should accordingly do it; he should properly make satisfaction for their offence, and in strict justice they ought to be pardoned. This was Christ; as that one *Hircus Apopompaïos*, sent-away goat, that bare and carried away all the sins of the people of God, to fall himself under them; though with assurance to break all the bonds of death, and to live for ever. Now, whereas I said that there is a twofold satisfaction, whereby the debtor is freed from the obligation that is upon him; the one being *solutio ejusdem*, payment of the same thing that was in the obligation; the other *solutio tantidem*, of that which is not the same, nor equivalent unto it, but only in the gracious acceptation of the creditor; it is worth our inquiry, which of these it was that our Saviour did perform.

He who is esteemed by many to have handled this argument with most exactness, denieth that the payment made by Christ for us (by the payment of the debt of sin, understood by analogy, the undergoing of the punishment due unto it) was *solutio ejusdem*, or of the same thing directly which was in the obligation; for which he giveth some reasons; viz. because such a solution, satisfaction or payment, is attended

T

with

with actual freedom from the obligation; and because where such a solution is made, there is no room for remission or pardon. It is true (saith he) deliverance followeth upon it, but this deliverance cannot be by way of gracious pardon; for there needeth not the intervening of any such act of grace. But now (saith he) that satisfaction whereby some other thing is offered than which was in the obligation, may be admitted or refused according as the creditor pleaseth; and being admitted for any, it is by an act of grace; and such was the satisfaction made by Christ. Now truly, none of these reasons seem of so much weight to me, as to draw me into that persuasion. For,

(1.) The first reason rests upon that for the confirmation of it, which cannot be granted, *viz.* that actual freedom from the obligation, doth not follow the satisfaction made by Christ. For by his death he did deliver us from death, and that actually; so far as that the elect are said to die and rise with him; he did actually, or *ipso facto*, deliver us from the curse, by being made a curse for us; and the hand-writing that was against us, even the whole obligation, was taken out of the way, and nailed to his cross. It is true, all for whom he did this, do not instantly actually apprehend and perceive it, which is impossible; but yet that hinders not, but that they have all the fruits of his death in actual right, though not in actual possession; which last they cannot have, until at least it be made known to them. As if a man pay a ransom for a prisoner detained in a foreign country; the very day of the payment and acceptation of it, the prisoner hath right to his liberty; although he cannot enjoy it, until such time as tidings of it are brought unto him, and a warrant produced for his delivery; so that this reason is nothing but a begging

TOU EN ARCHE.

(2.) The satisfaction of Christ, by the payment of the same thing that was required in the obligation, is no way prejudicial to that free gracious condonation of sin, so often mentioned. God's gracious pardoning of sin compriseth the whole dispensation of grace towards us in Christ, whereof there are two parts, *viz.* The laying of our sin on Christ, or making him to be sin for us; which was merely and purely an act of free grace, which he did for his own sake; and then, the gracious imputation of the righteousness of Christ to us, or making us the righteousness of God in him; which is no less of grace and mercy; and that because the very merit of Christ himself, hath its foundation in a free compact and covenant

venant. However, that remission, grace and pardon, which is in God for sinners, is not opposed to Christ's merits, but ours; he pardoneth all to us; but he spared not his only Son, he bated him not one farthing. The freedom then of pardon, hath not its foundation in any defect of the merit or satisfaction of Christ; but in three other things, viz. [1.] The will of God, freely appointing this satisfaction of Christ, *John* iii. 16. *Rom.* v. 8. 1 *John* iv. 9. [2.] In a gracious acceptance of that decreed satisfaction, in our steads; so many, no more. [3.] In a free application of the death of Christ unto us.

Remission, then, excludes not a full satisfaction, by the solution of the very thing in the obligation; but only the solution or satisfaction of him, to whom pardon and remission is granted; so that notwithstanding any thing said to the contrary, the death of Christ made satisfaction in the very thing that was required in the obligation. He took away the curse by *being made a curse*, *Gal.* iii. 13. He delivered us from sin, *being made sin*, 2 *Cor.* v. 21. He underwent death, that we might be delivered from death; all our debt was in the curse of the law, which he wholly underwent. Neither do we read of any relaxation of the punishment, in the Scripture; but only a commutation of the person; which being done, *God condemned sin in the flesh* of his Son, *Rom.* viii. 3. Christ standing in our stead; and so reparation was made unto God, and satisfaction given, for all the detriment that might accrue to him, by the sin and rebellion of them for whom this satisfaction was made. His justice was violated; and he *sets forth Christ to be a propitiation* for our sins; *that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus*, *Rom.* iii. 25, 26. and never indeed was his justice more clearly demonstrated, than in *causing the iniquity of us all to meet upon him*. His law was broken; therefore Christ comes to be *the end of the law for righteousness*, *Rom.* x. 4. Our offence and disobedience was to him distasteful; in the obedience of Christ, he took full pleasure, *Rom.* v. 17. *Matt.* iii. 17.

Now from all this, thus much (to clear up the nature of the satisfaction made by Christ) appeareth, viz. it was a full valuable compensation, made to the justice of God, for all the sins of all thole for whom he made satisfaction; by undergoing that *same* punishment, which, by reason of the obligation that was upon them, they themselves were bound to undergo. When I say the *same*, I mean essentially the same in

in weight and pressure, though not in all accidents, of duration and the like ; for it was impossible that he should be detained by death. Now, whether this will stand in the justice of God, that any of these should perish eternally, for whom Jesus Christ made so full, perfect, and compleat satisfaction, we shall presently inquire ; and this is the first thing that we are to consider in this business.

2. We must look what act of God it is that is exercised, either toward us or our Saviour, in this business. That God, in the whole, is the party offended by our sins, is by all confessed ; it is his law that is broken, his glory that is impaired, his honour that is abased by our sin ; *If I be a Father,* (saith he) *where is mine honour ?* Mal. i. 6. Now the law of nature and *universal right* requireth, that the party offended be recompensed, in whatsoever he is injured by the fault of another. Being thus offended, the Lord is to be considered under a twofold notion, *viz.* (1.) In respect of us he is as a creditor, and all we miserable debtors ; to him we owe the ten thousand talents, *Matt. xviii. 24.* and our Saviour hath taught us to call our sins our debts, *Matt. vi. 12.* and the payment of this debt the Lord requireth and exacteth of us. (2.) In respect of Christ, (on whom he was pleased to *lay the punishment of us all, to make our iniquity to meet upon him, not sparing him,* but requiring the debt at his hands to the uttermost farthing) God is considered as the supreme Lord and governor of all, the only law-giver ; who alone had power so far to relax his own law, as to have the name of a surety put into the obligation, which before was not there, and then to require the debt of that surety : for he alone hath power of life and death, *James iv. 12.*

Now these two acts are eminent in God, in this business ; (1.) An act of severe justice, as a creditor ; exacting the payment of the debt at the hand of the debtor : which, where sin is the debt, is punishment, as was before declared : the justice of God being repaired thereby, in whatsoever it was before violated. (2.) An act of sovereignty, or supreme dominion ; in translating the punishment from the principal debtor, to the surety, which of his free grace he himself hath given and bestowed on the debtor ; *He spared not his own Son, but delivered him up to death for us all.* Hence let these two things be observed.

(1.) That God accepteth of the punishment of Christ, as a creditor accepteth of his due debt ; when he spares not the debtor, but requires the uttermost farthing. It is true, of punishment

punishment as punishment, there is no creditor properly for, *delicta puniri publice interest* : but this punishment being ; considered also as a price, as it is 1 Cor. vi. 20. it must be paid into the hands of some creditor ; as this was into the hands of God : whence Christ is said to come to do God's will, Heb. x. 9. and to satisfy him, as John vi. 38. Neither indeed do the arguments that some have used, to prove that God as a creditor cannot inflict punishment, nor yet by virtue of supreme dominion, seem to me of any great weight. Divers I find urged by him, whose great skill in the law and such terms as these, might well give him sanctuary from such weak examiners as myself ; but he that hath so foully betrayed the truth of God, in other things, and corrupted his word ; deserves not our assent in any thing, but what by evidence of reason is extorted. Let us then see what there is of that, in this which we have now in hand.

[1.] He tells us, that " The right of punishing in the rector or law-giver, can neither be a right of absolute dominion, nor a right of a creditor ; because these things belong to him, and are exercised for his own sake, who hath them : but the right of punishing, is for the good of the community."

Answer. Refer this reason unto God, which is the aim of it ; and it will appear to be of no value : for we deny that there is any thing in him, or done by him, primarily for the good of any but himself ; his AUTARKEIA or self-sufficiency will not allow, that he should do any thing with an ultimate respect to any thing but himself. And whereas he saith, that the right of punishing is for the good of community ; we answer, that *bonum universi*, the good of community, is the glory of God, and that only ; so that these things in him cannot be distinguished.

[2.] He addeth, " Punishment is not in and for itself desirable, but only for community's sake ; now the right of dominion, and the right of a creditor, are things in themselves expetible and desirable, without the consideration of any public aim."

Answer. That the comparison ought not to be, between punishment and the right of dominion ; but between the right of punishment, and right of dominion ; the fact of one, is not to be compared with the right of the other. Again, God desireth nothing, neither is there any thing desirable to him, but only for himself ; to suppose a good, desirable to God for its own sake, is intolerable. Moreover, there be some

some acts of supreme dominion, in themselves and for their own sake as little desirable, as any act of punishment; as the annihilation of an innocent creature, which *Grotius* will not deny but that God may do.

[3.] He proceedeth, "Any one may, without any wrong, go off from the right of supreme dominion or creatorship; but the Lord cannot omit the act of punishment to some sins, as of the impenitent."

Answer. God may, by virtue of his supreme dominion, omit punishment, without any wrong or prejudice to his justice. It is as great a thing, to impute sin where it is not, and to inflict punishment upon that imputation, as not to impute sin where it is, and to remove, or not to inflict punishment, upon that non-imputation; now the first of these God did towards Christ; and therefore he may do the latter.* Moreover, the wrong or injustice of not punishing any sin or sins, doth not arise from any natural obligation; but the consideration of an affirmative positive act of God's will, whereby he hath purposed that he will do it.

[4.] He adds, "None can be called just, for using his own right or lordship; but God is called just, for punishing or not remitting sin, *Rev. xvi. 5.*"

Answer. However it be in other causes, yet in this, God may certainly be said to be just in exacting his debt, or using his dominion; because his own will is the only rule of justice. And we do not say, punishing is an act of dominion, but an act of exacting a due debt; the requiring this of Christ in our stead, supposing the intervention of an act of supreme dominion.

[5.] His last reason is, "Because that virtue, whereby one goeth off from his dominion, or remitteth his debt, is liberality; but that virtue whereby a man abstaineth from punishing, is clemency; so that punishment can be no act of exacting a debt, or acting a dominion."

Answer. The virtue whereby a man goeth off from the exacting of that which is due, universally considered, is not always liberality; for as *Grotius* himself confesseth, a debt may arise and accrue to any by the injury of his fame, credit, or name, by a lie, slander or otherwise. Now that virtue whereby a man is moved, not to exact payment by way of reparation, is not in this case liberality; but either clemency, or that grace of the gospel for which moralists have no name; and so it is with every party offended; so often as he had a
right

* See the note on page 73.

right of requiring punishment from his offender, which yet he doth not. So that notwithstanding these exceptions, this is eminently seen in this business of satisfaction, that God, as a creditor, doth exactly require the payment of the debt, by the way of punishment.

(2.) The second thing eminent in it is, an act of supreme sovereignty and dominion; requiring the punishment of Christ, for the full compleat answering of the obligation, and fulfilling of the law *Rom. viii. 3. Rom. x. 4.*

Now these things being thus at large unfolded, we may see in brief some natural consequences, following and attending them as they are laid down; as, [1.] That the full and true debt of all those for whom Jesus Christ was responsible, was fully paid in to God, according to the utmost extent of the obligation. [2.] That the Lord, who is a just creditor, ought in all equity to cancel the bond, to surcease all suits, actions, and molestations against the debtor; full payment being made unto him for the debt. [3.] That the debt thus paid, was not for this or that sin, but all the sins of all those for whom and in whose name this payment was made, *1 John 7.* as was before demonstrated. [4.] That a second payment of a debt once paid, or a requiring of it, is not answerable to the justice which God demonstrated in setting forth Christ to be a propitiation for our sins, *Rom. iii. 25.* [5.] That whereas to receive a discharge from further trouble, is equitably due to a debtor who hath been in obligation, his debt being paid; the Lord having accepted of the payment from Christ, in the stead of all them for whom he died, ought in justice, according to that obligation, which in free grace he hath put upon himself, to grant them a discharge. [6.] That considering that relaxation of the law, which by the supreme power of the law-giver was effected, as to the persons suffering the punishment required, such actual satisfaction is made thereto, that it can lay no more to their charge for whom Christ died, than if they had really fulfilled in the way of obedience whatsoever it did require, *Rom. viii. 32, 33, 34.*

2dly. Now, how consistent these things (in themselves evidently and clearly following the doctrine of Christ's satisfaction before declared) are with universal redemption, is easily discernable. For, 1. If the full debt of all be paid, to the utmost extent of the obligation, how comes it to pass, that so many are shut up in prison to eternity, never freed from their debts? 2. If the Lord as a just creditor ought to cancel all obligations,

obligations, and surcease all suits against such as have their debts so paid; whence is it that his wrath smokes against some to all eternity? Let none tell me, that it is because they walk not worthy of the benefit bestowed; for that *not walking worthy* is part of the debt which is fully paid; for (as it is in the third inference) the debt so paid is all our sins. 3. Is it probable that God calls any to a second payment, and requires satisfaction of them, for whom, by his own acknowledgement, Christ hath made that which is full and sufficient? hath he an after reckoning, that he thought not of? for, for what was before him, he spared him not, *Rom. viii. 32.* 4. How comes it, that God never gives a discharge to innumerable souls, though their debts be paid? 5. Whence is it that any one soul lives and dies under the condemning power of the law, never released; if that be fully satisfied in his behalf, so as it had been all one, as if they had done whatsoever it could require? Let them, that can, reconcile these things: I am no *Oedipus* for them. The poor beggarly distinctions, whereby it is attempted, I have already discussed. And so much for satisfaction.

C H A P. VIII.

A digression; containing the substance of an occasional conference, concerning the satisfaction of Christ.

MUCH about the time that I was composing that part of the last argument, which is taken from the satisfaction of Christ, there came one (whose name and all things else concerning him, for the respect I bear to his parts and modesty, shall be concealed) to the place where I live, and in a private exercise, about the sufferings of Christ, seemed to those that heard him, to enervate, yea to overthrow the satisfaction of Christ; which I apprehending to be of dangerous consequence, to prevent a further inconvenience, set myself briefly to oppose; and also a little after willingly entertained a conference and debate (desired by the gentleman,) about the point in question. Which being carried along, with that quietness and sobriety of spirit which becomed lovers of and searchers after truth; I easily perceived not only what was his persuasion, in the thing in hand, but also what was the ground and sole cause of this misapprehension. And it

it was briefly this; That the eternal unchangeable love of God to his elect, did actually enstate them in such a condition, as wherein they were in an incapacity of having any satisfaction made for them; the end of that, being to remove the wrath due unto them, and to make an atonement for their sins; which, by reason of the former love of God, they stood in no need of; but only wanted a clear manifestation of that love unto their souls; whereby they might be delivered from all that dread, darkness, guilt, and fear, which was in and upon their consciences, (by reason of a not-understanding of this love) which came upon them through the fall of *Adam*. Now, to remove this, *Jesus Christ* was sent to manifest this love, and declare this eternal good will of God towards them; so bearing and taking away their sins, by removing from their consciences that misapprehension of God and their own condition, which by reason of sin they had before; and not to make any satisfaction to the justice of God for their sins, he being eternally well pleased with them. The sum is, election is asserted, to the overthrow of redemption. That which followed in our conference, with what success by God's blessing it did obtain, shall for my part rest in the minds and judgments of those that heard it, for whose sake alone it was intended. The things themselves being of great weight and importance, of singular concernment to all christians; as also containing in them a mixture of undoubted truth, and no less undoubted errors, true propositions, and false inferences, assertions of necessary verities, to the exclusion of others no less necessary; and likewise directly belonging to the business in hand; I shall briefly declare and confirm the whole truth in this business, so far as occasion was given by the exercise and debate before mentioned:

I. Beginning with the first part of it: concerning the eternal love of God to his elect, with the state and condition they are placed in thereby; concerning which you may observe,

1st. That which is now by some made to be a new doctrine of free grace, is indeed an old objection against it. That a non-necessity of satisfaction by Christ, as a consequent of eternal election, was more than once, for the substance of it, objected to *Austine* by the old *Pelagian* heretics, upon his clearing and vindicating that doctrine; is most apparent; the same objection renewed by others, is also answered by *Calvin*, *Institut. lib. ii. cap. 16.* as also divers school-men had before, in their way, proposed it to themselves, as *Thom. 3. g. 40. a. 4.*

Yet, notwithstanding the apparent senselessnes of the thing itself, together with the many solid answers whereby it was long before removed; the *Arminians* at the synod of *Dort* greedily snatched it up again, and placed it in the very front of their arguments against the effectual redemption of the elect by Jesus Christ. Now that which was in them only an objection, is taken up by some amongst us, as a truth; the absurd inconsequent consequence of it, owned as just and good; and the conclusion deemed necessary, from the granting of election, to the denial of satisfaction.

2dly. Observe, that there is the same reason of election and reprobation, (in things so opposed, so it must be) *Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated*, Rom. ix. 13. By the one, men are *ordained to eternal life*, Acts xiii. 48. by the other, before of old *ordained to condemnation*, Jude verse 4. Now if the elect are justified and sanctified and saved, because of God's decree that so they shall be; whereby they need nothing but the manifestation thereof; then likewise are the reprobates, as soon as they are, finally impenitent, damned, burned; and want nothing but a manifestation thereof; which whether it be true or no, consult the whole dispensation of God towards them.

3dly. Consider what is the eternal love of God; is it an affection in his eternal nature, as love is in ours? it were no less than blasphemy once so to conceive; his pure and holy nature, wherein there is neither change nor shadow of turning, is not subject to any such passion; it must be then an eternal act of his will, and that alone; in the Scripture it is called, *his good pleasure*, Matt. xi. 26. *his purpose according to election*, Rom. ix. 1. *the foundation of God*, 2^d Tim. ii. 19. Now every eternal act of God's will, is immanent in himself, not really distinguished from himself; whatever is so in God, is God; hence it puts nothing into the creature concerning whom it is, nor alteration of its condition at all; producing indeed no effect, until some external act of God's power do make it out. For instance, God decreed from eternity that he would make the world; yet we know the world was not made until about five thousand five hundred years ago. But ye will say, it was made in God's purpose; that is (say I) he purposed to make it; so he purposeth there shall be a day of judgment; is there therefore actually an universal day of judgment already? God purposeth that he will, in and through Christ, justify and save such and such certain persons; are they therefore justified, because God purposeth it?

it is true they shall be so, because he hath purposed it; but that they are so, is denied. The consequence is good, from the divine purpose to the futuration of any thing, and the certainty of its event; not to its actual existence; as when the Lord in the beginning went actually to make the world, there was no world; so when he comes to bestow faith, and actually to justify a man, until he hath so done, he is not justified. The sum is:

1. The eternal love of God towards his elect, is nothing but his purpose, good pleasure, a pure act of his will; whereby he determines to do such and such things for them, in his own time and way.

2. No purpose of God, no immanent eternal act of his will, doth produce any outward effect, or make any change in the nature and condition of that thing concerning which his purpose is; but only makes the event and success necessary, in respect of that purpose.

3. The wrath and anger of God, that sinners lie under, is not any passion in God; but only the outward effects of anger, as guilt, bondage, &c.

4. An act of God's eternal love, which is immanent in himself, doth not exempt the creature from the condition wherein he is under anger and wrath; until some temporal act of free grace do really change its state and condition. For God beholding the lump of mankind in his own power, as the clay in the hand of the potter; determining to make some vessels unto honour, for the praise of his glorious grace, and others to dishonour, for the manifestation of his revenging justice; and to this end suffers them all to fall into sin, and the guilt of condemnation, whereby they became all liable to his wrath and curse; his purpose to save some of these, doth not at all exempt or free them from the common condition of the rest, in respect of themselves and the truth of their estate; until some actual thing be accomplished, for the bringing of them nigh unto himself, so that notwithstanding his eternal purpose, his wrath in respect of the effects abideth on them; until that eternal purpose do make out itself, in some distinguishing act of free grace; which may receive further manifestation, by these ensuing arguments.

(1.) If the sinner want nothing to acceptance and peace, but a manifestation of God's eternal love; then evangelical justification is nothing but an apprehension of God's eternal decree and purpose; but this cannot be made out from the Scripture, viz. that God's justifying of a person, is his making known

known unto him his decree of election; or man's justification, an apprehension of that decree, purpose, or love. Where is any such thing in the book of God? It is true there is a discovery thereof made to justified believers, and therefore it is attainable by the saints; *God shedding abroad his love in their hearts, by the Holy Ghost which is given unto them*, Rom. v. 5. But it is after they are *justified by faith*, and *have peace with God*, verse 1. Believers are to give *all diligence, to make their calling and election sure*; but that justification should consist herein is a strange notion. Justification in the Scripture, is an act of God; pronouncing an ungodly person, upon his believing, to be absolved from the guilt of sin, and interested in the all sufficient righteousness of Christ; so *God justifies the ungodly*, Rom. iv. 4. by the righteousness of God, which is by the faith of Christ unto them, *Rom. iii. 22.* making Christ to become righteousness to them, who were in themselves sin; but of this manifestation of eternal love, there is not the least foundation, as to its being the form of justification; which yet is not without sense and perception of the love of God, in the improvement thereof.

(2.) The Scripture is exceeding clear, in making all men before actual reconciliation, to be in the like state and condition; without any real difference at all; the Lord reserving to himself his distinguishing purpose, of the alteration which he will afterwards by his free grace effect, *There is none that doth good, no not one*, Rom. iii. 13. for *we have proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin*, verse 9. All mankind is in the same condition, in respect of themselves and their own real state; which truth is not at all prejudiced, by the relation they are in to the eternal decrees. For every *mouth is stopped, and all the world is become guilty before God*. Rom. iii. 19. *HYPODIKOS* obnoxious to his judgment. *Who maketh thee to differ from another, and what hast thou that thou didst not receive?* 1 Cor. iv. 7. All distinguishing, in respect of state and condition, is by God's actual grace, for even believers are *by nature the children of wrath even as others*, Ephes. ii. 3. The condition then of all men, during their unregeneracy, is one and the same; the purpose of God, concerning the difference that shall be, being referred to himself. Now I ask whether *reprobates* in that condition lie under the effects of God's wrath or not? if ye say not, who will believe you? if so, why not the elect also? The same condition hath the same qualifications; an actual distinguishingment we have proved there is not; produce some difference

ference that hath a real existence; or the cause is lost.

(3.) Consider what it is to lie under the effects of God's wrath, according to the declaration of the Scripture, and then see how the elect are delivered therefrom, before their actual calling. Now this consists in divers things, as [1.] To be in such a state of alienation from God, as that none of their services are acceptable to him; the *prayer* of the wicked is an *abomination* to the Lord, *Prov.* xxviii. 9. [2.] To have no outward enjoyment sanctified, but to have all things unclean unto them, *Tit.* 1. 15. [3.] To be under the power of Satan, who rules at his pleasure in the children of disobedience, *Eph.* ii. 2. [4.] To be in bondage unto death, *Heb.* 15. [5.] To be under the curse and condemning power of the law, *Gal.* iii. 13. [6.] To be obnoxious to the judgment of God, and to be guilty of eternal death and damnation, *Rom.* iii. 19. [7.] To be under the power and dominion of sin, reigning in them, *Rom.* vi. 17. These and such like, are those which we call the effects of God's anger.

Let now any one tell me, what the reprobates in this life lie under more? and do not all the elect, until their actual reconciliation in and by Christ, lie under the very same? For, [1.] Are not their prayers an abomination to the Lord? Can they without faith please God? (*Heb.* xi. 6.) and faith we suppose them not to have; for if they have, they are actually reconciled. [2.] Are their enjoyments sanctified unto them? hath any thing a sanctified relation, without faith? see *Cor.* vii. 14. [3.] Are they not under the power of Satan? not, how comes Christ in, and for them, to destroy the works of the devil? did not he come to deliver his people from him that had the power of death, that is the devil? *Heb.* 14. *Eph.* ii. 2. [4.] Are they not under bondage unto death? the apostle affirms plainly that they are so all their lives, until they are actually freed by Jesus Christ, *Heb.* ii. 14. [5.] Are they not under the curse of the law? how are they freed from it? by Christ being made a curse for them, *Gal.* iii. 13. [6.] Are they not obnoxious unto judgment, and guilty of eternal death? How is it then that *Paul* says, that there is no difference; but that all are subject to the judgment of God, and are guilty before him? *Rom.* iii. 9. and that Christ saves them from this wrath, which (in respect of merit) was to come upon them? *Rom.* v. 9.—1 *Thes.* i. 10. [7.] Are they not under the dominion of sin? *God be thanked*, says *Paul*, *ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed, &c.* *Rom.* vi. 17. In brief, the Scripture is in nothing more plentiful

plentiful, than in laying and charging all the misery and wrath of and due to an unreconciled condition, upon the elect of God, until they actually partake in the deliverance by Christ.

But now, some men think to wipe away all that hath been said, in a word; and tell us, that all this is so, but only in their own apprehension; not that those things are so indeed, and in themselves. But, if these things be so to them, only in their apprehensions, why are they otherways, to the rest of the whole world? The Scripture gives us no difference nor distinction between them; and if it be so with all, then let all get this apprehension as fast as they can, and all shall be well with the whole world, now miserably captivated under a misapprehension of their own condition; that is, let them say the Scripture is a fable, and the terror of the Almighty a scarecrow to fright children; that sin is only in conceit; and so square their conversation to their blasphemous fancies.—Some men's words eat as a canker.

(4.) Of particular places of Scripture, which might abundantly be produced to our purpose, I shall content myself to name only one; John iii. 36. *He that believeth not the Son, the wrath of God abideth on him.* It abideth; there it was, and there it shall remain, if unbelief be continued; but upon believing, it is removed. *But is not God's love unchangeable, by which we shall be freed from this wrath?* who denies it? But is an apprentice free, because he shall be so at the end of seven years? because God hath purposed to free his, in his own time, and will do it; are they therefore free, before he doth it? *But are we not in Christ from all eternity?* yes, chosen in him we are, therefore in some sense in him; but how? even as we are. Actually a man cannot be in Christ, until he be: Now, how are we from eternity? Are we eternal? no. Only God from eternity hath purposed that we shall be: Doth this give us an eternal being? alas we are of yesterday. Our being in Christ, respecteth only the like purpose, and therefore from thence can be made only the like inference.

II. This being then cleared, it is, I hope, apparent to all, how miserable a strained consequence it is, to argue from God's decree of election, to the overthrow of Christ's merit and satisfaction; the redemption wrought by Jesus Christ, being indeed the chief means of carrying along that purpose unto execution; the pleasure of the Lord prospering in his hand. Yea, the argument may be retorted, *KATA TO BIAION*, and will hold undeniably on the other side; the consequence being

being evident, from the purpose of God to save sinners, to the satisfaction of Christ for those sinners. The same act of God's will, which sets us apart from eternity for the enjoyment of all spiritual blessings in heavenly places, sets also apart Jesus Christ to be the purchaser and procurer of all those spiritual blessings; as also to make satisfaction for all their sins; which that he did, (being the main thing opposed) we prove by these ensuing arguments.

CHAP. IX.

Being a second part of the former digression.

Arguments to prove the satisfaction of Christ.

ARG. I. **I**F Christ so took our sins, and had them by God so laid and imposed on him, as that he underwent the punishment due unto them in our stead, then he made satisfaction to the justice of God for them, that the sinners might go free; but Christ so took and bare our sins, and had them so laid upon him, as that he underwent the punishment due unto them, and that in our stead, therefore, he made satisfaction to the justice of God for them. The consequent of the proposition is apparent, and was before proved. Of the sumption there be three parts, severally to be confirmed; first, that Christ took and bare our sins, God laying them on him; secondly, that he so took them, as to undergo the punishment due unto them; thirdly, that he did this in our stead.

1st. For the first, that he took and bare our sins; ye have John i. 29. HO AIRÔN &c. who *taeth away the sin of the world*. 1 Pet. ii. 24. HOS ANENENKEN, *who himself bare our sins in his own body*, Isa. liii. 11. HUSSABEL, *their iniquities he shall bear*; and verse 12. NASHA *he bare the sin of many*. That God also laid our sins on him, is no less apparent; Isa. liii. 6. the Lord HIPHGIAH *made to meet on him the iniquity of us all*; 2 Cor. v. 21. HAMARTIAN EPOIESEN *he made him to be sin for us*.

2^{dly}. The second branch is, that in thus doing, our Saviour underwent the punishment due to the sins which he bare, which were laid upon him, which may be thus made manifest.—Death, and the curse of the law, contain the whole of the punishment due to sin, Gen. ii. 17.

MOTH HAMOTH *dying thou shalt die*, is that which was threatened. Death was that which *entered by sin*, Rom. v. 12. which word, in those places, is comprehensive of all misery due to our transgression. Which also is held out in the curse of the law, Deut. xxvii. 26. *Cursed be he that confirmeth not the words of this law to do them.* That all evils of punishment whatsoever are comprised in these, is unquestionably evident; now Jesus Christ, in bearing our sins, underwent both these; for *by the grace of God he tasted death*, Heb. ii. 9. *By death delivering from death*, verse 14. He was not *spared*, but *given up to death for us all*, Rom. viii. 32. So also the curse of the law, Gal. iii. 13. GENOMENOS KATARA *he was made a curse for us*; and EPIKATARATOS, *curled*; and this by the way of undergoing the punishment that was in death and curse; for by these, *it pleased the Lord to bruise him, and put him to grief*, Isa. liii. 10. Yea, OUR EPHEISATO *he spared him not*, Rom. viii. 32. but *condemned sin in his flesh*, Rom. viii. 3.

3dly. It remaineth only to shew, that he did this in our steads, and the whole argument is confirmed. Now this also our Saviour himself maketh apparent, Matt. xx. 28. He came DUNAI TEN PSYCHEN LYTRON ANTI POLLON, *to give himself a ransom for many.* The word ANTI always supposeth a commutation and change, of one person or thing instead of another, as shall be afterwards declared; so Matt. ii. 22. 1 Tim. ii. 6. Thus 1 Pet. iii. 18, He died for us, *the just for the unjust*; and Psal. lxix. 4. *I restored (or paid) that which I took not away, viz. our debt, so far as that thereby we are discharged*; as Rom. viii. 34, where it is asserted, upon this very ground, that he died in our stead. And so, the several parts of this first argument, are confirmed.

ARG. II. If Jesus Christ paid into his Father's hands, a valuable price and ransom for our sins, as our surety.—so discharging the debt that we lay under, that we might go free; then did he bear the punishment due to our sins, and make satisfaction to the justice of God for them; (for to pay such a ransom, is to make such satisfaction;) but Jesus Christ paid such a price and ransom, as our surety, into his Father's hands: *ergo, &c.*

There are four things to be proved in the assumption, or second proposition: First, that Christ paid such a price and ransom; Secondly, that he paid it into the hands of his Father; Thirdly, that he did it as our surety; and, Fourthly, that

that we might go free. All which we shall prove in order.

1st. For the first, our Saviour himself affirms it, Matt. xx. 8. *He came to give his life LYTRON a ransom*, or price of redemption, *for many*; which the apostle terms ANTILYTRON Tim. ii. 6. a ransom to be accepted in the stead of others; whence we are said to have deliverance DIA TES APOLYRÔSEÔS, by the ransom-paying of Christ, Rom. iii. 4. He *bought us with a price*, 1 Cor. vi. 20. which price *was his own blood*, Acts xx. 28. being compared to, and exalted above silver and gold, in this work of redemption, 1 Pet. i. 18. So that this first part is most clear and evident.

2^{dly}. He paid this price into the hands of his Father. A price must be paid to somebody; in the case of deliverance from captivity by it, it must be paid to the judge or jailor; that is, to God or the devil. To say the latter, were the highest blasphemy; Satan was to be conquered, not satisfied; for the former, the Scripture is clear; as it was his wrath that was on us, John iii. 36. It was he that had shut us all up under sin, Gal. iii. 22. He is the great king to whom the debt is owing, Matt. xviii. 23, 34. He is the only forgiver, *who is able to save and to destroy*, James iv. 12. Nay, the ways whereby this *ransom-paying* is in the Scripture expressed, abundantly inforce the payment of it into the hands of his Father; for his death and blood-shedding is said to be PROSPHORA and THYSIA, *an oblation and sacrifice*, Eph. v. 2. and his soul to be ASAM a sacrifice or offering for sin, Isa. liii. 10. Now certainly, offerings and sacrifices are to be directed to God alone.

3^{dly}. That he did this as our *surety*, we are assured, Heb. ii. 22. He was made EGGUÔS, a *surety* of a better testament; and in performance of the duty which lay upon him as such, he *paid that which he never took*, Psal. lxix. 4.

4^{thly}. All which could not possibly have any other end, but that we might go free.

ARG. III. To make an atonement for sin, and to reconcile God unto the sinners, is in effect to make satisfaction unto the justice of God for sin, and all that we understand thereby; but Jesus Christ, by his death and oblation, did make an atonement for sin, and reconcile God unto sinners: *ergo, &c.*

The first proposition is in itself evident. The assumption is confirmed, Rom. iii. 24, 25. We are *justified freely through the ransom-paying that is in Christ; whom God hath* set

set forth to be HILASTERION, *a propitiation, an atonement,* a mercy-seat, a covering of iniquity; and that EIS ENDEIXIN TES DIKAIOSUNES AUTOU *for the manifestation of his justice,* declared in the going forth and accomplishment thereof. So likewise, Heb. ii. 17. He is said to be *a merciful high-priest,* EIS TO HILASKESTHAI TAS AMARTIAS TOU LAOU, *to make reconciliation for the sins of the people;* to reconcile God unto the people; the meaning of the words being HILASKESTHAI TO THEON PERI TON AMARTION TOU LAOU, *to reconcile God who was offended with the sins of his people;* which reconciliation we are said to *receive,* Rom. v. 11. (the word KATALLAGE there, in our common translation rendered *atonement*, is in other places in the same rendered *reconciliation*; being indeed the only word used for it in the New Testament) And all this is said to be accomplished DIA HENOS DIKAIÔMATOS, Rom. v. 18. *by one righteousness* or satisfaction, that is of Christ; (the words will not bear that sense, wherein they are usually rendered by *the righteousness of one*; for then must it have been, DIA DIKAIOMATOS TOU HENOS.) And hereby were we delivered from that, from which it was impossible we should be otherwise delivered, Rom. viii. 3.

ARG. IV. That wherein the exercise of the priestly office of Jesus Christ whilst he was on earth, doth consist, cannot be rejected or denied without damnable error; but the exercise of the priestly office of Jesus Christ whilst he was upon the earth, consisted in this, to bear the punishment due to our sins; to make atonement with God, by undergoing his wrath, and reconciling him to sinners upon the satisfaction made to his justice; therefore cannot these things be denied, without damnable error. That in the things before recounted, the exercise of Christ's priestly office did consist, is most apparent; 1st. From all the types and sacrifices whereby it was prefigured; their chief end being, propitiation and atonement. 2^{dly}. From the very nature of the sacerdotal office, appointed for sacrificing; Christ having nothing to offer but his own blood, through the eternal Spirit. 3^{dly}. From divers, yea innumerable texts of Scripture affirming the same.

It would be too long a work, to prosecute those things severally and at large; and therefore I will content myself with one or two places, wherein all those testimonies are comprised; as Heb. ix. 13, 14. *If the blood of bulls and goats, &c. how much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eter-*

nal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, &c. ? Here the death of Christ is compared to, exalted above, and in the antitype answered the sacrifices of expiation, which were made by the blood of bulls and goats ; and so must, at least spiritually, effect what they did carnally accomplish and typically prefigure, viz. deliverance from the guilt of sin, by expiation and atonement. For as in them, the life and blood of the sacrifice was accepted in the stead of the offerer, who was to die on the breach of the law according to the rigour of it ; so in this of Christ, was his blood accepted as an atonement and propitiation for us ; himself being priest, altar, and sacrifice. So *Heb. x. 10, 12.* he is said expressly, in the room of all old insufficient carnal sacrifices which could not make the comers thereunto perfect, to offer up his own *body, a sacrifice for sins* ; for the remission and pardon of sins, through that offering of himself, as it is *verse 18.* And in the performance also, do we affirm, that our Saviour underwent the wrath of God, which was due unto us. This because it is by some questioned, I shall briefly confirm ; and that with these following reasons.

1. The punishment due to sin, is the wrath of God, *Rom. i. 18. The wrath of God is revealed against all ungodliness.* *Chap. ii. 5. the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God.* *Ephes. ii. 3. children of wrath.* *John iii. 36. The wrath of God abideth on him.* Now Jesus Christ underwent the punishment due to sin, *2 Cor. v. 21. made sin for us.* *Isa. liii. 6. Iniquity was laid upon him.* *1 Pet. ii. 24. He bare our sins in his own body on the tree.* Therefore he underwent the wrath of God.

2. The curse of the law, is the wrath of God taken passively, *Deut. xxix. 20, 21.* But Jesus Christ underwent the curse of the law, *Gal. iii. 13. made a curse for us* ; the curse they lie under which are out of Christ, who are of the works of the law, *verse 10.* Therefore he underwent the wrath of God.

3. The death that sinners are to undergo, is the wrath of God ; but Jesus Christ did *taste of that death*, which sinners for themselves were to undergo, for he died as our surety, *Heb. vii. 22.* and in our stead, *Matt. xx. 28.* Hence his tear, *Heb. v. 7.* agony, *Luke xxii. 44.* astonishment and amazement, *Mark xiv. 33.* dereliction, *Matt. xxvi. 46.* sorrow, heaviness, and unexpressible pressures.

ARG. V. That doctrine cannot be true nor agreeable to the gospel, which strikes at the root of gospel-faith ; and plucks away the foundation of all that strong consolation, which
God

God is so abundantly willing we should receive; but such is that of denying the satisfaction made by Christ; his answering the justice, and undergoing the wrath of his Father; it makes the poor soul to be like *Noah's* dove in its distress, not knowing where to rest the soles of her feet. When a soul is turned out of its self-righteousness, and begins to look abroad, and view heaven and earth for a resting place; and perceives an ocean, a flood, an inundation of wrath to cover all the world; the wrath of God revealing itself from heaven against all ungodliness, so that it can obtain no rest nor abiding; heaven it cannot reach by its own flight, and to hell it is unwilling to fall; if now the Lord Jesus Christ do not appear as an ark in the midst of the waters, (upon whom the floods have fallen, and yet is got above them all,) for a refuge; alas! what shall it do? When the flood fell, there were many mountains, glorious in the eye, far higher than the ark; but yet those mountains were all drowned, whilst the ark still kept on the top of the waters. Many appearing hills and mountains of self-righteousness and general mercy, at the first view seem to the soul much higher than Jesus Christ; but when the flood of wrath once comes and spreads itself, all those mountains are quickly covered: only the ark, the Lord Jesus Christ, though the flood fall on him also, yet he gets above it quite, and gives safety to them that rest upon him.

Let me now ask any of those poor souls, who ever have been wandering and tossed with the fear of the wrath to come; whether ever they found a resting place, until they came to this; God spared not his only Son, but gave him up to death for us all; that he made him to be sin for us; that he put all the sins of all the elect into that cup which he was to drink off; that the wrath and flood which they feared, did fall upon Jesus Christ, (though now as the ark he be above it,) so that if they could get into him, they should be safe; the storm hath been his, and the safety shall be theirs; as all the waters which would have fallen on them that were in the ark, fell upon the ark, they being dry and safe; so all the wrath that should have fallen upon them, fell on Christ, which alone causeth their souls to dwell in safety? Hath not, I say, this been your bottom? your foundation? your resting place? Not. (for the substance of it,) I fear you have but rotten if not. Now, what would you say, if a man should come bottom. This ark from under you: and give you an old rotten and pull the ark upon, in the flood of wrath? It is too late ten paces to swim.

to tell you, no wrath is due unto you ; the word of truth, and your own consciences, have given you other information ; you know, *The wages of sin is death*, in whomsoever it is found ; he must die, on whomsoever it is found. So that truly the soul may well say, bereave me of the satisfaction of Christ, and I am bereaved ; if he satisfied not justice, I must ; if he underwent not wrath, I must to eternity ; O rob me not of my only pearl. Thus, a denying the satisfaction of Christ, destroys the foundation of faith and comfort.

ARG. VI. Another argument we may take from two particular places of Scripture, which instead of many I shall produce.

1st. 2 Cor. v. 21. *He hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin.* He made him to be *sin for us* ; how could that be ? are not the next words, he knew *no sin* ? was he not a Lamb without spot, and without blemish ? Doubtless he did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth. What then is this, God *made him to be sin* ? it cannot be, that God made him sinful, or a sinner by any inherent sin ; that will not stand with the justice of God, nor with the holiness of the person of our Redeemer. What is it then ? *he made him to be sin who knew no sin* ? why clearly, by dispensation and consent he laid that to his charge, whereof he was not guilty. He charged upon him and imputed unto him, all the sins of all the elect ; and proceeded against him accordingly. He stood as our surety, really charged with the whole debt ; and was to pay the uttermost farthing, as a surety is to do if it be required of him ; though he borrow not the money, nor have one penny of that which is in the obligation ; yet if he be sued to an execution, he must pay all. The Lord Christ (if I may say so) was sued by his Father's justice unto an execution ; in answer whereunto he underwent all that was due to sin, which we proved before to be death, wrath, and curse.

If it be excepted (as it is) that God was always well-pleased with his Son, he testified it again and again from heaven ; how then could he lay his wrath upon him ? I answer, It is true he was always *well-pleased* with him ; yet it *pleased* him to *bruise him, and put him to grief*. He was always well pleased with the holiness of his person, the excellency and perfection of his righteousness, and the sweetness of his obedience ; but he was displeased with the sins that were charged upon him ; and therefore it pleased him to bruise and put him to grief, with whom he was always well pleased.

Nor

Nor is that other exception of any more value. That Christ underwent no more than the elect lay under; but they lay not under wrath and the punishment due to sin; because the proposition is most false; neither is there any more truth in the assumption. For Christ underwent not only that wrath, (taking it passively) which the elect were under; but that also which they should have undergone, had not he borne it for them; delivered them *from the wrath to come*. Moreover the elect do in their several generations lie under all the wrath of God, in respect of merit and procurement, though not in respect of actual endurance; in respect of guilt, not present punishment. So that, notwithstanding these exceptions, it stands firm: That he was *made sin for us who knew no sin*.

2dly. Isa. liii. 5. *He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed*. Of this place something was said before; I shall add some small enlargements, that conduce to discover the meaning, of the words. *The chastisement of our peace was upon him*; that is, he was chastised or punished, that we might have peace, that we might go free; our sins being the cause of his wounding, and our iniquities of his being bruised; all our sins *meeting upon him*, as verse 6. that is, he *bare our sins*, in Peter's interpretation. He bare our sins, (not as some think, by declaring that we were never truly sinful; but) by being wounded for them, bruised for them; undergoing the chastisement due unto them, consisting in death, wrath, and curse; so making his soul *an offering for sin*. He bare our sins; that is, say some, he declared that we have an eternal righteousness in God; because of his eternal purpose to do us good; but is this, to interpret Scripture; or to corrupt the word of God? Ask the word, what it means by Christ's bearing of sin? It will tell you; his being *stricken* for our transgressions, Isa. liii. 8. his being *cut off* for our sins, Dan. ix. 26. Neither hath the expression of bearing sins, any other signification in the word, Lev. v. 1. he that heareth swearing and doth not reveal it, *shall bear his iniquity*. What is that; he shall declare himself or others to be free from sin? No doubtless; but he shall undergo the punishment due to sin; as our Saviour did, in bearing our iniquities. He must be a cunning gamester indeed, that shall cheat a believer of this foundation.

More arguments or texts on this subject, I shall not urge

or produce; though the cause itself will enforce the most unskilful to abound. I have proceeded as far, as the nature of a digression will well bear; neither shall I undertake, at this time, the answering of objections to the contrary. A full discussion of the whole business of the satisfaction of Christ, should cause me to search for, draw forth, and confute all objections to the contrary; being not by me intended. And for those which were made, at that debate which gave occasion to this discourse, I dare not produce them; lest haply I should not be able to restrain the conjectures of men, that I purposely framed such weak objections, that I might obtain an easy conquest over a man of straw of mine own erection; so weak were they; and of so little force, to the shaking of so fundamental a truth as that is which we do maintain. So of this argument hitherto.

+++++

CHAP. X.

Of the merit of Christ; with arguments from thence.

ARGUMENT XIV.

IV. **A** Fourth thing ascribed to the death of Christ, is *merit*; or that worth and value of his death, whereby he purchased and procured unto us and for us, all those good things, which we find in the Scripture for his death to be bestowed upon us. Of this, much I shall not speak; having considered the thing itself, under the notion of impetration, already; only I shall add some few observations, proper to that particular of the controversy which we have in hand. The word *merit*, is not at all to be found in the New Testament, in no translation out of the original that I have seen. The *vulgar Latin* once reads *promeretur*, Heb. xiii. 16. and the *Rhemists*, to preserve the sound, have rendered it *promerited*. But these words, in both languages, are uncouth and barbarous; besides that they no way answer ΕΥΑΡΕΣΤΕΙΤΑΙ, the word in the original, which gives no colour to merit, name, or thing. Nay, I suppose it will prove a difficult thing, to find out any one word in either of the languages, wherein the holy Scripture was written, that doth, properly and immediately in its first native importance, signify *merit*; so that about the name we shall not trouble ourselves, if the thing itself intended thereby be made apparent;

apparent; which it is both in the Old and New Testament. As Isa. liii. 5. *The chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed*; the procurement of our peace and healing, was the merit of his chastisement and stripes; so Heb. ix. 12. ΔΙΑ ΤΟΥ ΙΔΙΟΥ ΑΙΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΙΩΝΙΑΝ ΛΥΤΡΩΣΙΝ ΕΥΡΑΜΕΝΟΣ, *obtained by his blood eternal redemption*, is as much as we intend to signify by the merit of Christ. The word which comes nearest it in signification, we have Acts xx. 28. ΠΕΡΙΠΟΙΗΣΑΤΟ *purchased with his own blood*; purchase and impetration, merit and acquisition, being in this business terms equivalent; which latter word is used in divers other places, as, 1 Thes. v. 9. Ephes. i. 14. 1 Pet. ii. 9. Now that, which by this name we understand, is, *the performance of such an action, as whereby the thing aimed at by the agent is due unto him, according to the equity and equality required in justice*; as, *to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt*, Rom. iv. 4. That there is such a merit attending the death of Christ, is apparent from what was said before; neither is the weight of any operous proving of it imposed on us, by our adversaries seeming to acknowledge it no less themselves; so that we may take it for granted; until our adversaries close with the Socinians in this also.

Christ then, by his death, did merit and purchase, for all those for whom he died, all those things which in the Scripture are assigned to be the fruits and effects of his death. These are the things purchased and merited, by his bloodshedding and death: which may be referred unto two heads, 1st, Such as are privative; as, 1. *Deliverance out of the hands of our enemies*, Luke i. 74. *From the wrath to come*, 1 Thes. i. 10.—2. *The destruction and abolition of death in his power*, Heb. ii. 14.—3. *of the works of the devil*, 1 John iii. 8.—4. *Deliverance from the curse of the law*, Gal. iii. 13.—5. *from our vain conversation*, 1 Pet. i. 18.—6. *from the present evil world*, Gal. i. 4.—7. *from the earth, and from among men*, Rev. xiv. 3. 4.—8. *Purging of our sins*, Heb. i. 3. 2^{dly}. Such as are positive; as, 1. *Reconciliation with God*, Rom. v. 10. Ephes. ii. 16. Col. i. 20. 2. *Appeasing or atoning of God by propitiation*, Rom. iii. 25. 1 John ii. 2. 3. *Peacemaking*, Ephes. ii. 14. 4. *Salvation*, Matt. i. 21.

All these hath our Saviour by his death merited and purchased, for all them for whom he died; that is, so procured them of his Father, that they ought in respect of that merit, according

according to the equity of justice, to be bestowed on them for whom they were so purchased and procured. It was absolutely of free grace, in God, that he would send Jesus Christ to die for any; it was of free grace, for whom he would send him to die; it is of free grace, that the good things procured by his death be bestowed on any person, in respect of those persons on whom they are bestowed; but considering his own appointment and constitution, that Jesus Christ by his death should merit and procure grace and glory for those for whom he died, it is of debt in respect of Christ, that they be communicated to them. Now that which is thus merited, which is of debt to be bestowed, we do not say that it may be bestowed, but it ought so to be, and it is injustice if it be not.

Having said this little of the nature of merit, and of the merit of Christ, the procurement of his death for them in whose stead he died, it will quickly be apparent, how unreconcilable the general ransom is therewith. For the demonstration whereof, we need no more but the proposing of this one question, *viz.* If Christ hath merited grace and glory, for all those for whom he died, if he died for all, how comes it to pass that these things are not communicated to and bestowed upon all? is the defect in the merit of Christ, or in the justice of God? How vain is it to except, that these things are not bestowed absolutely upon us, but upon condition, and therefore were so procured; seeing that the very condition itself is also merited and procured, (as *Eph. i. 3. 4. Phil. i. 29.*) hath been already declared.

ARGUMENT XV.

V. The very phrases of *dying for us, bearing our sins, being our surety*, and the like, whereby the death of Christ for us is expressed, will not stand with the payment of a ransom for all. To *die for another*, is in Scripture to die in that other's stead, that he might go free; as *Judah* besought his brother *Joseph* to accept of him for a bondman, instead of *Benjamin*, that he might be set at liberty, *Gen. xlv. 33.* and that to make good the engagement wherein he stood bound to his father, to be a surety for him. He that is *surety* for another, (as Christ was for us, *Heb. vii. 22.*) is to undergo the danger, that the other may be delivered. So *David* wishing that he had died for his son *Absalom*, *2 Sam. xviii. 33.* intended doubtless a commutation with him, and a substitution of his life for his, so that he might have lived. *Paul* also,

Rom. v. 7. intimates the same; supposing that such a thing might be found among men, that one should die for another; no doubt alluding to the *Decii, Menecæus, Euryalus*, and such others, whom we find mentioned in the stories of the heathen, who voluntarily cast themselves unto death, for the deliverance of their country or friends; continuing their liberty and freedom from death, who were to undergo it, by taking it upon themselves to whom it was not directly due. And this plainly is the meaning of that phrase, *Christ died for us*; that is, in the undergoing of death, there was a subrogation of his person in the room and stead of ours.

Some indeed except, that where the word *HYPER* is used in this phrase, as *Heb. ii. 9. That he by the grace of God should taste death for every man*, there only the good and profit of them for whom he died is intended, not enforcing the necessity of any commutation. But why this exception should prevail, I see no great reason; for the same preposition being used in the like kind in other cases, doth confessedly intimate a commutation, as *Rom. ix. 4.* where *Paul* affirms that he could wish himself accursed from Christ *HYPER TÔN ADELPHÔN*, for his brethren, that is, *in their stead*; so also *2 Cor. v. 20. HYPER CRISTON PRESBEUOMEN*, we are ambassadors in Christ's *stead*. So the same apostle, *1 Cor. i. 13.* asking, and strongly denying by way of interrogation; *ME PAULOS ESTAURÔTHE HYPER HYMÔN?* *was Paul crucified for you?* plainly sheweth that the word *HYPER*, used about the crucifying of Christ for his church, doth argue a commutation or change, and not only designs the good of them for whom he died; for plainly *Paul* might himself have been crucified for the good of the church; but in the stead thereof, he abhorreth the least thought of it.

But concerning the word *ANTI* which also is used, there is no doubt, nor can any exception be made; it always signifieth a commutation and change, whether it be applied to things or persons. So *Luke xi. 11. OPHTIS ANTI ICHTHYOS*, *a serpent instead of a fish*; *Matthew v. 38. OPHTHALMOS ANTI OPHTHALMOU*, *an eye for an eye*; *Heb. xii. 16. PROTOKIA ANTI BROSEOS* *his birth-right for meat*. And for persons, *Archelaus* is said to reign *ANTI HERODOU TOU PATROS*, *Matt. ii. 22. instead of his father*.—Now this word is used of the death of our Saviour, *Matt. xx. 28. The Son of man came DOUNAI TEN PSCHEN ANTOU LYTRON ANTI POLLÔN* which words are repeated again, *Mark x. 45.* that is, *to give his life a ransom*

in the stead of the lives of many. So that plainly, Christ's dying for us as a *surety*, Heb. vii. 22. and thereby and therein bearing our sins in his own body, 1 Pet. ii. 24. being made a curse for us, was an undergoing of death, punishment, curse, wrath, not only for our good, but directly in our stead; a commutation and subrogation of his person in the room and place of ours, being allowed and of God accepted.

This being cleared, I demand, *1st*. Whether Christ died thus for all? that is, whether he died in the room and stead of all, so that his person was substituted in the room of theirs? as, whether he died in the stead of *Cain and Pharaoh*, and the rest, who long before his death were under the power of the second death, never to be delivered? *2dly*. Whether it be justice, that those or any of them in whose stead Christ died, bearing their iniquities, should themselves also die and bear their own sins to eternity? *3dly*. What rule of equity is there, or example for it, that when the surety hath answered and made satisfaction to the utmost of what was required in the obligation wherein he was a surety, that they, for whom he was a surety, should afterwards be proceeded against? *4thly*. Whether Christ hung upon the cross in the room or stead of reprobates? *5thly*. Whether he underwent all that which was due unto them for whom he died? if not, how could he be said to die in their stead? if so, why are they not all delivered? I shall add no more but this, that to affirm Christ to die for all men, is the readiest way to prove that he died for no man, in the sense which Christians have hitherto believed, and to hurry poor souls into the bottom of *Socinian* blasphemies.

CHAP. XI.

The last general Argument.

ARGUMENT XVI.

VI. **O**UR next argument is taken from some particular places of Scripture, clearly and distinctly in themselves holding out the truth of what we do affirm; out of the great number of them I shall take a few to insist upon, and therewith to close our arguments.

1st. The first that I shall begin withal is the first mentioning of Jesus Christ, and the first revelation of the mind of God, concerning a discrimination between the people of Christ and his

his enemies, viz. Gen. iii. 15. *I will put enmity between thee (the serpent) and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed.* By the seed of the woman is meant the whole body of the elect; Christ in the first place as the head, and all the rest as his members; by the seed of the serpent, the devil with all the whole multitude of reprobates, making up the malignant state, in opposition to the kingdom and body of Jesus Christ.

1. That by the first part, or the seed of the woman, is meant Christ with all the elect, is most apparent; for they in whom all things that are here foretold of the seed of the woman do concur, they are the seed of the woman; (for the properties of any thing, do prove the thing itself;) but now in the elect, believers, in and through Christ, are to be found all the properties of the seed of the woman; seeing for them, in them, and by them is the head of the serpent broken, Satan trodden down under their feet, the devil disappointed in his temptations, and the devil's agents frustrated in their undertakings. Principally and especially this is spoken of Christ himself; collectively of his whole body, which beareth a continual hatred to the serpent and his seed.

2. By the seed of the serpent is meant, all the reprobate men of the world, impenitent, unbelievers. For,

(1.) The enmity of the serpent lives and exerciseth itself in them; they hate and oppose the seed of the woman, they have a perpetual enmity with it; and every thing that is said of the seed of the serpent, belongs properly to them.

(2.) They are often so called in the Scripture, Matt. iii. 7. *O generation of vipers, or seed of the serpent*; so also, Matt. xxiii. 33. and Christ telleth the reprobate Pharisees, *ye are of your father the devil, and his lusts ye will do*, John viii. 44. so again, the *child of the devil*, Acts xiii. 10. that is, the seed of the serpent; *for he that committeth sin is of the devil*, 1 John iii. 8.

These things being undeniable, we thus proceed; Christ died for no more, than God promised him unto, that he should die for them; but God did not promise him to all, as that he should die for them; for he did not promise the seed of the woman to the seed of the serpent, Christ to reprobates; but in the first word of him, he promiseth an enmity against them. In sum, the seed of the woman died not for the seed of the serpent.

2dly, Matt. vii. 23. *I will profess unto them, I never knew you*; Christ at the last day will profess to some, that he never knew them: Christ saith directly, that he *knows his own*

own whom he *layeth down his life* for, John x. 14, 15, 17. and surely he knows whom, and what he hath bought. Were it not strange, that Christ should die for them and buy them that he will not own, but profess he never knew them? If they are bought with a price, surely they are his own, 1 Cor. vi. 20. If Christ did so buy them, and lay out the price of his precious blood for them, and then at last deny that he ever knew them; might they not well reply, ah Lord! was not thy soul heavy unto death for our sakes? didst thou not for us undergo that wrath that made thee sweat drops of blood? didst thou not bathe thyself in thine own blood, that our bloods might be spared? didst thou not sanctify thyself to be an offering for us, as well as for any of the apostles? was not thy precious blood by stripes, by sweat, by nails, by thorns, by spear, poured out for us? didst thou not remember us, when thou hung'st upon the cross? and now dost thou say thou never knewest us? Good Lord, though we be unworthy sinners, yet thine own blood hath not deserved to be despised; why is it that none can lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? is it not because thou diedst for them? and didst thou not do the same for us? why then are we thus charged, thus rejected? could not thy blood satisfy thy Father, but we ourselves must be punished? could not justice content itself with that sacrifice, but we must now hear, *Depart, I never knew you?* What can be answered to this plea, upon the granting of the general ransom, I know not.

3dly. Matt. xi. 25, 26. *I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes; even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight:* those men from whom God, in his sovereignty as Lord of heaven and earth of his own good pleasure, hideth the gospel, either in respect of the outward preaching of it, or the inward revelation of the power of it in their hearts; those certainly Christ died not for. For to what end should the Father send his only Son, to die for the redemption of those, whom he for his own good pleasure had determined should be everlasting strangers from it, and never so much as hear of it, in the power thereof revealed to them. Now that such there are, our Saviour here affirms; and thanks his Father for that dispensation, at which so many do at this day repine.

4thly. John x. 11, 15, 16, 26, 27, 28, 29. This clear place, which of itself is sufficient to evert the general ransom,

son, hath been a little considered before; and therefore I shall pass it over the more briefly. 1. That all men are not the sheep of Christ, is most apparent; for, (1.) He himself saith so, *verse 26. ye are not of my sheep.* (2.) The distinction at the last day will make it evident, when the sheep and the goats shall be separated. (3.) The properties of the sheep here, that they hear the voice of Christ that they know him, and the like, are not in all. 2. The sheep here mentioned, are all his elect; as well those that were to be called, as those that were then already called, *verse 16. Some were not as yet of his fold,* of called ones; so that they are sheep by election, and not by believing. 3. Christ so says that he laid down his life for his sheep, that plainly he excludes all others; for, (1.) He laid down his life for them as sheep; now that which belongs to them as such, belongs only to such; if he lays down his life for sheep as sheep, certainly he doth it not for goats and wolves and dogs. (2.) He lays down his life as a shepherd, *verse 11. therefore for them as the sheep;* what hath the shepherd to do with the wolves, unless it be to destroy them? (3.) Dividing all into sheep, and others, *verse 26. he saith, he lays down his life for his sheep;* which is all one as if he had said, he did it for them only. (4.) He describes them for whom he died, by this, *My Father gave them me, verse 29, as also chap. xvii. v. 6. thine they were, and thou gavest them me;* which are not all; for all that the Father giveth him shall come to him, (John vi. 37.) and he gives unto them eternal life, and they shall never perish, *verse 28.* Let but the sheep of Christ keep close to this evidence, and all the world shall never deprive them of their inheritance.—Further to confirm this place, add *Matt. xx. 28. John xi 52.*

5thly. *Rom. viii. 32, 33, 34* The intention of the apostle in this place, is to hold out consolation to believers in affliction, or under any distress; which he doth, *verse 31. in general,* from the assurance of the presence of God with them, and his assistance at all times, enough to conquer all oppositions, and to make all difficulty indeed contemptible, by the assurance of his loving kindness which is better than life itself; *if God be for us, who can be against us?* To manifest this his presence and kindness, the apostle minds them of that most excellent, transcendent and singular act of love towards them, in sending his Son to die for them; not sparing him, but requiring their debt at his hand; whereupon he argues from the greater to the less, that if he have done that for us, surely he

he will do every thing else that shall be requisite; if he did the greater, will he not do the less? if he gave his Son to death, will he not also with him *freely give us all things*? Whence we may observe, 1. That the greatest and most eximious expression of the love of God towards believers, is in sending his Son to die for them, not sparing him for their sake; this is made the chief of all; now if God sent his Son to die for all, he had as great love, and hath made as great a manifestation of it to them that perish, as to those that are saved. 2. That for whomsoever he hath given and not spared his Son, unto them he will assuredly freely give all things; but now he doth not give all things that are good for them unto all, as faith, grace and glory; from whence we conclude, that Christ died not for all.

Again, *verse 33.* he gives us a description of those that have a share in the consolation here intended, for whom God gave his Son, to whom he freely gives all things, and that is, that they are his *elect*; not all, but only those whom he hath chosen before the foundation of the world, that they should be holy; which gives another confirmation of the restraint of the death of Christ to them alone.

This he yet further confirms, *verse 34.* by declaring that those of whom he speaks shall be freely justified and freed from condemnation; whereof he gives two reasons: 1. Because Christ died for them: 2. Because he is risen and makes intercession for them for whom he died; affording us two invincible arguments to the business in hand: (1.) From the infallible effects of the death of Christ; who shall lay any thing to their charge? who shall condemn them? Why? what reason is given? it is Christ that died, so that his death doth infallibly free all them from condemnation for whom he died. (2.) From the connexion that the apostle here makes, between the death and intercession of Jesus Christ; for whom he died, for them he makes intercession; but he *saveth to the uttermost* them for whom he intercedeth, Heb. vii. 25. From all which it is undeniably apparent, that the death of Christ, with the fruits and benefits thereof, belongeth only to the elect of God.

6thly. Eph. i. 7. *In whom we have redemption.* If his blood were shed for all, then all must have a share in those things that are to be had in his blood; now amongst these is that redemption that consists in the forgiveness of sins, which certainly all have not; for they that have are blessed, Rom. iv. 7. and shall be blessed for evermore; which blessing comes not upon

upon all, but upon the seed of righteous *Abraham*, *verse 16.*

7thly. 2 Cor. v. 21. *He hath made him to be sin for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.* It was in his death that Christ was made sin, or an offering for it; now for whomsoever he was made sin, they are made the righteousness of God in him; *with his stripes we are healed*, Isa. liii. 5. And John xv. 13. *greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.* To intercede therefore, is not of greater love than to die, or any thing else that he doth for his elect. If then he laid down his life for all, which is the greatest, why doth he not also the rest for them, and save them to the uttermost?

8thly. John xvii. 9. *I pray for them; I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.* And *verse 19.* *For their sakes, I sanctify myself.*

9thly. Eph. v. 25. *Husbands love your wives; even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it.* Also Acts xx. 28. The object of Christ's love and his death is here asserted to be his bride, his church; and that as properly as a man's own wife is the only allowed object of his conjugal affections; and if Christ had a love to others, so as to die for them, then is there in the exhortation a latitude left unto men, in conjugal affections for other women besides their wives.

I thought to have added other arguments, as intending a clear discussing of the whole controversy, but upon a review of what hath been said, I do with confidence take up and conclude, that these which have been already urged, will be enough to satisfy them who will be satisfied with any thing, and those that are obstinate will not be satisfied with more.— So of our arguments here shall be an end.

B O O K IV.

C H A P. I.

Things previously to be considered, to the solution of objections.

THERE being sundry places in the holy Scripture where-
in the ransom and propitiation made by the blood of
Christ, is set forth in general and indefinite expressions; as
also a fruitfulness or want of success in respect of some,
through

through their own default, for whom he died seemingly, intimated; with general profers, promises and exhortations made for the embracing of the fruits of the death of Christ, even to them who do never actually perform it; whence some have taken occasion to maintain *an universality of redemption*, equally respecting all and every one; and that with great confidence, affirming that the contrary opinion cannot possibly be reconciled with those places of Scripture, wherein the former things are proposed; these three heads, being the only fountains from whence are drawn (but with violence) all the arguments that are opposed to the peculiar effectual redemption of the elect only; I shall (before I come to the answering of objections, arising from a wrested interpretation of particular places) lay down some such fundamental principles, as are agreeable to the word, and largely held forth in it, and no way disagreeable to our judgment in this particular; which do and have given occasion to those general and indefinite affirmations, as they are laid down in the word, and upon which they are founded; having their truth in them, and not in an universal ransom for all and every one; with some distinctions, conducing to the further clearing of the thing in question; and waving of many false imputations of things and consequences, erroneously or maliciously imposed on us.

I. The first thing that we shall lay down, is concerning the dignity, worth, preciousness and infinite value of the blood and death of Jesus Christ. The maintaining and declaring of this, is doubtless especially to be considered; and every opinion that doth but seemingly clash against it, is exceedingly prejudiced, at least deservedly suspected, yea presently to be rejected by christians, if upon search it be found to do so really and indeed; as that which is injurious and derogatory to the merit and honour of Jesus Christ. The Scripture also to this purpose is exceeding full and frequent, in setting forth the excellency and dignity of his death and sacrifice; calling his blood, by reason of the unity of his person, *God's own blood*, Aët. xx. 28. exalting it infinitely above all other sacrifices; as having for its principle *the eternal Spirit*, and being itself *without spot*, Heb. ix. 14. transcendently more precious than *silver or gold or corruptible things*, 1 Pet. i. 18. Able to give *justification from all things, from which by the law men could not be justified*, Aët. xiii. 39. Now such as was the sacrifice and offering of Christ in itself, such was it intended by his Father it should be; it was then the purpose and

intention of God, that his son should offer a sacrifice of infinite worth, value and dignity ; sufficient in itself for the redeeming of all and every man, if it had pleased the Lord to employ it to that purpose ; yea and of other worlds also, if the Lord should freely make them, and would redeem them. Sufficient we say then was the sacrifice of Christ, for the redemption of the whole world ; and for the expiation of all the sins, of all and every man in the world.

This sufficiency of his sacrifice, hath a twofold rise, viz. The dignity of the *person* that did offer and was offered ; as also the greatness of the pain he endured ; by which he was able to bear, and did undergo, the whole curse of the law and wrath of God due to sin ; *and this sets out the innate real true worth and value of the bloodshedding of Jesus Christ* ; this is its own true, internal perfection and sufficiency. That it should be applied unto any, made a price for them, and become beneficial to them, according to the worth that is in it ; is external to it, doth not arise from it, but merely depends upon the intention and will of God. It was in itself of infinite value and sufficiency to *have been made a price*, to have bought and purchased all and every man in the world ; that it did formally become a price, for any, is solely to be ascribed to the purpose of God, intending their purchase and redemption by it. The intention of the offerer and acceptor, that it should be for *such, some, or any*, is that which gives the formality of a price unto it ; this is external ; but the value and fitness of it to be made a price, ariseth from its own internal sufficiency.

Hence may appear, what is to be thought of that old distinction of the *schoolmen*, imbraced and used by divers *protestant divines*, though by others again rejected ; viz. that Christ died for all in respect of the *sufficiency* of the ransom he paid ; but not in respect of the *efficacy* of its application ; or, the blood of Christ was a sufficient price for the sins of all the world ; which last expression is corrected by some, and thus asserted, viz. That the blood of Christ was sufficient to have been made a price for all ; which is most true. For its being a price for all, or some, doth not arise from its own sufficiency, worth or dignity ; but from the intention of God and Christ, using it to that purpose, as was declared ; and therefore it is denied, that the blood of Christ was a sufficient price and ransom for all and every one ; not because it was not sufficient, but because it was not a ransom. And so it easily appears, what is to be owned in the distinction it-

self before express. If it intend no more, but that the blood of our Saviour was of sufficient value for the redemption of all and every one, and that Christ intended to lay down a price which should be sufficient for their redemption; it is acknowledged as most true; but the truth is, that expression (*to die for them*) holds out the intention of our Saviour in the laying down of the price, to have been their redemption, which we deny; and affirm that then it could not be, but that they must be made actual partakers of the eternal redemption purchased for them; unless God failed in his design, through the defect of the ransom paid by Christ, his justice refusing to give a dismissal, upon the delivery of the ransom.

Now the infinite value and worth which we assert to be in the death of Christ, we conceive to be exceedingly undervalued by the assertors of universal redemption; for that it should be extended to this or that object, fewer or more, we shewed before to be extrinsical to it; but its true worth consists in the immediate effects, products and issues of it, with what in its own nature it is fit and able to do; which they openly and apparently undervalue, yea almost annihilate. For they use those expressions concerning it, *viz.* That by it a *door of grace was opened for sinners*; where (I suppose) they know not; but that any were effectually carried in at the door by it, that they deny. Also, *That God might if he would, and upon what condition he pleased, save those for whom Christ died*: but that a right of salvation was by him purchased for any, they deny. Hence they grant, that after the death of Christ, *God might have dealt with man upon a legal condition again; likewise that all and every man might have been damned, and yet the death of Christ have had its full effect*; as also moreover, *that faith and sanctification are not purchased by his death*; yea, no more purchased for any (as before) *than what he may go to hell withall*. And divers other ways do they express their low thoughts, and slight imaginations, concerning the innate value and sufficiency of the death and blood-shedding of Jesus Christ.—To the honour then of Jesus Christ our Mediator, God and man, our all-sufficient Redeemer, we affirm, that such and so great was the dignity and worth of his death and blood-shedding, of so precious a value, of such an infinite fulness and sufficiency was this oblation of himself; that it was every way able and perfectly sufficient to redeem, justify and reconcile and save, all the sinners in the world, and to satisfy the justice of God for all the sins of all mankind, and to bring them every one to everlasting

everlasting glory. Now this fullness and sufficiency of the merit of the death of Christ, is a foundation unto two things, viz.

1st. The general publishing of the gospel unto all nations, with the right that it hath to be preached to every creature, *Math.* xxviii. 19. *Mark* xvi. 15. Because the way of salvation which it declares, is wide enough for all to walk in; there is enough in the remedy it brings to light, to heal all their diseases, to deliver them from all their evils; if there were a thousand worlds, the gospel of Christ might, upon this ground, be preached to them all; there being enough in Christ for the salvation of them all, if so be they will derive virtue from him by touching him in faith, the only way to draw refreshment from this fountain of salvation. It is then altogether in vain which some object; that the preaching of the gospel to all, is altogether needless and useless, if Christ died not for all; yea, that it is to make God call upon men to believe that which is not true, viz. that Christ died for them. For, 1. besides that amongst those nations whither the gospel is sent, there are some to be saved, (*I have much people in this city*, *Acts* xviii. 10.) which they cannot be, in the way that God hath appointed to do it, unless the gospel be preached to others as well as themselves; and, 2. besides that in the œconomy and dispensation of the new covenant, (by which all external differences and privileges of people, tongues and nations, are abolished and taken away) the word of grace was to be preached without distinction, and all men called every where to repent; and, 3. that when God called upon men to believe, he doth not in the first place call upon them to believe that Christ died for them, but that *there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved*, but only of *Jesus Christ*, thro' whom salvation is preached: I say, besides those certain truths, fully taking off that objection, this one thing of which we speak, is a sufficient basis and ground for all those general precepts of preaching the gospel unto all men; even that sufficiency which we have described.

2^{dly}. That the preachers of the gospel in their particular congregations, being utterly unacquainted with the purpose and secret counsel of God, being also forbidden to pry or search into it, *Deut.* xxix. 29. may from hence justifiably call upon every man to believe, with assurance of salvation to every one in particular upon his so doing; knowing and being fully persuaded of this, that there is enough in the death of Christ to save every one that shall so do; leaving the purpose

pose and counsel of God, on whom he will bestow faith, and for whom in particular Christ died, (even as they are commanded,) to himself.

And this is one principal thing, which being well observed, will crush many of the vain flourishes of our adversaries ; as will in particular hereafter appear.

II. A second thing to be considered, is the *economy or administration of the new covenant*, in the times of the gospel ; with the amplitude and enlargement of the kingdom and dominion of Christ, after his appearance in the flesh ; whereby all external differences being taken away, the name of *Gentiles* removed, the partition wall broken down ; the promise to *Abraham*, that he should be heir of the world, as he was father of the faithful, was now fully to be accomplished. Now this administration is so opposite to that dispensation which was restrained to one people and family, who were God's peculiar and all the rest of the world excluded, that it gives occasion to many general expressions in the scripture, which are far enough from comprehending an universality of all individuals, but denote only a removal of all such restraining exceptions as were before in force. So that a consideration of the end whereunto these general expressions are used, and of what is aimed at by them, will clearly manifest their nature, and how they are to be understood ; with who they are, that are intended by them and comprehended in them. For it being only this enlargement of the visible kingdom of Christ, to all nations in respect of right, and to many in respect of fact, (God having elect in all those nations to be brought forth, in the several generations wherein the means of grace are in those places employed,) that is intended ; it is evident, that they import only a *distribution* of men through all differences whatsoever, and not an *universal collection* of all and every one ; the thing intended by them, requiring the one, and not the other.

Hence those objections which are made against the particularity of the ransom of Christ, and the restraining of it only to the elect ; from the terms of *all, all men, all nations, the world, the whole world*, and the like ; are all of them exceeding weak and invalid, as wresting the general expressions of the Scripture beyond their aim and intent : they being used by the Holy Ghost, only to evidence the removal of all personal and national distinction, the breaking up of all the narrow bounds of the Old Testament, the enlarging the kingdom of Christ beyond the bounds of Jewry and Salem ;
abolishing

abolishing all old restrictions, and opening a way for the elect amongst all people (called the fulness of the Gentiles) to come in, there being now neither *Greek, Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond or free, but Christ is all and in all*, Col. iii. 11. Hence the Lord promisseth to pour out *his Spirit upon all flesh*, Joel ii. 28. which *Peter* interpreteth to be accomplished, by the filling of the apostles with the gifts of the Spirit, that they might be enabled to preach to several nations, Acts ii. 17. *having received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations*, Rom. i. 5. not the Jews only, but some among all nations; the gospel being *the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, the Jew and also the Greek*, verse 16, intending only as to salvation, the peculiar people bought by Christ; which he *redeemed out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation*, Rev. v. 9. where ye have an evident distribution of that, which in other places is generally set down; the gospel being commanded to be preached to all these nations, *Matt. xxviii. 19.* that those bought and redeemed ones amongst them all, might be brought home to God, *John xi. 52.* And this is that which the apostle so largely sets forth, *Ephes. ii. 14, 15, 16, 17.* Now in this sense which we have explained, and no other, are those many places to be taken, which are usually urged for universal grace and redemption; as shall afterwards be declared in particular.

III. We must exactly distinguish betwixt man's duty and God's purpose, there being no connexion between them. The purpose and decree of God, is not the rule of our duty; neither is the performance of our duty, in doing what we are commanded, any declaration of what is God's purpose to do, or his decree that it should be done. Especially is this to be seen and considered, in the duty of the ministers of the gospel; in the dispensing of the word, in exhortations, invitations, precepts and threatenings, committed unto them; all which are perpetual declaratives of our duty; and do manifest the approbation of the thing exhorted and invited to, with the truth of the connexion between one thing and another; but not of the counsel and purpose of God, in respect of individual persons, in the ministry of the word. A minister is not to make enquiry after, nor to trouble himself about those secrets of the eternal mind of God, *viz.* whom he purposeth to save, and whom he hath sent Christ to die for in particular; it is enough for them to search his revealed will; and thence take their *directions*, from whence they have their *commissions*.

commissions. Wherefore there is no sequel from the universal precepts of the word concerning the *things*, unto God's purpose in himself concerning *persons*: they command and invite all to repent and believe; but they know not in particular, on whom God will bestow repentance unto salvation, nor in whom he will effect the work of faith with power. When they make proffers and tenders in the name of God to all, they do not say to all, it is the purpose and intention of God that ye should believe; who gave them any such power? but that it is his command, which makes it their duty, to do what is required of them; and does not declare his mind, what himself in particular will do. The external offer is such, as from which every man may conclude his own duty; none, God's purpose; which yet may be known upon performance of his duty. Their objection then is vain, who affirm that God hath given Christ for all, to whom he offers Christ in the preaching of the gospel; for his offer in the preaching of the gospel, is not declarative to any in particular, neither of what God hath done, nor of what he will do, in reference to him; but of what *he* ought to do, if he would be approved of God, and obtain the good things promised; whence it will follow,

1st. That God always intends to save some, among them to whom he sends the gospel in its power; and the ministers of it being, 1. unacquainted with his particular purpose; 2. bound to seek the good of all and every one, as much as in them lies; 3. to hope and judge well of all, even as it is meet for them; they make a proffer of Jesus Christ, with life and salvation in him; notwithstanding that the Lord hath given his Son only to his elect.

2^{dly}. That this *offer* is neither vain nor fruitless, being declarative of their duty; and of what is acceptable to God, if it be performed as it ought to be, even as it is required; and if any ask, what it is of the mind and will of God that is declared and made known, when men are commanded to believe for whom Christ did not die? I answer, 1. what they ought to do, if they will do that which is acceptable to God; 2. the sufficiency of salvation that is in Jesus Christ, to all that believe on him; 3. the certain infallible, inviolable connexion that is between faith and salvation; so that whosoever performs the one, shall surely enjoy the other; for whoever come to Christ, he will no ways cast out; of which more afterwards.

IV. The engrafted erroneous persuasion of the *Jews*, which for
a while

a while had a strong influence upon the apostles themselves, restraining salvation and deliverance by the *Messias* or promised seed, to themselves alone, who were the off-spring of *Abraham* according to the flesh ; must be considered as the ground of many general expressions and enlargements of the objects of redemption ; which yet being so occasioned, give no colour of any unlimited universality. That the *Jews* were generally infected with this proud opinion, that all the promises belonged only to them and theirs, towards whom they had an universality ; exclusive of all others, whom they called dogs, uncircumcised, and poured out curses on them ; is most apparent. Hence, when they saw the multitude of the Gentiles coming to the preaching of *Paul* ; they were filled with envy, contradicting, blaspheming, and stirred up persecution against them, *Acts* xiii. 45, 50, which the apostle again relates of them, *1 Thes.* ii. 15. 16. *They please not God, saith he, and are contrary to all men ; forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved ;* being not with any thing more enraged, in the preaching of our Saviour, than his predicting of letting out his vineyard to others.

That the *apostles* themselves also had deeply drunk in this opinion, learned by tradition from their fathers, appeareth not only in their questioning about the restoration of the kingdom unto *Israel*, *Acts* i. 6. but also most evidently in this, that after they had received commission to teach and baptize all nations, *Matt.* xxviii. 19. or every creature, *Mark* xvi. 15. and were endued with power from on high so to do, according to the promise, *Acts* i. 8. yet they seem to have understood their commission, to have extended only to the lost sheep of the house of *Israel* ; for they went about and preached only to the *Jews*, *Acts* xi. 19. And when the contrary was evidenced and demonstrated to them, they glorified God, saying, *Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life !* *Acts* xi. 18. admiring at it, as a thing which before they were not acquainted with. And no wonder, that men were not easily nor soon persuaded to this ; it being the great mystery which was not made known in other ages, as it was then revealed to God's holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit, viz. that the Gentiles should be fellow heirs and of the same body, and partakers of his promises in Christ, by the gospel, *Ephes.* iii. 5, 6.

But now this being so made known unto them by the Spirit ; and that the time was come wherein the little sister was to be considered, the prodigal brought home, and *Japhet* persuaded

persuaded to dwell in the tents of *Shem*; they laboured by all means to root it out of the minds of their brethren according to the flesh, of whom they had a special care; as also to leave no scruple in the mind of the eunuch, that he was a dry tree; or of the Gentile, that he was cut off from the people of God; to which end they use divers general expressions; carrying a direct opposition to that former error, which was absolutely destructive to the kingdom of Jesus Christ. Hence are those terms of the *world*, *all men*, *all nations*, *every creature*, and the like, used in the business of redemption, and preaching of the gospel; these things being not restrained, according as they supposed, to one certain nation and family; but extended to the universality of God's people, scattered abroad in every region under heaven. Especially are these expressions used by *John*; who living to see the first coming of the Lord, in that fearful judgment and vengeance which he executed upon the *Jewish* nation, some forty years after his death; is very frequent in the asserting of the benefit of the world by Christ, in opposition, as I said before, to the Jewish nation; giving us a rule how to understand such phrases and locutions, *John xi. 51, 52. He prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; and not for that nation only; but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.* Conformable whereunto he tells the believing *Jews*, that Christ is not a *propitiation for their sins only, but also for the sins of the whole world*, 1 *John ii. 2.* or the people of God scattered throughout the whole world; not tied to any one nation, as they sometime vainly imagined. And this may and doth give much light, into the sense and meaning of those places where the words *world* and *all* are used, in the business of redemption; they do not hold out a *collective universality*; but a *general distribution* into men of all sorts, in opposition to the before recounted erroneous persuasion.

V. The extent, nature and signification of those general terms, which we have frequently used indefinitely in the Scripture, to set out the object of the redemption by Christ; must seriously be weighed. Upon these expressions hangs the whole weight of the opposite cause; the chief, if not only argument for the universality of redemption, being taken from words which seem to be of a latitude in their signification, equal to such an assertion; as the *world*, the *whole world*, *all*, and the like; which terms when they have once fastened

ed

ed upon, they run with, *jo, triumphe*; as tho' the victory were surely theirs. The *world*, the *whole world*, *all*, *all men*, who can oppose it? Call them to the context, in the several places where the words are; appeal to rules of interpretation, mind them of the circumstances and scope of the place, the sense of the same words in other places; with other fore-named helps and assistances, which the Lord hath acquainted us with, for the discovery of his mind and will in his word; they presently cry out, the *bare word*, the letter is theirs; away with the gloss and interpretation, give us leave to believe what the word expressly saith; little (as hope) imagining, being deluded with the love of their own darling, that if this assertion be general, and they will not allow us the gift of interpretation agreeable to the proportion of faith; that at one clap they confirm the cursed madness of the *Anthropomorphites*, assigning a human body, form and shape unto GOD, who hath none; and the alike cursed figment of *transubstantiation*, overthrowing the body of CHRIST who hath one; with divers other most pernicious errors. Let them then as long as they please, continue such empty clamours; fit to terrify and shake weak and unstable men; for the truth's sake we will not be silent. And I hope we shall very easily make it appear, that the general terms that are used in this business, will indeed give no colour to any argument for universal redemption, whether absolute or conditional.

Two words there are that are mightily stuck upon, or stumbled at; first, the *world*; secondly, *all*. The particular places wherein they are, and from which the arguments of our adversaries are urged, we shall afterwards consider; and for the present only shew that the words themselves, according to the Scripture use, do not necessarily hold out any collective universality of those concerning whom they are affirmed; but being words of various significations, must be interpreted according to the scope of the place where they are used, and the subject-matter of which the Scripture treated in those places.

1st. For the word *world*, which in the New-Testament is called KOSMOS, (for there is another word sometimes translated world, viz. AIÔN, that belongs not to this matter; noting rather the duration of time, than the thing in that space continuing;) he that doth not acknowledge it to be POLYSEMON, need say no more to manifest his unacquaintedness in the book of God. I shall briefly give you lo

many various significations of it, as shall make it apparent, that from the bare usage of a word, so exceedingly equivocal, no argument can be taken; until it be distinguished, and the meaning thereof in that particular place evinced, from whence the argument is taken.

MUNDUS sumitur,

I. Subjectivè:

1^{mo}. HOLIKÔS.

2^{do}. MERIKÔS; pro,

1. Cælo aspectabili.

2. Terra habitabili.

II. Adjunctivè: ratione,

1^{mo}. Incolarum; idque,

1. Collectivè, KATA PANTAS.

2. Distributivè; pro,

(1.) Quibusvis.

(2.) Multis.

3. Signanter; pro,

(1.) Bonis, seu electis.

(2.) Malis, seu reprobis.

4. AORISTÔS seu communiter.

5. Restrictivè, seu

SYNECDOCHIKÔS; pro,

(1.) Præcipuis.

(2.) Romanis.

2^{do}. Accidentium;

1. Corruptionis—unde sumitur pro,

(1.) Ipsa corruptione.

(2.) Sede corruptionis.

(3.) Terrena conditione.

2. Maledictionis.

The WORLD is taken,

I. Subjectively:

1st. Totally.

2^{dly}. Partially; for,

1. The visible heaven.

2. The habitable earth.

II. Adjunctively: in respect of,

1st. The inhabitants; and that,

1. Collectively, for the whole

2. Distributively: for

(1.) Any.

(2.) Many.

3. Signally; for,

(1.) The good, or elect.

(2.) The wicked, or reprobate.

4. Indifferently, or in common.

5. Restrictively, or synecdochically; for

(1.) The chief.

(2.) The Romans.

2^{dly}. The accidents;

1. Of corruption,—whence it is taken for,

(1.) Corruption itself.

(2.) The seat of corruption.

(3.) The earthly condition.

2. Of the curse.

These distinctions of the use of the word, are made out in the following observations.

The

The word *World* in the Scripture is in general taken five ways, *viz.*

1. For the *world containing* : and that (1.) generally, *HOLDS* for the whole fabric of heaven and earth, with all things in them contained, which in the beginning were created of God; so Job xxxiv. 13. Acts xvii. 24. Eph. i. 4. and in very many other places, (2.) Distinctly, [1.] for the heavens and all things belonging to them, distinguished from the earth, Psalms xc. 2.—[2.] the habitable earth, and this very frequently, as Psal. xxiv. 1. and xcvi. 7. Matt. xiii. 38. John i. 9. and iii. 17, 19. and vi. 14. and xvii. 11. 1 Tim. i. 15. and vi. 7.

2. For the *world contained*, especially men in the world; and that either (1.) universally, for all and every one, Rom. iii. 6, 19. and v. 12.—(2.) indefinitely, for men, without restriction or enlargements, John vii. 4. Isa. xlii. 1.—(3.) exegetically for many; which is the most usual acceptation of the word, Matt. xviii. 7. John iv. 42. & xii. 19. & xvi. 8. & xvii. 21. 1 Cor. iv. 9. Rev. xiii. 3.—(4) comparatively, for a great part of the world, Rom. i. 8. Matt. xxiv. 14. and xxvi. 13. Rom. x. 18.—(5.) restrictively, for the inhabitants of the Roman empire, Luke ii. 1.—(6.) for men distinguished in their several qualifications; as [1.] for the good, God's people, either in designation or possession, Psal. xxii. 27. John iii. 16. and vi. 33, 51. Rom. iv. 13. and xi. 12. 15. 2 Cor. v. 19. Col. i. 6. 1 John ii. 2. [2.] for the evil, wicked, rejected men of the world, John vii. 7. and xiv. 17, 22. and xv. 19. and xvii. 25. 1 Cor. vi. 2. and xi. 32. Heb. xi. 38. 2 Pet. ii. 5. 1 John v. 19. Rev. xiii. 3.

3. For the *world corrupted*, or that universal corruption which is in all things in it; as Gal. i. 4. and vi. 14. Eph. ii. 2. James i. 27. and iv. 4. 1 John ii. 15, 16, 17. 1 Cor. vii. 31. 33. Col. ii. 8. 2 Tim. iv. 10. Rom. xii. 2. 1 Cor. i. 20, 21. and iii. 18, 19.

4. For a *terrene worldly estate or condition* of men or things Psal. lxxiii. 12. Luke xvi. 8. John xviii. 36. 1 John iv. 5. and very many other places.

5. For the *world accursed*, as under the power of Satan, John vii. 7. and xiv. 30. and xvi. 11, 33. 1 Cor. ii. 12. 2 Cor. iv. 4. Eph. vi. 12.

And divers other significations hath this word in holy writ, which are needless to recount. These I have rehearsed, to shew the vanity of that clamour wherewith some men fill
their

their mouths; and frighten unstable souls, with the Scripture mentioning (*world*) so often; in the business of redemption, as though some strength might be taken thence, for the upholding of the general ransom. *Parvas habet spes Troja, si tales habet*; if their greatest strength be but *sophistical craft*, taken from the ambiguity of an equivocal word; their whole endeavour is like to prove fruitless. Now as I have declared, that it hath divers other acceptations in the Scripture; so when I come to a consideration of their objections, that use the word for this purpose, I hope by God's assistance to shew, that in no one place wherein it is used in this business of redemption, that it is or can be taken for all and every man in the world; as indeed it is in very few places besides. So that concerning this word, our way will be clear; if to what hath been said ye add these observations.

(1.) That as in other words, so in this, there is in the Scripture usually an ANTANAKLISIS; whereby the same word is ingeminated, in a different sense and acceptation, so Math. viii. 22. *Let the dead bury their dead; dead*, in the first place denoting them that are spiritually dead in sin; in the next, those that are naturally dead, by a dissolution of the soul and body. So John i. 11. he came EIS TA IDIA unto his own; even all things that he had made; KAI HOI IDIOI, his own, that is the greatest part of the people, received him not. So again, John iii. 6. *That which is born of the spirit is spirit*; spirit in the first place, is the Almighty Spirit of God; in the latter, a spiritual life of grace received from him. Now, in such places as these, to argue that such is the signification of the word in one place, therefore in the other; were violently to pervert the mind of the Holy Ghost.

Thus also is the word, *world*, usually changed in the meaning thereof; so John i. 10. *He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not*; he that should force the same signification upon the word, in that triple mention of it, would be an egregious glosser; for in the first, it plainly signifieth some part of the inhabitable earth, and is taken *subjective*, MERIKÔS; in the second, the whole frame of heaven and earth, and is taken *subjective* HOLIKÔS; and in the third, for some men living in the earth viz. unbelievers, who may be said to be the world *adjective*. So again, John iii. 17. *God sent not his Son into the world, to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved*; where by the world in the first, is necessarily

farly to be understood that part of the inhabitable world wherein our Saviour conversed; in the second, all men in the world, as some suppose; (so also there is a truth in it, as our Saviour came not to condemn all men in the world; for condemnation of any was not the prime aim of his coming; but he came to save his own people, and so not to condemn all) in the third, God's elect or believers living in the world in their several generations; who were they whom he intended to save, and none else, or he faileth of his purpose, and the endeavour of Christ is insufficient for the accomplishment of that whereunto it is designed.

(2.) That no argument can be taken from a phrase of speech in the Scripture, in any particular place, if in other places thereof where it is used, the signification pressed from that place is evidently denied; unless the scope of the place, or subject matter, do enforce it. For instance, God is said to love the *world*, and send his Son; to be in Christ, reconciling the *world* to himself; and Christ to be a propitiation for the sins of the *whole world*; if the scope of the places where these assertions are, or the subject matter of which they treat, will enforce an universality of all persons to be meant by the word *world*; so let it be, without controul. But if not, if there be no enforcement of any such interpretation from the places themselves; why should the *world* there signify all and every one? more than in John i. 10. *The world knew him not*; which if it be meant of all without exception, then no one did believe in Christ, which is contrary to *verse* 12; or in Luke ii. 1. *That all the world should be taxed*; when none but the chief inhabitants of the *Roman empire* can be understood; or in John viii. 26. *I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him*; understanding the *Jews* to whom he spake, who then lived in the world, and not every one to whom he was not sent; or in John xii. 19. *Behold the world is gone after him*; which world was nothing but a great multitude of one small nation; or in 1 John v. 19. *The whole world lieth in wickedness*; from which notwithstanding, all believers are to be understood as exempted; or in Rev. xiii. 3. *All the world wondered after the beast*; which whether it be affirmed of the whole universality of individuals in the world, let all judge. That all *nations*, an expression of equal extent with that of the *world*, is in like manner to be understood, is apparent, Rom. i. 5. Rev. xviii. 3, 23. Psal. cxviii. 10. 1 Chron. xiv. 17. Jer. xxviii. 7. And it being evident that the words, *world, all the world, the whole world,*

world—do, where taken adjunctively for men in the world, usually and almost always denote only some; or many men in the world, distinguished into good or bad, believers or unbelievers, elect or reprobate; by what is immediately in the several places affirmed of them; I see no reason in the world, why they should be wrested to any other meaning or sense, in the places that are in controversy between us and our opponents. The particular places we shall afterwards consider.

2dly. Now as we have said of the word *world*, so we may of the word *all*; wherein much strength is placed, and many causeless boastings are raised from it. That it is no where affirmed in the Scripture, that Christ died for *all men*, or gave himself a ransom for all men, much less for all and every man, we have before declared. That he *gave himself a ransom for all*, is expressly affirmed, 2 Tim. ii. 6. but now who this *all* should be, whether all believers, or all the elect, or some of all sorts, or all of every sort; is in debate. Our adversaries affirm the last; and the main reason they bring to assert their interpretation, is from the importance of the word itself; for, that the circumstances of the place, the analogy of faith, and the other helps for exposition, do not at all favour their gloss, we shall shew, when we come to the particular places urged. For the present, let us look upon the word in its usual acceptation in the Scripture; and search whether it always necessarily requires such an interpretation.

That the word *all*, being used among all sorts of men, speaking and writing or any way expressing themselves, but especially in holy writ; is to be taken either *collectively*, for all in general, without exception, or *distributively*, for some of all sorts, excluding none; is more apparent, than that it can require any illustration. That it is sometimes taken in the first sense, for all collectively, is granted, and I need not prove it; they whom we oppose, affirming that this is the only sense of the word: though I dare boldly say, it is not once in ten times so to be understood, in the usage of it through the whole book of God; but that it is commonly, and indeed properly, used in the latter sense, for some of all sorts, concerning whatsoever it is affirmed; a few instances for many that might be urged, will make it clear. Thus then ye have it, John xii. 32. *And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all unto me*: that we translate it *all men*, as in other places, (for though I know the sense may be the same, yet the word *men* being not in the original, but only

PANTAS, *all*) I cannot approve. But who (I pray) are these *all*? are they all and every one? then are all and every one drawn to Christ, made believers, and truly converted, and shall be certainly saved; for those that come unto him, by his and his Father's drawing, he *will in no ways cast out*, John vi. 37. *All* then, can here be no more than *many*, some of *all sorts*, no sort excluded; according as the word is interpreted in Rev. v. 9. *Thou hast redeemed us out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation.* These are the *all* he draws to him; which exposition of this phrase, is with me of more value and esteem, than a thousand glosses of the sons of men. So Luke xi. 42. where our translators have made the word to signify immediately and properly (for translators are to keep close to the propriety and native signification of every word) what we assert to be the right interpretation of it; for they render PAN LACHANON, (which RHETÔS is *every herb*) *all manner of herbs*; taking the word (as it must be) *distributively* for herbs of all sorts, and not for every individual herb, which the Pharisees did not, could not tythe. And in the very same sense is the word used again, Luke xviii. 12. *I give tythes of all that I possess*; where it cannot signify every individual thing, as is apparent. Most evident also is this restrained signification of the word, Acts ii. 17. *I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh*, EPI PASAN SARKA; which whether it compriseth every man or no, let every man judge; and not rather men of several and sundry sorts. The same course of interpretation as formerly, is followed by our translators, Acts x. 12. rendering PANTA TETRAPODA (literally *all beasts, or fourfooted creatures*) *all manner of beasts*, or beasts of sundry several sorts. In the same sense also must it be understood, Rom. xiv. 2. *One believeth that he may eat all things*; that is what he pleaseth, of things to be eaten of; see moreover, 1 Cor. i. 5. Yea in that very chapter, where men so eagerly contend that the word *all* is to be taken for all and every one, (though fruitless and falsely, as shall be demonstrated;) viz. 1 Tim. ii. 4. where it is said, that God *will have all men to be saved* in that very chapter (confessedly) the word is to be expounded according to the sense we give, viz. verse 8. *I will therefore that men pray every where* EN PANTI TOPO; which that it cannot signify every individual place, in heaven, earth or hell, is of all confessed, and needeth no proof; no more than when our Saviour is said to cure PASAN NOSON, as Matt. ix. 35. there is need to prove, that he did not cure *every disease* of every man, but only *all sorts* of diseases. Sun-

Sundry other instances might be given, to manifest that this is the most usual and frequent signification of the word *all* in holy Scripture; and therefore from the bare word nothing can be inferred, to enforce an absolute unlimited universality of all individuals to be intimated thereby. The particular places insisted on, we shall afterwards consider: I shall conclude all, concerning these general expressions that are used in the Scripture about this business, in these observations, viz.

1. the word *all*, is certainly and unquestionably sometimes restrained, and to be restrained to *all of some sorts*; although the qualification be not expressed, which is the bond of the limitation; so for all believers, 1 Cor. xv. 22. Ephes. iv. 6. and Rom. v. 18. *The free gift came upon all men unto justification of life*; which *all men*, that are so actually justified, are no more nor less than those that are Christ's; that is, believers; for certainly justification is not without faith.

2. The word *all* is sometimes used for *some of all sorts*; as in Jer. xxxi. 34. where the word KOLIM is by Paul rendered PANTES, *all*, Heb. viii. 11. so John xii. 32. and 1 Tim. ii. 1, 2, 3. which is made apparent by the mention of *kings*, as one sort of people there intended. And I make no doubt but it will appear to all, that the word must be taken in one of these senses, in every place where it is used in the business of redemption; as shall be proved.

3. Let a diligent comparison be made, between the general expressions of the New, with the predictions of the Old Testament; and they will be found to be answerable to, and expository of one another; the Lord affirming in the New, that that was done, which in the Old he foretold should be done. Now in the predictions and prophecies of the Old Testament, (that *all nations, all flesh, all people, all the ends, families, or kindreds of the earth, the world, the whole earth, the isles*, shall be converted, look up to Christ, come to the mountain of the Lord, and the like,) none doubts but that the elect of God in all nations, are only signified; knowing that in them alone, those predictions have the truth of their accomplishments; and why should the same expressions used in the gospel, and many of them aiming directly to declare the fulfilling of the other, be wire-drawn to a larger extent, so contrary to the mind of the Holy Ghost? In fine, as when the Lord is said to wipe tears from *all faces*, it hinders not but the reprobates shall be cast out to eternity, where there is

weeping

weeping and wailing ; so when Christ is said to die *for all*, it hinders not, but those reprobates may perish to eternity for their sins ; without any effectual remedy intended for them, though occasionally proposed to some of them.

VI. Observe, that the Scripture often speaketh of things and persons according to the appearance they have, and the account that is of them amongst men ; or that esteem that *they* have of them, to whom it speaketh ; frequently speaking of men and unto men, as in the condition wherein they are according to outward appearance, upon which human judgment must proceed ; and not what they are indeed. Thus, many are called and said to be *wise, just, and righteous*, according as they are so esteemed ; though the Lord know them to be foolish sinners. So *Jerusalem* is called the holy city, Matt. xxvii. 53. because it was so in esteem and appearance ; when indeed it was a very den of thieves. And Chron. xxviii. 23. it is said of *Ahaz* that wicked King of Judah, that *He sacrificed to the gods of Damascus, which smote him* ; it was the Lord alone that smote him ; and those idols to whom he sacrificed, were but stocks and stones, the work of men's hands, which could no way help themselves, much less smite their enemies ; yet the Holy Ghost useth an expression answering his idolatrous persuasion ; and saith, *They smote him*. Nay is it not said of Christ, John v. 18. that he *had broken the Sabbath* ; which yet he only did, in the corrupt opinion of the blinded *Pharisees* ?

Add moreover to what hath been said, that which is of no less an undeniable truth ; *viz.* that many things which are proper and peculiar to the children of God, are oft and frequently assigned to others, who live in the same outward communion with them, and are partakers of the same external privileges ; though indeed aliens in respect of the participation of the grace of the promise. Put, I say, these two things which are most evident, together ; and it will easily appear, that those places which seem to express a possibility of perishing and eternal destruction, to them who are said to be redeemed by the blood of Christ, are no ways advantageous to the adversaries of the effectual redemption of God's elect by the blood of Christ ; because such may be said to be redeemed *KATA TEN DOXAN*, not *KATA TEN ALETHEIAN* ; *KATA TO PHAINESTHAI*, not *KATA TO EINAI* ; in respect of appearance, not reality, as is the use of the Scripture in divers other things.

VII. That which is spoken according to the judgment of charity

charity, on our parts, must not always be exactly squared and made answerable to *verity*, in respect of them of whom any thing is affirmed; for the *rectitude of our judgment* it sufficeth, that we proceed according to the rules of judging that are given us; for what is out of our cognisance, whether that answers to our judgments or not, belongs not to us. Thus oftentimes the apostles in the Scriptures write unto men, and term them *holy, saints, yea elected*; but from thence positively to conclude that they were so all indeed, we have no warrant. So *Peter* calls all the strangers to whom he wrote, scattered throughout *Pontus, Galatia, Capadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the fore-knowledge of God the Father*, 1 Pet. i. 1, 2. and yet that I have any warrant to conclude *de fide*, that all were such, none dare affirm. So *Paul* tells the *Thessalonians*, the whole church to whom he wrote, that he *knew their election of God*, 1 Theff. i. 4. and 2 Theff. ii. 13. he blesteth God *who hath chosen them to salvation*; now, did not *Paul* make his judgment of them by the rule of charity? according as he affirms in another place, *it is meet for me to think this of you all*, Ph. i. 7. and can it, ought it hence to be infallibly concluded, that they were all elected? If some of these should be found to fall away from the gospel, and to have perished; would an argument from thence be valid, that the elect might perish? would we not presently answer, that they were said to be elected according to the judgment of charity, not that they were so indeed? And why is not this answer as sufficient and satisfying, when it is given to the objection taken from the perishing of some, who were said to be redeemed merely in the judgment of charity; as they were said to be elected?

VIII. The *infallible connexion*, according to God's purpose and will, of faith and salvation, which is frequently the thing intended in gospel proposals; must be considered. The Lord hath in his counsel established it, and revealed in his word, that there is an dissoluble bond between these two things, so that whosoever believeth shall be saved, Mark xvi. 16. which indeed is the substance of the gospel, in the outward promulgation thereof. This is the testimony of God, that eternal life is in his Son; which whoso believeth, he sets to his seal that God is true; he who believes not, doing what in him lieth to make God a liar, 1 John v. 9, 10, 11. Now this connexion of the *means* and the *end*, faith and life, is the only thing which is signified and held out to innumerable persons

to

to whom the gospel is preached ; all the commands, profers, and promises that are made to them, intimating no more than this will of God, that believers shall certainly be saved ; which is an unquestionable divine verity, and a sufficient object for supernatural faith to rest upon ; and which, being not closed with, is a sufficient cause of damnation, John viii. 24. *If you believe not that I am he, (that is, the way, the truth and the life) ye shall die in your sins.*

It is a vain imagination of some, that when the command and promise of believing are given out to any man ; that tho' he be of the number of them that shall certainly perish, yet the Lord hath a conditional will of his salvation ; and intends that he shall be saved, on condition that he will believe ; when the condition lieth not at all in the will of God, which is always absolute ; but is only between the things to them proposed, as was before declared, and those poor deluded things, who will be standing upon their own legs, before they are able to crawl, and might justly be persuaded to hold by men of more strength, do exceedingly betray their own conceited ignorance ; when with great pomp they hold out the broken pieces of an old *Arminian* sophism, with acclamations of *grace* to this new discovery, (for so they think of all that's new to them,) viz. that, as is God's profer, so is his intention ; but he calls to all to believe and be saved, therefore he intends it to all. For,

1st. God doth not profer life to *all*, upon the condition of faith ; passing by a great part of mankind, without any such profer made to them at all.

2^{dly}. If by God's *profer*, they understand his command and promise ; who told them that these things were declarative of his will and purpose, or intention ? He commands *Pharaoh* to let his people go ; but did he intend he should so do, according to his command ? had he not foretold, that he would so order things, that he should not let them go ? I thought always that God's commands and promises had revealed our duty, and not his purpose ; what God would have us to do, and not what he will do. His promises indeed, as particularly applied, hold out his mind to the persons to whom they are applied ; but as indefinitely proposed, they reveal no other intentions of God, but what we before discovered, which concerns things, not persons ; even his determinate purpose infallibly to connect faith and salvation.

3^{dly}. If the profer be (as they say) universal, and the intention of God be answerable thereunto ; that is, he intends the

the salvation of them to whom the tender of it upon faith is made, or may be so; then, 1. What becomes of election and reprobation? neither of them, certainly can consist with this universal purpose of saving of all. 2. If he intends it, why is it then not accomplished; doth he fail of his purpose? *Dum vitant vitium stulti, in contraria currunt*; is not this certain Scylla, worse than the other feared Charybdis?

But they say *he intended it only upon condition; and the condition being not fulfilled, he fails not in his purpose, tho' the thing be not conferred*. But did the Lord foreknow, whether the condition would be fulfilled by them to whom the proposal was made, or not? if not; where is his prescience, his omniscience? if he did; how can he be said to intend salvation to them, of whom he certainly knew that they would never fulfil the condition on which it was to be attained; and moreover, knew it with this circumstance, that the condition was not to be attained without his bestowing, and that he had determined not to bestow it? Would they ascribe such a will and purpose to a wise man, as they do ignorantly and presumptuously to the only wise God? viz. that he should intend to have a thing done, upon the performance of such a condition as he knew full well without him could never be performed, and he had fully resolved not to effect it: for instance, to give his daughter in marriage to such a one, upon condition he would give him such a jewel as he hath not, nor can have, unless he bestow it upon him; which he is resolved never to do. Oh whither will blindness and ignorance, esteemed light and knowledge, carry poor deluded souls?

This then is the main thing demonstrated and held out in the promulgation of the gospel, especially for what concerns unbelievers: even the strict connexion between the duty of faith assigned, and the benefit of life promised: which hath a truth of universal extent; grounded upon the plenary sufficiency of the death of Christ, towards all that shall believe. And I see no reason why this should be termed *part of the mystery of the universalists*, (though the lowest part) (as it is by M. S. page 202) *that the gospel could not be preached to all, unless Christ died for all*: which, with what is mentioned before, concerning another and higher part of it, is an old rotten, carnal and long-since-confuted sophism; arising out of the ignorance of the word and right reason, which are no way contrary.

IX. The mixt distribution of the elect and reprobates, believers and unbelievers, according to the purpose and mind of

of God, throughout the whole world, and in the several places thereof, in all or most of the single congregations; is another ground of holding out a tender of the blood of Jesus Christ, to them for whom it was never shed, as is apparent in the event, by the ineffectualness of its proposals. The ministers of the gospel, who are stewards of the mysteries of Christ, and to whom the word of reconciliation is committed, being acquainted only with revealed things, (the Lord lodging his purposes and intentions towards particular persons in the secret ark of his own bosom, not to be pryed into) are bound to admonish all, and warn all men, to whom they are sent: giving out the same commands, proposing the same promises, making tenders of Jesus Christ in the same manner to all; that the elect, whom they know not, but by the event, may obtain, while the rest are hardened. Now these things being thus ordered by him who hath the supreme disposal of all, (*viz.* first, that there should be such a mixture of elect and reprobate, of tares and wheat, to the end of the world; and secondly, that Christ, and reconciliation through him, should be preached by men ignorant of his eternal discriminating purposes) there is an absolute necessity of two other things: first, that the promises must have a kind of *unrestrained generality*, to be suitable to this dispensation before recounted; secondly, that they must be proposed to them, towards whom the Lord never intended the good things of the promises; they having a share in this proposal, by their mixture in this world with the elect of God. So that from the general proposition of Christ in the promises, nothing can be concluded concerning his death for all to whom he is proposed; as having another rise and occasion.

The sum is,—the word of reconciliation being committed to men unacquainted with God's distinguishing counsels, to be preached to men of a various mixt condition in respect of his purpose; and the way whereby he hath determined to bring his own home to himself, being by exhortations, intreaties, promises, and the like means, accommodated to the reasonable nature, whereof all are partakers to whom the word is sent; which are suited also to the accomplishment of other ends, towards the rest, as conviction, restraint, hardening, inexcusableness: it cannot be, but the proposal and offer must necessarily be made to some upon condition; who intentionally and in respect of the purpose of God, have no right unto it, in the just aim and intendment thereof. Only for a close, observe these two things: first, that the proter
itself

itself neither is, nor ever was absolutely universal to all, but only indefinite, without respect to outward differences; secondly, that Christ being not to be received without faith, and God giving faith to whom he pleaseth; it is manifest that he never intendeth Christ to them, on whom he will not bestow faith.

X. The faith which is enjoined and commanded in the gospel, hath divers several acts, and different degrees; in the exercise whereof it proceedeth orderly, according to the natural method of the proposal of the objects to be believed; the consideration whereof is of much use in the business in hand; our adversaries pretending that if Christ died not for all, then in vain are they exhorted to believe; there being indeed no proper object for the faith of innumerable persons, because Christ did not die for them: as tho' the gospel did hold out this doctrine, in the very entrance of all, that Christ died for every one, elect and reprobate; or as tho' that the first thing which any one living under the means of grace is exhorted to believe, were, that Christ died for him in particular; both which are notoriously false, as I hope in the close of our undertaking will be made manifest to all. For the present I shall only intimate something of what I said before, concerning the order of *exercising the several acts of faith*; whereby it will appear, that no one in the world is commanded or invited to believe, but that he hath a sufficient object to fix the act of faith on, of truth enough for its foundation, and latitude enough for its utmost exercise which is enjoined him.

1st. The *first thing* which the gospel enjoineth sinners, and which it persuades and commands them to believe, is, that *salvation is not to be had in themselves, in as much as all have sinned and come short of the glory of God*; nor by the works of the law, *by which no flesh living can be justified*. Here is a saving gospel truth for sinners to believe, which the apostle dwells upon wholly, *Rom. chap. i. ii. iii.* to prepare a way for justification by Christ. Now what numberless numbers are they to whom the gospel is preached, who never come so far as to believe so much as this? amongst whom you may reckon almost the whole nation of the *Jews*, as is apparent *Rom. ix, x. 3. 4.* Now not to go one step further with any proposal, a contempt of this object of faith is the sin of infidelity.

2^{dly}. The gospel requires faith to this, that there is salvation to be had in the promised seed, in him who was before ordained

ordained to be a captain of salvation to them that do believe; and here also at this trial, some millions of the great army of men outwardly called, drop off; and do never believe with true divine faith, that God hath provided a way for the saving of sinners.

3dly, That Jesus of *Nazareth*, who was crucified by the *Jews*, was this Saviour, promised before; and that *there is no name under heaven given whereby they may be saved, besides his*. And this was the main point upon which the *Jews* broke off; refusing to accept of Christ as the Saviour of men, but rather prosecuting him as an enemy of God; and are thereupon so oft charged with infidelity and damnable unbelief. The question was not between Christ and them, whether he died for them all or not; but whether he was the *Messiah* promised; which they denied, and perished in their unbelief. Now, before these three acts of faith be performed, in vain is the soul exhorted further to climb the uppermost steps, and miss all the bottom foundation ones.

4thly. The gospel requires a resting upon this Christ, so discovered and believed on to be the promised Redeemer, as an all-sufficient Saviour; with whom is plenteous redemption, and who is able to save to the utmost them that come to God by him, and to bear the burden of all weary labouring souls, that come by faith to him. In which proposal there is a certain infallible truth, grounded upon the superabundant sufficiency of the oblation of Christ in itself, for whomsoever (fewer or more) it be intended. Now much self-knowledge, much conviction, much sense of sin, of God's justice, and free grace, is required to the exercise of this act of faith. Good Lord! how many thousand poor souls within the pale of the church can never be brought unto it? The truth is, without the help of God's Spirit none of those three before, much less this last, can be performed; which worketh freely, when, how and in whom it pleaseth.

5thly. These things being firmly seated in the soul, (and not before) we are every one called, in particular, to believe the efficacy of the redemption that is in the blood of Jesus, toward our own souls in particular: which every one may assuredly do, in whom the free grace of God hath wrought the former acts of faith, and doth work this also, without either doubt, or fear of want of a right object to believe, if they should so do; for certainly Christ died for every one, in whose hearts the Lord by his almighty power works effectually faith, to lay hold on him, and assent unto him according

ing to that orderly proposal that is held forth in the gospel.

Now according to this order (as by some it is observed) are the articles of our faith disposed in the apostles creed, (that antient summary of christian religion, commonly so called) the remission of our sins, and life eternal, being in the last place proposed to be believed: for before we attain so far, the rest must be firmly rooted. So that it is a senseless vanity, to cry out of the nullity of the object to be believed, if Christ died not for all; there being an absolute truth in every thing which any is called to assent unto, according to the order of the gospel.

And so I have proposed the general foundations of those answers, which we shall give to the ensuing objections: whereunto to make particular application of them, will be an easy task; as I hope will be made apparent unto all.

+++++✠✠✠✠✠+++++

CHAP. II.

An entrance to the answer unto particular objections.

NOW we come to the consideration of the objections, wherewith the doctrine we have from the word of God undeniably confirmed, is usually with great noise and clamour assaulted: concerning which I must give you these three cautions, before I come to lay them down.

The first whereof is this,—that for my own part I had rather they were all buried, than once brought to light in opposition to the truth of God, which they seem to deface; and therefore were it left to my choice, I would not produce any one of them: not that there is any difficulty or weight in them, that the removal should be operose or burdensome; but only that I am not willing to be any way instrumental, to give breath or light to that which opposeth the truth of God. But because in these times of liberty and error, I suppose the most of them have been objected to the reader already, by men lying in wait to deceive; or are likely to be: I shall therefore shew you the poison; and will furnish you with an antidote against the venom of such self-seekers as our days abound withal.

Secondly, I must desire you, that when ye hear an objection, ye would not be carried away with the sound of words, nor suffer it to take an impression upon your spirits; remembering

remembering with how many demonstrations, and innumerable places of Scripture, the truth opposed by them, hath been confirmed: but rest yourselves until the places be well weighed, the arguments pondered, the answers set down; and then the Lord direct you to try all things, and hold fast that which is good.

Thirdly, That you would diligently observe, what comes near the *stress* of the controversy, and the thing wherein the difference lieth; leaving all other flourishes and swelling words of vanity, as of no weight, of no importance.

Now the *objections* laid against the truth maintained, are of two sorts; the first, taken from the Scripture perverted, the other from reason abused: we begin with the first, *viz.*

OBJECTIONS *from* SCRIPTURE.

All the places of Scripture that may any way seem to contradict our assertion, are by our **strongest adversaries* in their *greatest strength*, referred to three heads: first, those places that affirm that Christ died for the *world*; or otherways that make mention of the word *world*, in the business of redemption;—secondly, those that mention *all*, and *every man*; either in the work of Christ's dying for them, or where God is said to will their salvation; thirdly,—those which affirm Christ bought, or died for them that perish. Hence they draw out three principal arguments or *sophisms*, on which they much insist; all which we shall by the Lord's assistance consider in their several order, with the places of Scripture brought to confirm and strengthen them.

OBJECTION I.

The first is taken from the word *world*; and is thus proposed by *them*, to whom our poor pretenders are indeed very children, *viz.*

“He that is given out of the love wherewith God loved “the world,” as *John* iii. 16. “that gave himself for the life “of the world,” as *John* vi. 51. and was “a propitiation “for the sins of the whole world,” 1 *John* ii. 2. (to which add *John* i. 29. and iv. 42. 2 *Cor.* v. 19. cited by *Armin.* page 530, 531 and *Corvin. and Molin.* page, 442. chap. 29.) “He was given and died for every man in the world; but “the first is true of Christ, as appears by the places before “alleged;

** Remonstrantium ad Synodalia.*

"alledged; therefore he died for all and every one." Remon. act. Synod. page 300. and to this they say their adversaries have not any colour of answer.

But granting them the liberty of boasting; we flatly deny, without seeking for colours, the consequent of the first proposition; and will by the Lord's help at any time put it to the trial, whether we have not just cause so to do, or not. There be two ways whereby they go about to prove this consequent from the word *world*, to *all* and *every one*; first, by reason and the sense of the word; secondly, from the consideration of the particular places of Scripture urged. We will try them in both.

I. If they will make it out by the way of reasoning, I conceive they must argue thus;

1st. *The whole world contains all and every man in the world; Christ died for the whole world; therefore, &c.*

Answ. Here are manifestly four terms in this *sylllogism*, arising from the ambiguity of the word *world*; and so no true *medium* on which the weight of the conclusion should hang: The *world*, in the first proposition, being taken for the world containing; in the second, for the world contained, or men in the world, as is too apparent, to be made a thing to be proved; so that unless ye render the conclusion, *therefore Christ died for that which contains all the men in the world*, and assert in the *assumption*, that Christ died for the *world containing*, or the fabric of the habitable earth, (which is a frenzy;) this *sylllogism* is most sophistically false. If then ye will take any proof from the word *world*; it must not be from the thing itself, but from the signification of the word in the Scripture; as thus;

2^{dly}. *This word world in the Scripture, signifieth all and every man in the world; but Christ is said to die for the world; ergo. &c.*

Answ. The first proposition, concerning the signification and meaning of the word *world*, is either *universal*, comprehending all places where it is used; or *particular*, intending only some. If the first, the proposition is apparently false, as was manifested before; if in the second way, then the argument must be thus formed;

3^{dly}. *In some places in Scripture, the word world signifieth all and every man in the world, of all ages, times and conditions; but Christ is said to die for the world; ergo, &c.*

Answ. That this *sylllogism* is no better than the former, is most evident; an *universal* conclusion being inferred from a particular

particular proposition. But now, the first proposition being rightly formed : I have one question to demand concerning the second, or the assumption, *viz.* whether in every place, where there is mention made of the death of Christ, it is said he died for the world ; or only in some places ? If ye say in every place ; that is apparently false, as hath been already discovered by those many texts of Scripture before produced, restraining the death of Christ to his *elect*, his *sheep*, his *church* ; in comparison whereof these other texts are but few : if the second, then the argument must run thus ;

4thly. In some few places of Scripture, the word world doth signify all and every man in the world ; but in some few places Christ is said to die for the world, (though not in express words, yet in terms equivalent ;) ergo, &c.

Ans. This argument is so weak, ridiculous and sophistically false, that it cannot but be evident to any one ; and yet clearly from the word *world* itself, it will not be made any better ; and none need desire that it should be worse. It concludes an universal, upon particular affirmatives ; and besides with four terms apparent in the syllogism ; unless the *some places* in the first proposition, be proved to be the very *some places* in the assumption ; which is the thing in question. So that if any strength be taken from this word, it must be an argument in this form ;

If the word world doth signify all and every man, that ever were or shall be, in those places where Christ is said to die for the world ; then Christ died for all and every man ; but the word world, in all those places where Christ is said to die for the world, doth signify all and every man in the world ; therefore Christ died for them.

Answer. 1. That it is but in one place said, that Christ gave his life for the world, or died for it ; which holds out the intention of our Saviour ; all the other places, seem only to hold out the sufficiency of his oblation, for all ; which we also maintain. 2. We absolutely deny the assumption : and appeal for trial, to a consideration of all those particular places wherein such mention is made.

Thus have I called this argument to rule and measure, that it might be evident where the great strength of it lieth : (which is indeed very weakness) and that for their sakes, who having caught hold of the word *world*, run presently away with the bait, as though all were clear for universal redemption ; when yet, if ye desire them to lay out and manifest the strength of their reason, they know not what to say but the *world* and the whole

whole world; understanding indeed neither what they say, nor whereof they do affirm. And now, *quid dignum tanto?* what cause of the great boast mentioned in the entrance? a weaker argument, I dare say, was never by rational men produced, in so weighty a cause.

II. This will further be manifested, by the consideration of the several particular places produced to give it countenance; which we shall do in order.

1st. The first place we pitch upon, is that which by our adversaries is first propounded, and not a little rested upon; and yet notwithstanding their clamorous claim, there are not a few who think that very text as fit and ready to overthrow their whole opinion, as *Goliath's* sword to cut off his own head; many unanswerable arguments against the universality of redemption, being easily deduced from the words of that text. The great peaceable King of his church, guide us to make good the interest of truth, to the place in controversy; which through him we shall attempt, first, by opening the words; and secondly, by ballancing of reasonings and arguments from them. And this place is *John* iii. 16. "God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son; that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life."

This place (I say) the universalists exceedingly boast in; for which we are persuaded they have so little cause, that we doubt not but with the Lord's assistance to demonstrate, that it is destructive to their whole defence. To which end I will give you in brief, a double *paraphrase* on the words; the first containing their sense, the latter ours.

1. Thus then our adversaries explain these words: [*God so loved*] had such a natural inclination, velleity and propensity to the good of [*the world*] *Adam* with all and every one of his posterity of all ages, times and conditions, (whereof some were in heaven, some in hell long before;) [*that he gave his only begotten Son,*] causing him to be incarnate in the fulness of time, and to die; not with a purpose and resolution to save any; but [*that whosoever*] what person soever of those which he had propensity unto [*believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life*] should have this fruit and issue, that he should escape death and hell, and live eternally.

In which explication of the sense of the place, these things are to be observed, *viz.* (1.) What is that *love*, which was the cause of sending or giving Christ; which they make to be

be a natural propensity to the good of all. (2.) Who are the object of this love, *all and every man of all generations*. (3.) Wherein this giving consisteth; of which I cannot find, whether they mean by it the appointment of Christ to be a recoverer; or his actual exhibition in the flesh, for the accomplishment of his ministration. (4.) *Whosoever*, they make distributive of the persons in the world; and so not restrictive, in the intention, to some. (5.) That life eternal, *is the fruit obtained by believers*; but not the end intended by God.

2. Now look a little, in the second place, what we conceive to be the mind of God in those words; whose aim we take to be the advancement and setting forth of the free love of God to lost sinners, in sending Christ to procure for them eternal redemption; as may appear in this following paraphrase, *viz*, [God] the Father, [*so loved*] had such a peculiar transcendent love, being an unchangeable purpose and act of his will concerning their salvation, towards [*the world*] miserable sinful lost men of all sorts, not only Jews but Gentiles also, whom he peculiarly loved; [*that*] intending their salvation, as in the last words, for the praise of his glorious grace; [*he gave*] he prepared a way to prevent their everlasting destruction, by appointing and sending [*his only begotten Son*] to be an all-sufficient Saviour to all that look up unto him; that [*whosoever believeth in him*] all believers whatsoever, and only they, [*should not perish but have everlasting life*]; and so effectually be brought to the obtaining of those glorious things through him, which the Lord in his free love had designed for them.

In which enlargement of the words, for the setting forth of what we conceive to be the mind of the Holy Ghost in them, these things are to be observed, *viz*. (1.) What we understand by the love of God, even that act of his will which was the cause of sending his Son Jesus Christ; being the most eminent act of love and favour to the creature; for love is *velle alicui bonum*, to will good to any; and never did God will greater good to the creature, than in appointing his Son for their redemption. Notwithstanding I would have it observed, that I do not make the purpose of sending or giving Christ, to be absolutely subordinate to God's love to his elect, as though that were the end of the other absolutely: but rather that they are both co-ordinate to the same supreme end, or the manifestation of God's glory, by the way of mercy tempered with justice, but in respect of our apprehension, that

is the relation wherein they stand one to another. Now this love we say to be that, greater than which there is none.

(2.) By the *world*, we understand the elect of God only, though not considered in this place *as such*; but under such a notion, as being true of them, serves for the further exaltation of God's love towards them, which is the end here designed; and this is, as they are poor, miserable, lost creatures; in the world, of the world, scattered abroad in all places of the world; not tied to *Jews* or *Greeks*, but dispersed in any nation, kindred and language under heaven. (3.)

HINA PAS HO PISTEUON is to us, *that every believer*; and is declarative of the intention of God, in sending or giving his Son; containing no distribution of the world beloved, but a direction to the persons whose good was intended; that love being an unchangeable intention of the chiefest good. (4.) *Should not perish, but have everlasting life*, contains an expression of the particular aim and intention of God in this business, which is the certain salvation of believers by Christ. And this, in general, is the interpretation of the words which we adhere unto; which will yield us sundry arguments, sufficient each of them to evert the general ransom; which that they may be the better bottomed, and the more clearly convincing;

3. We will lay down and compare the several words and expressions of this place, about whose interpretation we differ; with the reason of our rejecting the one sense and embracing the other. The first difference in the interpretation of this place, is about the cause of sending Christ, called here love; the second, about the object of this love, called here the world; thirdly, concerning the intention of God in sending his Son; said to be, that believers might be saved. And,

1. By *love*, in this place, all our adversaries agree, that *a natural affection and propensity in God, to the good of the creature, lost under sin, in general, which moved him to take some way whereby it might possibly be remedied; is intended*. We on the contrary say, that by *love* here is not meant an inclination or propensity of his nature, but an *act of his will* (where we conceive his love to be seated) and *eternal purpose, to do good to man; being the most transcendent and eminent act of God's love to the creature*.

That both these may be weighed, to see which is most agreeable to the mind of the holy Ghost; I shall give you, first some of the reasons whereby we oppose the former interpretation;

pretation; and secondly, those whereby we confirm our own.

1. If *no natural affection*, whereby he should necessarily be carried to any thing without himself, can or ought to be ascribed unto God; then no such thing is here intended in the word *love*; for that cannot be here intended; which is not in God at all; but now, that there neither is nor can be any such natural affection in God, is most apparent; and may be evidenced by many demonstrations. I shall briefly recount a few of them.

(1.) Nothing that includes any imperfection, is to be assigned to Almighty God. He is *God all-sufficient*, he is our *rock*, and his work is *perfect*; but a natural affection in God to the good and salvation of all, being never compleated nor perfected, carrieth along with it a great deal of imperfection and weakness; and not only so, but it must also needs be exceedingly prejudicial to the absolute blessedness and happiness of Almighty God. Look how much any thing wants, of the fulfilling of that whereunto it is carried out with any desire natural or voluntary; so much it wanteth of blessedness and happiness; so that without impairing of the infinite blessedness of the ever blessed God, no natural affection unto any thing never to be accomplished, can be ascribed unto him; such as this general love to all, is supposed to be.

(2.) If the Lord hath a natural affection to all, as to love them so far as to send his Son to die for them; whence is it that this affection of his doth not receive accomplishment? whence is it that it is hindered, and doth not produce its effects? why doth not the Lord engage his power for the fulfilling of his desire? It doth not seem good to his infinite wisdom (say they) so to do. Then is there an affection in God to that, which in his wisdom he cannot prosecute; this among the sons of men; the worms of the earth, would be called a brutish affection.

(3.) No affection or natural propensity to good is to be ascribed to God, which the Scripture no where assigns to him, and is contrary to what the Scripture doth assign to him. Now the Scripture doth no where assign unto God any natural affection, whereby he should be naturally inclined to the good of the creature; the place to prove it clearly, is yet to be produced. And that it is contrary to what the Scripture assigns him, is apparent; for it describes him to be free, in shewing mercy; every act of it, being by him performed freely, even as he pleaseth; for he hath mercy on whom he will have mercy.

mercy. Now, if every act of mercy shewn unto any, do proceed from the free distinguishing will of God, (as is apparent;) certainly there can be in him no such natural affection; and the truth is, if the Lord should not shew mercy, and be carried out towards the creature, merely upon his own distinguishing will, but should naturally be moved to shew mercy to the miserable; he should be no more merciful to men than to devils, nor to those that are saved than to those that are damned; for that which is natural must be equal in all its operations, and that which is natural to God must be eternal. Many more effectual reasons are produced by our divines, for the denial of this natural affection in God, in the resolution of the *Arminian* distinction (I call it so as now by them abused) of God's antecedent and consequent will; to whom the learned reader may repair for satisfaction. So that the love mentioned in this place, is not that natural affection to all in general, which is not: But,

2. It is the *special love of God to his elect*, as we affirm; and so consequently, not any such thing as our adversaries suppose to be intended by it, viz. a *velleity or natural inclination to the good of all*. For,

(1.) The love here intimated, is absolutely the most eminent and transcendent love that ever God shewed or bore towards any miserable creature; yea the intention of our Saviour, is so to set it forth; as is apparent by the emphatical expressions of it used in this place. The particles (*so, that,*) declare no less; pointing out an eximiousness, peculiarly remarkable, in the thing whereof the affirmation is, above any other thing in the same kind.

Expositors usually lay weight upon almost every particular word of the verse, for the exaltation and demonstration of the love here mentioned. (*So*) that is, in such a degree, to such a remarkable astonishable height: (*God*) the glorious all sufficient God, that could have manifested his justice to eternity in the condemnation of all sinners; and no way wanted them, to be partakers of his blessedness: (*loved*) with such an earnest intense affection; consisting in an eternal unchangeable act and purpose of his will, for the bestowing of the chiefest good (the choicest effectual love;) (*the world*) men in the world, of the world, subject to the iniquities and miseries of the world, lying in their blood; having nothing to render them commendable to his eyes, or before him; (*that he gave*) did not, as he made all the world at first,
speak

Speak the word and it was done; but proceeded higher, to the performance of a great deal more and longer work; wherein he was to do more than exercise an act of his almighty power, as before; and therefore gave (*his Son*;) not any favourite or other well-pleasing creature, not sun, moon, or stars, not the rich treasure of his creation; all too mean, and coming short of expressing this love; but his Son, (*begotten Son*;) and that not so called, by reason of some near approaches to him and *filial obediential* reverence of him, as the angels are called the sons of God; for it was not an angel that he gave, which yet had been an expression of most intense love, nor yet any son by adoption, as believers are the sons of God; but his begotten Son, begotten of his own person from eternity; and that (*his only begotten Son*) not any one of his sons; but whereas he had or hath but one only begotten Son, always in his bosom, his Isaac, he gave him; than which how could the infinite wisdom of God make or give any higher testimony of his love? especially if ye will add what is here evidently included, though the time was not as yet come that it should be openly expressed, *viz.* whereunto he gave his Son, his only one; not to be a king and worshipped in the first place, but he spared him not, but *delivered him up* to death *for us all*, Rom. viii. 32.

Whereunto, for a close of all, cast your eyes upon his design and purpose in this business; and ye shall find that it was, that believers, those whom he thus loved, might not perish, that is, undergo the utmost misery and wrath to eternity which they had deserved; but have everlasting life, eternal glory with himself, which of themselves they could no way attain; and ye will easily grant, that greater love hath no man than this. Now if the love here mentioned be the greatest, highest and chiefest of all; certainly it cannot be that common affection towards all, that we discussed before; for the love whereby men are actually and eternally saved, is greater than that which may consist with the perishing of men to eternity.

(2.) The Scripture positively asserts this very love, as the chiefest act of the love of God; and that which he would have us take notice of in the first place, Rom. v. 8. "God
 " commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were
 " yet sinners, Christ died for us; and fully, 1 John iv. 9. 10.
 " In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because
 " that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that
 " we might live through him; herein is love, not that we
 " loved

“ loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be “ the propitiation for our sins;” in both which places, the eminency of this love is set forth exceeding emphatically to believers; with such expressions, as can no way be accommodated to a natural velleity to the good of all.

(3.) That seeing all love in God, is but *velle alicui bonum*, to will good to them that are beloved; *they* certainly are the object of his love, to whom he intends that good which is the issue and effect of that love; but now the issue of this love, or good intended, being *not perishing and obtaining eternal life* through Christ, happens alone to, and is bestowed on, only elect, believers; therefore they certainly are the object of this love, and they alone; which was the thing we had to declare.

(4.) That love which is the cause of giving Christ, is also always the cause of the bestowing of all other good things, *Rom. viii. 32.* “ He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him give us “ all things?” Therefore if the love there mentioned be the cause of sending Christ, as it is, it must also cause all other things to be given with him; and so can be towards none but those who have those things bestowed on them, which are only the elect, only believers; who else have grace here, or glory hereafter?

(5.) The word here, which is *EGAPESEN*, signifieth in its native importance, *valde dilexit*; to love, so as to rest in that love; which how it can stand with hatred, and an eternal purpose of not bestowing effectual grace, which is in the Lord towards some, will not easily be made apparent. And now let the christian reader judge, whether by the love of God in this place mentioned, be to be understood a natural velleity or inclination in God to the good of all, both elect and reprobate; or the peculiar love of God to his elect; being the fountain of the chiefest good that ever was bestowed on the sons of men. This is the first difference, about the interpretation of these words.

2.) The second thing controverted, is the *object of this love*, expressed by the word *world*; which our adversaries would have to signify all and every man; we, the elect of God scattered abroad in the world; with a tacite opposition to the nation of the Jews; who alone, excluding all other nations (some few profelytes excepted,) before the actual exhibition of Christ in the flesh, had all the benefits of the promises appropriated to them, *Rom. ix. 4.* in which privilege now, all nations

nations were to have an equal share. To confirm the exposition of the word used by the universalists, nothing of weight, that ever yet I could see, is brought forth, but only the word itself; for neither the love mentioned in the beginning, nor the design pointed at in the end of the verse, will possibly agree with the sense which they impose on that word in the middle. Besides, how weak and infirm an inference from the word *world*, by reason of its ambiguous and wonderful various acceptations, is, we have at large declared before.

Three poor shifts I find in the great champions of this cause, to prove that the word *world* doth not signify the *elect*. Justly we might have expected some reasons to prove, that it signified or implied *all and every man* in the world; which was their own assertion; but of this ye have a deep silence; being conscious, no doubt, of their disability for any such performance. Only (as I said) three pretended arguments they bring to disprove that, which none went about to prove, *viz.* that by the *world* is meant the *elect*, *as such*; for though we conceive the persons here designed, directly men in and of the world, to be all and only God's elect; yet we do not say, that they were here so considered, but rather under another notion, as men scattered over all the world, in themselves subject to misery and sin. So that whosoever will oppose our exposition of this place, must either first prove, that by the *world* here must be necessarily understood all and every man in the world; or secondly, that it cannot be taken indefinitely for men in the world, which materially are elect, though not considered under that formality; so that all those vain flourishes which some men make with these words, by putting the word *elect* into the room of the word *world*, and then coining absurd consequences; are quite beside the business in hand. Yet further we deny, that by a supply of the word *elect* into the text, any absurdity or untruth will justly follow; yea and that flourish, which is usually so made, is but a bugbear to frighten weak ones. For suppose we should read it thus, *God so loved the elect, that he gave his only begotten Son; that whosoever believeth in him should not perish*; what inconvenience will now follow? Why (say they,) (1. *That some of the elect, whom God so loved as to send his Son for, may perish.* Why I pray? is it because he sent his Son that they might not perish? or what other cause? no: but, (2. *Because it is said, that whosoever of them believeth on him, should not perish; which intimates, that some of them might not believe.* Very good; but where is any such intimation? God designs

designs the salvation of all them in exprefs words, for whom he fends his Son ; and certainly all that fhall be faved, fhall believe. But, (3. It is in the word *whofoever* ; which is *diftributive of the world, into thofe that believe, and thofe that believe not*. I anfwer, if this word *whofoever* be diftributive, then it is reſtrictive of the love of God to fome, and not to others ; to one part of the diftribution, and not to the other ; and if it do not reſtrain the love of God, intending the falvation of fome, then it is not diftributive of the forementioned object of it ; and if it do reſtrain it, then all are not intended in the love which moved God to give his Son. Moreover, I deny that the word here is diftributive of the object of God's love ; but only declarative of his end and aim in giving Chriſt, in the purſuit of that love, to wit, that all believers might be faved ; fo that the ſenſe is ; God ſo loved his elect throughout the world, that he gave his Son with this intention, that by him believers might be faved.

And this is all that is by any (befides a few worthleſs cavils) objected from this place, to diſprove our interpretation ; which we ſhall now confirm, both poſitively and negatively.

(1.) Our firſt reaſon is taken from what was before proved, concerning the nature of that love which is here ſaid to have the world for its object ; which cannot be extended to all and every one in the world, as will be confeſſed by all. Now ſuch is the world here, as is beloved with that love which we have deſcribed, and proved to be here intended ; even ſuch a love as is, [1.] the moſt transcendent and remarkable ; [2] an eternal act of the will of God : [3.] the cauſe of ſending Chriſt ; [4.] of giving all good things in and with him ; [5.] an affured fountain and ſpring of falvation, to all beloved with it ; ſo that the world beloved with this love, cannot poſſibly be all and every one in the world.

(2.) The word *world* in the next verſe, (which carries along the ſenſe of this, and is a continuation of the ſame matter, being a diſcovery of the intention of God in giving his Son) muſt needs ſignify the elect and believers, at leaſt only thoſe who in the event are ſaved ; therefore ſo alſo in this. It is true, the word *world* is three times uſed in that verſe, in a diſſonant ſenſe ; by an inverſion not unuſual in Scripture, as was before declared. It is the latter place that this hath reference to, and is of the ſame ſignification with the *world* in verſe 16, *that the world through him might be ſaved* ; HINA SOTHE, that it *ſhould* be ſaved ; it diſcovers the aim, purpoſe, and intention of God, what it was towards the world
that

that he so loved, even its salvation ; now if this be understood of any but believers, God fails of his aim and intention ; which as yet we dare not grant.

(3.) It is not unusual with the Scripture, to call God's chosen people by the name of the *world* ; as also, of *all flesh*, *all nations*, *all families of the earth*, and the like general expressions ; and therefore no wonder if here they are so called ; the intention of the place being, to exalt and magnify the love of God towards them, which receives no small advancement from their being set forth as a world. So are they termed, where Christ is said to be their Saviour, *John iv. 42.* which certainly he is, only of them who are saved ; *A Saviour of men not saved, is strange.* Also *John vi. 51.* where he is said to give himself *for the life of the world* ; clearly *verse 33.* of the same chapter, he *giveth life unto the world* ; which whether it be any but his elect, let all men judge ; for Christ himself affirms that he *gives life only to his sheep*, and that those to whom he gives life, shall *never perish*, *John x. 27, 28.* so *Rom. iv. 13.* *Abraham* is said by faith to be the *heir of the world* ; which *verse 11.* is called to be *the father of all them that believe* ; and *Rom. xi. 12.* the fall of the Jews is said to be the *riches of the world* ; which *world* compriseth only believers of all sorts in the world ; as the apostle affirmed, that the word *bare fruit in all the world*, *Col. i. 6.* This is that world which *God reconcileth to himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them*, *2 Cor. v. 19.* which is attended with blessedness in all them to whom that non-imputation belongeth, *Rom. iv. 8.*

And for divers evident reasons is it, that they have this appellation. As [1.] to distinguish the object of this love of God, from the nature angelical, which utterly perished in all the fallen individuals ; which the Scripture also carefully doth in express terms, *Heb. ii. 16.* and by calling this love of God *PHILANTHROPIA*, *mankind-love*, *Titus iii. 4.* [2.] To evert and reject the boasting of the *Jews*, as though all the means of grace, and all the benefits intended, were to them appropriated. [3.] To denote that great difference and distinction between the old administration of the covenant, when it was tied up to one people, family, and nation ; and the new, when all boundaries being broken up, the fulness of the Gentiles and the corners of the world were to be made obedient to the Sceptre of Christ. [4.] To manifest the condition of the elect themselves who are thus beloved, for the declaration of the free grace of God toward them ;

them; they being divested of all qualifications, but only those that bespeak them terrene, earthly, lost, miserable, corrupted. So that thus much at least may easily be obtained, that from the word itself nothing can be opposed justly to our exposition of this place; as hath been already declared, and shall be further made manifest.

(4.) If every one in the world be intended, why doth not the Lord, in the pursuit of this love, reveal Jesus Christ to every one whom he so loved? Strange! that the Lord should so love men as to give his only begotten Son for them, and yet not once by any means signify this his love to them; as to innumerable he doth not: that he should love them, and yet order things so in his wise dispensation, that this love should be altogether in vain and fruitless; love them, and yet determine that they shall receive no good by his love, tho' his love indeed be a willing of the greatest good to them.

(5.) Unless ye will grant, [1.] some to be beloved and hated also from eternity; [2.] the love of God towards innumerable, to be fruitless and vain; [3.] the Son of God to be given to them who never heard a word of him, and have no power granted to believe in him; [4.] that God is mutable in his love, or else still loveth those that be in hell; [5.] that he doth not give all things to them to whom he gives his Son; contrary to Rom. viii. 32; [6.] that he knows not certainly before hand who shall believe and be saved: unless (I say) all these blasphemies and absurdities be granted, it cannot be maintained that by the *world* here is meant all and every one of mankind; but only men in common scattered throughout the world, which are the elect.

3. The third difference about these words, is concerning the *mean* whereby this love of the Father, whose object is said to be the *world*, is made out unto them: now this is by *believing*; HINA PAS HO PISTEUON *that whosoever believeth*, or, that *every believer*. The intention of these words, we take to be the designing or manifesting of the *way*, whereby the elect of God come to be partakers of the fruits of the love here set forth, *viz.* by *faith* in Christ; God having appointed that, for the only way whereby he will communicate unto us the life that is in his Son. To this something was said before; having proved that the term *whosoever*, is not distributive of the object of the love of God; to which also, we may add these following reasons, *viz.*

1. If the object be here restrained, so that some only believe and are saved, of them for whose sake Christ is sent; then

then this restriction and determination of the fruits of this love, dependeth on the will of God, or on the persons themselves. If on the persons themselves; then make they themselves to differ from others, contrary to 1 Cor. iv. 7. If on the will of God; then you make the sense of the place, as to this particular, to be,—*God so loved all, as that but some of them should partake of the fruits of his love.* To what end then, I pray, did he love those other some? Is not this,—*Out with the sword, and run the dragon through with the spear?*

2. Seeing these words *that whosoever believeth*, do peculiarly point out the aim and intention of God in this business; if it do restrain the object beloved, then *the salvation of believers* is confessedly the aim of God in this business, and that distinguished from others. And if so, the general ransom is an empty sound, having no dependance on the purpose of God; his intention being carried out in the giving of his Son, only to the Salvation of believers, and that determinately: unless you will assign unto him, a *nescience* of them that should believe.

These words then, *whosoever believeth*, containing a designation of *the mean* whereby the Lord will bring us to a participation of life, through his Son whom he gave for us; and the following words of *having life everlasting*, making out the whole counsel of God in this matter, subordinate to his own glory: it followeth that God gave not his Son, [1.] for them who never do believe; [2.] much less for them who never hear of him, and so invincibly want means of faith; [3.] for them on whom he hath determined not to bestow effectual grace, that they might believe.

Let now the reader take up the several parts of these opposite expositions, weigh all, try all things, especially that which is chiefly to be considered, the *love of God*; and so inquire seriously, whether it be only a general affection, and a natural velleity to the good of all, which may stand with the perishing of all and every one so beloved; or the peculiar transcendent love of the Father to his elect, as before laid down; and then determine, whether a general ransom, fruitless in respect of the most for whom it was paid, or the effectual redemption of the elect only, have the firmest and strongest foundation in these words of our Saviour; withal remembering, that they are produced as the strongest supportment of the adverse cause; with which, it is most apparent, both the cause of sending Christ, and the end intended by the Lord in so doing, as they are here expressed, are altogether inconsistent.

C H A P. III.

An unfolding of the remaining texts of Scripture, produced for the confirmation of the first general objection, or argument for universal redemption.

NEXT to the place before considered: that which is urged with most confidence, and pressed with most importunity, for the defence of the general ransom, in the prosecution of the former argument, is,

2dly. 1 *John* ii. 1, 2. "If any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous; and he is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world." Now these words, and the deductions from thence, have been set out in various dresses; with great variety of observations, to make them appear advantageous to the cause in hand. The weight of the whole hangs upon this, that the apostle affirms Christ to be a propitiation for the sins of the whole world; which, say they, manifestly appears to be all and every one in the world; and that, First, *From the words themselves, without any wresting; for what can be signified by the whole world, but all men in the world?* Secondly, *From the opposition that is made between world and believers; all believers being comprized in the first part of the apostle's assertion, that Christ is the propitiation for our sins; and therefore by the world opposed unto them, all others are understood.* If there be any thing of moment further excepted, we shall meet with it, in our following opening of the place.

Before I come to the further clearing of the mind of the holy Ghost in these words, I must tell you; that I might answer the objection from hence very briefly, and yet so solidly, as quite to cut off all the cavilling exceptions of our adversaries, viz. that as by the world in other places, men living in the world are denoted; so by the whole world in this, can nothing be understood but men living throughout the whole world, in all the parts and regions thereof, (in opposition to the inhabitants of any one nation, place, or country as such) as the redeemed of Christ are said to be, *Rev.* v. 9. But because they much boast of this place, I shall by God's assistance so open the sense and meaning of it, that it shall appear to all, how little reason they have to place any confidence in their wrested interpretation thereof.

T.

To make out the sense of this place, three things are to be considered; *viz.* 1. to whom the apostle writes; 2. what is his purpose and aim in this particular place; 3. the meaning of those two expressions, (1.) Christ being a *propitiation* 2. the *whole world*; which having done, according to the analogy of faith, and the scope of this and other parallel places, with reference to the things, and use of the words themselves; we shall easily manifest by undeniable reasons, that the text cannot rightly be so understood as it is urged and wrested for universal redemption.

1. A discovery of *them to whom the epistle was peculiarly directed*, will give some light into the meaning of the apostle. This is one of those things which, in the investigation of the right sense of any place, is exceeding considerable; for although this, and all other parts of divine Scripture, were given for the use, benefit, and direction of the whole church; yet that many parts of it were directed to peculiar churches and particular persons, and some distinct sorts of persons, and so immediately aiming at some things to be taught, re-proved, or established, with direct reference to those peculiar persons and churches, needs no labour to prove. Now though we have nothing written, expressly nominating *them* to whom this epistle was primarily directed, to make an assertion thereof infallibly true and *de fide*; yet by clear and evident deduction, it may be made more than probable, that it was intended to the *Jews* or *believers of the circumcision*. For,

(1.) John was in a peculiar manner, a minister and an apostle to the *Jews*; and therefore they were the most immediate and proper objects of his care; *James, Cephas, and John, gave to Paul and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that they should go unto the heathen, and themselves unto the circumcision*, Gal. ii. 9. Now as Peter and James, (for it was that James of whom Paul here speaks, who wrote the epistle, the brother of John being slain before) in the prosecution of their apostleship towards the *Jews*, wrote epistles unto them in their dispersion, *James* i. 1. *1 Pet.* i. 1. as Paul did to all the chief churches among the Gentiles by him planted; so it is more than probable, that John writing this epistle, directed it *chiefly and in the first place* unto *them*, who chiefly and in the first place were the objects of his care and apostleship.

(2.) He frequently intimates, that those to whom he wrote were of them, who heard of and received the word from the beginning;

beginning; so twice together in this chap. v. 7. *I write an old commandment which ye had from the beginning, which ye heard from the beginning.* Now that the promulgation of the gospel had its *beginning* among the *Jews*, and its first entrance with them, before the conversion of any of the Gentiles, which was a mystery for a season; is apparent from the story of the acts of the apostles chap. i. ii. iii. iv. v. vi. xii. *To the Jew first and also to the Greek*, was the order divinely appointed, *Rom. i. 16.*

(3.) The opposition that the apostle makes between *us* and the *world*, in this very place, is sufficient to manifest unto whom he wrote. As a *Jew*, he reckoned himself with and among the believing *Jews*, to whom he wrote; and sets himself with them, in opposition to the residue of believers in the world; and this is usual with this apostle: wherein, how he is to be understood, he declares in his gospel, *John xi. 51. 52.*

(4.) The frequent mention, and cautions, that he makes and gives, of *false teachers, seducers, and antichrists*, (which in those first days were, if not all of them, yet for the greatest part, of the circumcision, as is manifest from Scripture and ecclesiastical story; of whom the apostle said, that they went out from them, *chap. ii. 19. and iv. 1.*) evidently declares that to them in special was this epistle directed, who lay more open, and were more obnoxious to the seducements of their countrymen, than others.

Now this being thus cleared; if withal ye will remind what was said before, concerning the inveterate hatred of that people towards the Gentiles, and the engrafted opinion they had, concerning *their own sole interest* in the redemption procured and purchased by their Messiah; it will be no difficult thing for any, -to discern the aim of the apostle in this place, in the expression so much stuck at. *He (saith he) is the propitiation of our sins*; that is, our sins who are believers of the *Jews*; and lest by this assertion, they should take occasion to confirm themselves in their former error; he adds, *and not for our's only, but also for the sins of the whole world*; or the children of God throughout the world, as *John xi. 51. 52.* of what nation, kindred, tongue, or language soever they were. So that we have not here an opposition, between the effectual salvation of all believers, and the ineffectual redemption of all others; but an extending of the same effectual redemption, which belonged to the *Jews* believers, to all other believers, or the children of God throughout the whole world.

2. For the aim and intention of the apostle in these words, it is to give consolation to believers, against their sins and failings: *If any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous; and he is a propitiation for our sins.* The very order and series of the words, without further enlargement, proves this to be so: and that they were *believers only* to whom he intended this consolation, that they should not despair nor utterly faint under their infirmities, because of a sufficient, yea effectual remedy provided, is no less evident; for, (1.) They only have an *advocate*; it is confessed, that believers only have an interest in Christ's advocacy, (2.) Comfort in such a case, belongs to none but them; unto others in a state and condition of alienation, wrath is to be denounced, *John* iii. 36. (3.) They are the *little children* to whom he writes, *verse* 1. whom he describes *verse* 12, 13. to have their *sins forgiven* them *for his name's sake*, and to *have known the Father*. So that the aim of the apostle being, to make out consolation to believers in their failings; he can speak of none but them only: and if he should extend that whereof he speaks, (*viz.* that Christ was a propitiation,) to all and every one; I cannot perceive how this can possibly make any thing to the end proposed, or the consolation of believers. For what comfort can arise from hence to them, by telling them that *Christ died* for innumerable persons that shall be *damned*? Will that be any refreshment unto me, which is common unto me with them that perish eternally? is not this rather a punice-stone, than a breast of consolation? If you ask, how comfort can be given to all and every one, unless Christ died for them? I say, if by *all and every one*, you mean all believers; Christ is, as in the text asserted, a propitiation and an advocate for them all; if all others, reprobates and unbelievers; we say, that there is neither in the death of Christ, nor in the word of God, any solid spiritual consolation prepared for them; the children's bread must not be cast to dogs.

3. The meaning and purport of the word *propitiation*, which Christ is said to be, *for us, and the whole world*; is next to be considered. The word in the original is HILASMOS, twice only used in the New Testament; here, and *chap.* iv. 10. The verb also HILASKOMAI, is as often used, *viz.* *Heb.* ii. 17. translated there, (and that properly, considering the construction it is in,) *to make reconciliation*: and *Luke* xviii. 13. it is the word of the publican, HILASTHETI MOI, *be merciful to me*. There is also another word of
the

the same original, and a like signification, viz. HILASTERION; twice also used, Rom. iii. 25. there translated a *propitiation*; and Heb. ix. 5. where it is used for, and also rendered the *mercy-seat*; which will give some light into the meaning of the word. That which Exodus xxv. 17. is called *Capporeth*, from *Caphar*, properly to *cover*; is here, (Heb. ix. 5.) called HILASTERION; that which Christ is said to be, Rom. iii. 25. This mercy-seat was a plate of pure gold, two cubits and a half long, and a cubit a half broad; like the uppermost plate or board of a table; that was laid upon the ark, shadowed over with the wings of the cherubim.

Now this word CAPPORETH comes, as was said, from CAPHAR; whose first native and genuine sense is to *cover*, (though most commonly used to *expiate*.) This plate or *mercy-seat*, was so called, because it was placed upon the *ark*, and covered it; as the wings of the cherubim hovered over that; the mystical use thereof being, to hide (as it were) the law, or rigid tenure of the covenant of works, which was in the ark; God thereby declaring himself to be pacified or reconciled, the cause of anger and enmity being hidden. Hence the word cometh to have its second acceptation; even that which is rendered by the apostle (Rom. iii. 25. HILASTERION, *placamen*, or *placamentum*, that whereby God is *appeased*.) This it did plainly signify; being shadowed with the wings of the cherubim, (denoting God's presence in power and goodness,) which were made crouching over it, as the wings of a hen over her chickens. Hence is that expression of *David*, to *trust under the shadow of God's wings*, Psal. xxxvi. 7. lvii. 1. lxi. 4. lxiii. 7. xci. 4. (and perhaps that allusion of our Saviour, Matt. xxiii. 37.); intimating the favourable protection of God, in mercy; denoted by the wings of the cherubim covering the propitiatory, embracing that which covered the bill of accusation; which typically was that table or golden plate, or covering before described; truly and really Jesus Christ, as is expressly affirmed, Rom. iii. 25.

Now all this will give us some light into the meaning of the word; and so consequently into the sense of this place, with the mind of the holy Ghost therein; HILASMOS and HILASTERION, both translated a *propitiation*, with the verb of the original, (the bottom of them all being HILAO, not used in the New Testament; which in *Eustathius*, is from HIEMAI LAEIN, intently and with care to look upon any thing, like the oracle on the mercy-seat,) do signify that which was done
or

or typically effected by the mercy-seat, viz. to appease, pacify and reconcile God, in respect of averſation for ſin. Hence that phraſe, Heb. ii. 17. *HILASKESTHAI TAS HAMARTIAS; TOU LAOU* which the Latinift renders *expiare peccata populi*, to expiate the ſins of the people: (*expiare*, in this buſineſs, is to turn away anger by an atonement; ſo the hiſtorian, *Solere Reges portenta celeſtia cæde aliqua illuſtri expiare, et à ſemet in capita procerum depellere*, Suet. in Neron.); we render it *to make reconciliation for the ſins of the people*. The word will bear both; the meaning being, to appeaſe or pacify, or ſatisfy God for ſin, that it might not be imputed to them towards whom he was ſo appeaſed; *HILASKESTHAI TAS HAMARTIAS TOU LAOU*, is as much as *HILASKESTHAI TON THEON PERI TON HAMARTION* to pacify God concerning ſin. Hence the word receiveth another ſignification: that wherein it is uſed by the publican Luke xviii. 13, *HILASTHETI MOI*, *be merciful to me*; that is, let me enjoy that mercy from whence flows the pardon of ſin; by thy being appeaſed towards me, and reconciled unto me. From all which it appeareth, that the meaning of the word *HILASMOS* or *propitiation*, which Chriſt is ſaid to be, is that whereby the law is covered, God appeaſed and reconciled; *ſin expiated*, and the ſinner pardoned; whence pardon and remiſſion of ſin, is ſo often placed as the product and fruit of his blood-ſhedding whereby he was a *propitiation*, Math. xxvi. 28. Eph. i. 7. Col. i. 14. Heb. ix. 22. Rom. iii. 25. Rom. v. 9. 1 John i. 7. 1 Pet. i. 2. Rev. i. 5.

From that which hath been ſaid, the ſenſe of the place is evident to be, that Chriſt hath ſo expiated ſin and reconciled to God, that the ſinner is pardoned and received to mercy for his ſake; and that the law ſhall never be produced, or brought forth for his condemnation. Now whether this can be tolerably applied to the *whole world*, (taking it for all and every man in the world;) let all the men in the world, that are able, judge. Are the ſins of every one expiated? is God reconciled to every one? is every ſinner pardoned, ſhall no one have the tranſgreſſion of the law charged on him? why then is not every one ſaved? Doubtleſs all theſe are true of every believer, and of no one elſe in the whole world; for them the apoſtle affirmed that Chriſt is a *propitiation*; that he might ſhew from whence ariſeth and wherein chiefly, if not only, conſiſts that advocacy for them, which he premiſeth as the fountain of their conſolation, even in a preſentation of the atonement made by his blood. He is alſo a *propitiation* only

only through faith, *Rom. iii. 25.* and surely none have faith, but believers; and therefore certainly it is they only throughout the world, for whom alone Christ is a propitiation. Unto them alone God says, *HILEÔS ESOMAI, I will be propitious,* the great word of the new covenant, *Heb. viii. 12.* they alone being covenantees.

4. Let us consider, the phrase *HOLOU TOU KOSMOU, of the whole world.* I shall not declare how the word *world* is in the Scripture *POLYSEMON,* of divers significations; partly because I have in some measure already performed it; partly because it is not in itself so much here insisted on, but only with reference to its general adjunct *whole, the whole world;* and therefore we must speak to the whole phrase together. Now, concerning this expression, I say,

(1.) That whereas, (with that which is equivalent unto it, *all the world*) it is used seven or eight times in the New Testament; it cannot be made appear clearly and undeniably, that in any place (save perhaps one, where it is used *in re necessaria*) it compriseth all and every man in the world; so that unless some circumstance in this place enforce that sense, (which it doth not) it will be a plain wresting of the words, to force that interpretation upon them.

Let us then briefly look upon the places; beginning with the last, and so ascending; now that is *Rev. iii. 10. I will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come EPI TES OIKOUMENES HOLES, upon the whole world;* (the word *world* is other in the original here, than in the place we have before us: there being divers words to express the same thing, considered under several notions) where that it cannot signify all and every one is evident, because some are promised to be preserved from that which is said to come upon it. Passing the place of which we treat, the next is, *Col. i. 6. which is come unto you, KATHOS KAI EN PANTI TO KOSMO, as in all the world,* where all and every man cannot be understood, for they had not all then received the gospel; but only believers are here signified, living abroad in the world, because the gospel is said to bring forth fruit in them to whom it comes, and there is no true gospel fruit without faith and repentance. Another place is *Rom. i. 8. your faith is spoken of, EN HOLO TO KOSMO, throughout the whole world;* did every one in the world hear, and speak of the *Roman* faith? You have it also, *Luke ii. 1. there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus APOGRAPHESTHAI ASAN TEN OIKOUMENEN, that the whole world, should be taxed;*

taxed; which yet was but the *Roman* empire, short enough of comprizing all singular persons in the world. It were needless to repeat the rest, being of all the same indefinite importance and signification.

If then the expression itself, doth not hold out any such universality as is pretended; unless the matter concerning which it is used, and the circumstances of the place do require it, (neither of which inforcements have any appearance in this place) there is no colour to fasten such an acceptance upon it. Rather may we conclude, that *all the world* and the *whole world*, being in other places taken indefinitely for men of all sorts throughout the world; the same words are no otherways here to be understood; so that HOLOS HO KOSMOS, is here no more than ECCLESIA KATHOLIKE; *the catholic church*.

(2.) The *whole world*, can signify no more than, *all nations, all the families of the earth, all flesh, all men, all the ends of the world*. These surely are expressions equivalent unto, and as comprehensive of particulars as *the whole world*; but now all these expressions we find frequently to bear out believers only, but as of all sorts and throughout the world; and why should not this phrase also be affirmed to be, in the same matter, of the same and no other importance? We may instance in some places, viz. *All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God*, Psal. xcvi. 3. *All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindred of the nations shall worship before thee*, Psal. xxii. 27. *All nations shall serve him*, Psal. lxxii. 11. which general expressions do yet denote no more, but only the believers of all the several nations of the world; who alone see the salvation of God, remember and turn to him, and serve him. So Joel ii. 28. *I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh*, and the words again repeated, on the accomplishment of the promise, Acts ii. 17. also Luke iii. 6. using the same expression, as part of a sermon of John Baptist; *All flesh shall see the salvation of God*. What a conquest should we have had proclaimed, if it had been any where affirmed,—that Christ died for *all flesh, all nations, all kindreds, &c.*? which yet are but liveries of believers; though garments as wide and large as this expression, *the whole world*. Believers are called *all nations*, Isa. ii. 2. and lxvi. 18. *yea all men*, Titus ii. 11. for to them alone, the salvation-bringing-grace of God is manifest. If they then, the children of God, be, as is apparent, in the Scripture phrase, *all flesh, all nations, all kin-*
dreds,

dreds, all the ends of the world, all the ends of the earth, all men; why not also, the whole world?

(3.) The *whole world*, doth sometimes signify the *worse* part of the world; and why may it not, by a like synecdoche, signify the *better* part thereof? Rev. xii. 9. *The devil and Satan which deceiveth the whole world, was cast out*; that is, the wicked and reprobate in the world; others rejoicing in his overthrow, verse 10. Also 1 John v. 19. *HO KOSMOS HOLOS, the whole world lieth in wickedness*; where the *whole world*, is opposed to them which are of God, in the beginning of the verse. The contrary sense you have, Col. i. 6.

This then being spoken, to clear the signification of the expression here insisted on, will make it evident that there is nothing at all in the words themselves, that should enforce any to conceive that all and every man in the world are denoted by them; but rather believers, even all that did or should believe, throughout the whole world, in opposition only to believers of the Jewish nation. Which that it is the meaning of the place, besides what hath been clearly demonstrated, I prove by these reasons, *viz.*

[1.] This place treateth not of the ransom of Christ, in respect of *impetration*, but of *application*: for it affirms Christ to be that by his death, which he is only by faith; as was manifested from Romans iii. 25. Also from application only, ariseth consolation. Now never any said, that the application of the death of Christ was universal; therefore this place cannot have regard to all and every one.

[2.] Christ is here said to be a propitiation, only for such as are intended in the place; which is apparent; but now believers only are intended; for it is to give them consolation in their failings; in which case, consolation belongeth to them alone. Therefore it is believers only, though of all sorts, times, places and conditions, for whom Christ is said to be a propitiation.

[3.] This kind of phrase and expression in other places cannot possibly be tortured to such an extension, as to comprehend all and every one; as was apparent from the places before alledged. To which add, Matth. iii. 5. *then went out to him PASA HE JOUDAIA, KAI PASA HE PERICHOROS TOU JORDANOU all Judea and all the region round about Jordan*: among whom, notwithstanding, the Pharisees rejected his baptism. Why then should it be so understood here; especially all circumstances, (as hath been shewed,) being contrary to such an interpretation?

[4.] The most clear parallel places in the Scripture, are opposite to such a sense as is imposed ; see Col. i. 6. John xi. 51. 52.

[5.] If the words are to be understood, to signify all and every one in the world ; then is the whole assertion useless, as to the chief end intended, *viz.* to administer consolation to believers. For what consolation can arise from hence unto any believer, that Christ was a propitiation for them that perish ? Yea to say that he was a *sufficient propitiation* for them, though not effectual, will yield them no more comfort, than it would have done *Jacob* and his sons, to have heard from *Joseph*, that he had corn enough sufficient to sustain them, but that he would do so, was altogether uncertain ; for had he told them, he would sustain them sufficiently, tho' not effectually ; they might have starved, notwithstanding his courtesy. The *whole world* then in this place, is the whole people of God (opposed to the Jewish nation) scattered abroad throughout the *whole world*, of what nation, kindred, tongue or family soever ; who are some of all sorts, not all of every sort ; so that *this place makes nothing for general redemption.*

Some few objections there are, which are usually laid against our interpretation of *this* passage of the apostle ; but they are all prevented or removed in the explication itself ; so that it shall suffice us to name one or two of them, *viz.*

Object. 1. It is the intention of the apostle to comfort all, in their fears and doubts ; but every one in the world may be in fears and doubts : therefore he proposeth this, that they all may be comforted.

Ans. The *all* that may be in fears and doubts, in the business of consolation, must of necessity be restrained to believers ; as was before declared.

Object. 2. All believers are comprehended in the first branch, *for our sins* ; and therefore in the increase and extension of the assertion, by adding *for the sins of the whole world*, all others are intended.

Ans. 1. In the first part, the believing Jews alone are intended ; of whom *John* was one ; and the addition is not an extending of the propitiation of Christ, to *others than believers*, but only to *other believers*. 2. If it might be granted, that in the first branch all believers then living were comprehended, who might presently be made partakers of this comfort by truth ; yet the increase or accession must be by analogy, only those who *were to be* in after ages, and in remoter places

places than the name of Christ had then reached unto ; even all those who, according to the prayer of our Saviour, John xvii. 20. should believe on his name, to the end of the world. And thus the two main places produced for the confirmation of the first argument, are vindicated from the false glosses and violent wrestlings of our adversaries ; the rest will be easily cleared.

3dly. The next place urged in the argument is *John vi. 51.* where our Saviour affirms, that he will give *his flesh for the life of the world.* This giving of himself, was the sanctifying and offering up himself an acceptable oblation, for the sins of them for whom he suffered ; his intention being that they, for whom in dying he so offered himself, might have life eternal thereby : which because it was not for the Jews only, but also for all the elect of God every where ; he calleth them *the world.* That the *world* here cannot signify all and every one that ever were or should be, is as manifest as if it were written with the beams of the sun, and that because it is made the object of Christ's intendments, to purchase for them and to bestow upon them life and salvation. Now I ask whether any man not bereaved of all spiritual and natural sense, can imagine, that Christ in his oblation intended to purchase life and salvation, for all them whom he knew to be damned many ages before ; the irreversible decree of wrath being gone forth against them ? Or who dares once affirm, that Christ gave himself for the life of them who, notwithstanding that, by his disappointment, do come short of it to eternity ? So that if we had no other place, to manifest that the word *world* doth not always signify *all*, but only some of all sorts, as the elect of God are, but this one produced by our adversaries to the contrary ; I hope with all equitable readers, our defence would receive no prejudice.

4thly. Divers other places I find produced by *T. M. chap. xiv. of the universality of free grace ;* to the pretended end in hand ; which, with that whole chapter, shall be briefly considered. And,

1. The first insisted on by him, is *2 Cor. v. 19.* " God " was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not im- " puting their trespasses unto them."

Ans. (1.) Really, he must have no small confidence of his own strength, and his readers weakness, who from this place shall undertake to conclude the universality of redemption ; and that the *world* doth here signify all and every one therein. They who are called the *world*, verse 19, are termed us
verse'

verse 18. he *hath reconciled us to himself by Christ*; as also verse 21. where they are further described, by *Christ's being made sin for them*, and their being *made the righteousness of God in him*. Are these things true of all in the world? If this text may receive any light, from what is antecedent and consequent unto it; if the word, any interpretation from those expressions which are directly expository of it; by the *world* here, can be meant none but elect believers.

(2.) God's *reconciling the world unto himself*, is described evidently either to consist in, or necessarily to infer, a *non-imputation of sin* to them, or to that *world*; which is further interpreted to be an imputation of the righteousness of Christ, verse 21. Now in these two things consisteth the blessedness of justification in Christ, Rom. iv. 6, 7. Therefore this whole *world*, which God in Christ reconcileth to himself, is a blessed justified world; not all and every one of the sons of men that ever were, are, or shall be in the world; the greatest part of whom *lie in evil*.

(3.) This, *God in Christ reconciling*, holdeth out an actual work of reconciliation; now this must be either an absolute reconciliation, or a conditionate. If *absolute*, why are not all actually and absolutely reconciled, pardoned, justified? If *conditionate*; then, 1.] how can a *conditionate reconciliation*, be reconciled with that which is *actual*? 2.] Why is no condition here mentioned? 3.] What is that condition? Is it faith and believing? Then the sense of the words must be, either, [1.] God was in Christ, reconciling a believing world unto himself; of which there is no need, for believers are reconciled: or [2.] God was in Christ, reconciling an unbelieving world unto himself, upon condition that it do believe; that is, upon condition that it be not unbelieving; that is, that it be reconciled; is this the mind of the Holy Spirit?

(4.) If this reconciliation of the world consist (as it doth) in a not-imputation of sin; then this is either of all their sins, or only of some sins; if of some only, then Christ saves only from some sins; if of all, then of unbelief also, or it is no sin; then all the men in the world must needs be saved, as whose unbelief is pardoned. The *world* here then, is only the world of blessed pardoned believers, who are made the righteousness of God in Christ.

That which *T. M.* bringeth to inforce the opposite signification of the word, is in many words very little. Much time he spends, with many uncouth expressions, to prove a two-fold reconciliation

reconciliation intimated in the text ; the first of God to us by Christ, the other of us to God by the Spirit ; which we also grant ; though we do not divide them, but make them several parts of the same reconciliation, the former being the rule of the latter. For to whomsoever God is reconciled in and by Christ, they shall certainly, every one of them, be reconciled to God by the Spirit : God's reconciliation to them, consisting in a not-imputation of their sins ; their reconciliation unto him, in an acceptance of that non-imputation in Jesus Christ. And as the former is the rule of, so it is the chief motive unto, the latter ; being the subject or matter of the message in the gospel, whereby it is effected. So the assertion of this two-fold reconciliation, or rather two branches of the same compleat work of reconciliation, establisheth our persuasion, that the world can be taken only for the elect therein.

But he brings farther light from the context, to strengthen his interpretation. For (saith he) those of the world here, are called *men*, verse 11. men that must appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, verse 10. that were dead ver. 14. that ought to live unto Christ, ver. 15. therefore *all men*. *Answ.* Now *homini homo quid interest* ? How easy is it for some men to prove what they please ? Only let me tell you, one thing more is to be done, that the cause may be yours ; viz. a proving that the elect of God are not men, that they may not appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, that they were not dead, that they ought not to live to Christ ; this do, or you lose the reward.

But he adds, *of these some are reconciled to God*, verse 18. *Answ.* Most false, that there is any limitation or restriction of reconciliation, to some of those concerning whom the apostle treats ; it is rather evidently extended to all of them. *But*, says he, *some are not reconciled*, verse 11. *Answ.* Not a word of any such thing in the text ; nor can the least colour be possibly wrested thence, for any such assertion. *Many corrupt the word of God.*

2. A second place he urgeth, is *John* i. 9. " That was the true light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world." This *world* (saith he) is the world of mankind, verse 4. made by Christ, verse 3. which was his own, by creation, mercy and purchase ; yet received him not, verse 3, 10, 11 ; therefore it is manifest, that there is life, and that Christ died for all.

Answ. That by the *world* here is meant, not men in the world, all, or some, but the habitable part of the earth ; is
more

more apparent, than can well admit of proof or illustration. The phrase of *coming into the world*, cannot possibly be otherwise apprehended; it is as much as *born*, and coming to breathe the common air. Now, among the expositions of this place, that seems most consonant and agreeable to the discourse of the apostle, with other expressions here used, which refers the word *ERCHOMENON*, *coming*, unto *PHÔS*, *light*; and, not to *ANTHROPON*, *man*, with which it is vulgarly esteemed to agree; so that the words should be rendered, *that was the true light which, coming into the world, lighteth every man*. Thus John iii. 19. *light is come into the world*; and John xii. 46. *I am come a light into the world*; parallel expressions unto this. So that from the word *world*, nothing can hence be extorted, for the universality of grace or ransom. The whole weight then must lye on the words, *every man*; which yet T. M. doth not at all insist upon: and if any other should, the word holding out actual illumination, can be extended, in its subject, to no more than indeed are illuminated.

Christ then, coming into the world, is said to enlighten every man; partly, because every one that hath any light, hath it from him; partly, because he is the only true light and fountain of illumination, so that he doth enlighten every one that is enlightened; which is all the text avers, and is by none denied. But whether all and every one in the world, before and after his incarnation, were, are, and shall be actually enlightened with the knowledge of Christ, by his coming into the world; let Scripture, experience, reason, and sense determine. And this in brief may suffice to manifest the weakness of the argument for universal redemption, from this place; waving for the present, not denying or opposing another interpretation of the words; rendering the enlightning here mentioned, to be that of reason and understanding communicated to all; Christ being proposed, as in his divine nature, the light of all, even the eternal wisdom of his Father.

3. A third place is John i. 29. *Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sins of the world*: and this (saith he) is spoken of the world in general.

Ans. (1.) If it should be spoken of the world in general; yet nothing could thence be inferred, to an universality of individuals. (2.) That Christ is he, *HO AIRON*, *which taketh away*, (beareth, purgeth, pardoneth (as the word is used, 2 Sam. xxiv. 10.) taketh away by justification that it should

not

not condemn, by sanctification that it should not reign, by glorification that it should not be,) TEN HAMARTIAN, *the sin*, (great sin, original sin) TOU KOSMOU *of the world*, (common to all,) is most certain; but that he taketh it away from, beareth it for, pardoneth it unto, purgeth it out of all and every man in the world; is not in the least manner intimated in the text, and is in itself exceeding false.

4. John iii. 17. is by him in the next place urged; *God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved.*

Ans. (1.) A notable ANTANAKLASIS, or eminent inversion of the word *world*, in this place; was before observed; like that of chap. i. 10. *he was in the world*, or on the earth, a part of it; *and the world was made by him*, the whole world, with all things therein contained; *and the world knew him not*, or the most of men living in the world. So here, by the *world*, in the first clause, that part of the world wherein our Saviour conversed, hath the name of the whole assigned unto it; in the second, you may take it for all and every one in the world, if you please (though from the text it cannot be enforced;) for the prime end of our Saviour's coming, was not to condemn any, but to save his own, much less to condemn all and every one in the world, out of which he was to save his elect: in the third clause, they only are designed, whom God sent his Son on purpose to save; as the words evidently hold out. The saving then of them who are called the *world*, was the very purpose and design of God's sending his son. Now that these are not all men, but only believers of Jews and Gentiles throughout the world, is evident; [1.] Because all are not saved; and the Lord hath said he will do all his pleasure, and his purpose shall stand. [2.] Because the most of men were at the instant actually damned: did he send his Son that they might be saved? [3.] Because Christ was appointed for the fall of some, Luke ii. 34. and therefore not that all and every one might be saved. [4.] The end of Christ's actual exhibition and sending in the flesh, is not opposite to any of God's eternal decrees; which were eternally fixed, concerning the condemnation of some for their sins; did he send his Son to save such? doth he act contrary to his own purposes, or fail in his undertakings? *The saved world, is the people of God scattered abroad throughout the world.*

5. John iv. 42. and 1 John iv. 14. with John vi. 51. (which was before considered) are also produced by T. M.

in

in all which places Christ is called the *Saviour of the world*.

Answ. Christ is said to be the Saviour of the *world*; either first, because there is no other Saviour for any in the world, and because he saves all that are saved, even the people of God (not the *Jews* only) all over the world: or secondly, because he doth actually save all the world, and every one in it. If in this latter way, *viciſti* Mr. More; if in the former, MENOMEN HOSPER EMEN we are still where we were.

The urging of John xii. 46. *I am come a light into the world*, in this business, deserves to be noted, but not answered. The following places, John iii. 16, 17. 1 John ii. 1. 2. have been already considered. Some other texts are produced; but so exceedingly wrested, strangely perverted, and so extremely useless to the business in hand, that I dare not make so bold with the reader's patience, as once to give him a repetition of them.

And this is our defence and answer, to the first principal argument of our opposers; with our explication of all those texts of Scripture, which they have wrested to support it; the bottom of their strength being but the ambiguity of one word. Let the christian reader try all things, and hold fast that which is good.

C H A P. IV.

Answer to the second general objection, or argument for the universality of redemption.

THE second *argument*, wherewith our adversaries make no less flourish than with the former, is raised from those places of Scripture, where there is mention made of *all men* and *every man*, in the business of redemption. With those bare and naked words, attended with swelling vain expressions of their own; they commonly rather proclaim a victory, than study how to prevail. Their argument needs not to be drawn to any head or form, seeing they pretend to plead from express words of Scripture; wherefore we shall only consider the several places by them in this kind usually produced; with such enforcements of their sense from them, as by the ablest of that persuasion have been used. The chief places insisted on are, 1 Tim. ii. 4, 6. 2 Pet. iii. 9. Heb. ii. 9. 2 Cor. v. 14, 15. 1 Cor. xv. 22. Rom. v. 18.

For

For the use and signification of the word *all* in Scripture, so much hath been said already by many, that it were needless for me to insist upon it; something also to this purpose, hath been spoken before; and that abundantly sufficient to manifest, that no strength of argument can be taken from the word itself. Wherefore I shall apply myself only to the examination of the particular places urged; and the objections from them raised.

I. The first and chief place is, 1 Tim. ii. 4, 6. *God will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth; Christ gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time*; hence they draw this argument, (*Rem. acta synod.*) viz. If God will have all men to be saved, then Christ died for all; but God will have all men to be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth; therefore Christ died for all men.

Answ. 1st. The whole strength of this argument, lies in the ambiguity of the word *all*; which being of various significations, and to be interpreted suitably to the matter in hand, and the things and persons whereof it is spoken; the whole may be granted, or several propositions denied, according as the acceptation of the word is enforced on us. That *all* or *all men*, do not always comprehend all and every man that were are or shall be, may be made apparent by near five hundred instances from the Scripture. Taking then *all* and *all men*, distributively for some of all sorts; we grant the whole; taking them collectively for all of all sorts, we deny the *minor*, viz. that God will have them all to be saved. To make our denial of this appear to be an evident truth, and agreeable to the mind of the holy Ghost in this place; two things must be considered, viz. what is that *will* of God here mentioned, whereby he willeth all to be saved; and who are the *all*, of whom the apostle is in this place treating.

1. The *will* of God is usually distinguished into his *will intending* and his *will commanding*: or rather that word is used in reference unto God, in this two-fold notion, viz. for his purpose, what he will do; and for his approbation of what we do, with his command thereof. Let now our opposers take their option, in whether signification the will of God shall be here understood, or how he willeth the salvation of all.

(1.) If they say he doth it, *voluntate signi*, with his will commanding, requiring, approving; then the sense of the words

words is this: God commandeth all men to use the means whereby they may obtain the end, or salvation, the performance whereof is acceptable to God, in any or all; and so it is the same with that of the apostle in another place, *God commandeth all men every where to repent*. Now if this be the way whereby God willeth the salvation of all, here mentioned; then certainly those *all* can possibly be no more, than to whom he granteth and revealeth the means of grace; which are indeed a great many, but yet not the one hundredth part of the posterity of *Adam*. Besides, taking God's *willing* the salvation of men in this sense, we deny the *sequel* of the first proposition, *viz* that Christ died for as many, as God thus willeth should be saved. The foundation of God's command unto men, to use the *means* granted them, is not Christ's dying for them in particular: but the *connexion* which himself by his decree hath fixed between these two things, faith and salvation; the death of Christ being abundantly sufficient, for the holding out of that *connexion* unto all; there being enough in it, to save all believers.

(2.) If the will of God, be taken for his efficacious will; the will of his purpose and good pleasure; (as truly to me it seems exceedingly evident, that this is here intended; because the will of God is made the ground and bottom of our supplications; as if in these our prayers, we should say only, Thy will be done, which is to have them all to be saved; now we have a promise to receive of God, whatsoever we ask according to his will, 1 John iii. 22 and v. 14. and therefore this will of God, which is here proposed as the ground of our prayers, must needs be his effectual or rather efficacious will, which is always accomplished;) if it be (I say) thus taken, then certainly it must be fulfilled, and all those saved, whom he would have saved; for whatsoever God can do, and will do, that shall certainly come to pass and be effected. That God can save all, (not considering his decree,) none doubts; and that he will save all is here affirmed; therefore if these all here, be all and every one, all and every one shall certainly be saved: *for who hath resisted his will?* Rom. ix. 19. *He hath done whatsoever he pleased,* Psal. cxv. 3. *He doth according to his will, in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth,* Dan. iv. 35. If all then here, be to be understood of all men universally, one of these two things must of necessity follow; either that God faileth of his purpose and intention, or else that all men universally shall be saved; which puts us upon the second thing, considerable in the words, *viz*.

2. Who

2. Who are meant by *all men*, in this place. By *all men*, the apostle here intendeth all sorts of men indefinitely, living under the gospel, or in these latter times under the enlarged dispensation of the means of grace. That men of these times only, are intended, is the acknowledgment of *Arminius* himself, treating with *Perkins* about this place. The scope of the apostle, treating of the amplitude, enlargement and extent of grace, in the outward administration thereof under the gospel; will not suffer it to be denied. This he lays down as a foundation of our praying for all; because the means of grace, and the habitation of the church, are now no longer confined to the narrow bounds of one nation: but promiscuously and indefinitely extended unto all people, tongues, and languages; and to all sorts of men amongst them, high and low, rich and poor, one with another. We say then that by the words, *all men*, are here intended, only some of all sorts of men, suitable to the purpose of the apostle, which was to shew that all external difference between the sons of men is now taken away; which, *ex abundanti*, we further confirm by these following reasons, *viz.*

(1.) The word *all*, being in the Scripture most commonly used in this sense, (that is for many of all sorts) and there being nothing in the subject matter of which it is here affirmed, that should in the least measure impel to another acceptation of the word, especially for an universal collection of every individual; we hold it safe, to cleave to the most usual sense and meaning of it. Thus our Saviour is said to cure *all diseases*; and the Pharisees to tithe *PAN LACHANON*, *every herb*, Luke xi. 42.

(2.) *Paul* himself plainly leadeth us to this interpretation of it; for after he hath enjoined us to pray for all, because the Lord will have all to be saved; he expressly intimates, that by *all men* he understandeth men of all sorts, ranks, conditions and orders; by distributing those all into several kinds, expressly mentioning some of them, as *kings and all in authority*. Not unlike that expression we have, Jer. xxix. 1, 2. *Nebuchadnezar carried away all the people captive to Babylon; Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah, and Jerusalem, and the carpenters and the smiths: where all the people* is interpreted to be some of all sorts; by a distribution of them into the several orders, calls and conditions whereof they were. No otherwise doth the apostle interpret the *all men* by him mentioned; in giving us the names of some of those orders and conditions
whom

whom he interdeth: *pray for all men*, (saith he) that is all sorts of men, as magistrates, all that are in authority; the time being now come, wherein, without such distinctions as formerly have been observed, the Lord will save some of all sorts and nations.

(3.) We are bound to pray for all, whom God would have to be saved; now we ought not to pray for all and every one, as knowing that some are reprobates, and sin unto death; concerning whom, we have an expresse caution not to pray for them.

(4.) All shall be saved, whom God will have to be saved; this we dare not deny, *for who hath resisted his will?* Seeing then it is most certain that all shall not be saved, (for some shall stand on the left hand) it cannot be, that the universality of men should be intended in this place.

(5.) God would have no more to be saved, than he would have come to the knowledge of the truth; these two things are of equal latitude, and conjoined in the text; but it is not the will of the Lord, that all and every one in all ages, should come to the knowledge of the truth. Of old, *He shewed his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel; He hath not dealt so with any nation; and, as for his judgments, they have not known them*, Psal. cxlvii. 19, 20. If he would have them all come to the knowledge of the truth; why did he shew his word to some, and not to others, without which they could not attain thereunto? He *suffered* all nations in former ages *to walk in their own ways*, Acts xiv. 16. *and winked at the times of this ignorance*, Acts xvii. 30. hiding the mystery of salvation from those former ages, Col. i. 26. And he continues the same dispensation, even until this day, in respect of some; and that because, *so it seemed good in his sight*, Matth. xi. 25, 26. It is then evident that God doth not will, that all and every one in the world, of all ages and times, should come to the knowledge of the truth; but only all sorts of men without difference: and therefore they only are here intended.

These, and the like reasons, which compel us to understand by *all men* verse 4. whom God would have to be saved, *men of all sorts*; do also prevail, for the same acceptation of the word *all*, verse 6. where Christ is said to give *himself a ransom for all*. Whereunto you may also add all those reasons whereby we before declared, that it is of absolute necessity and just equity, that all they for whom a ransom was paid, should have a part and portion in that ransom; and, if

that

that be accepted as sufficient, be set at liberty : paying and accepting of a ransom, intimate a commutation, and setting free of all them for whom the ransom is paid and accepted. By *all* then, can none be understood but the redeemed, the ransomed ones of Jesus Christ ; such as, for him and by virtue of the price of his blood, are vindicated into the glorious liberty of the children of God : which as some of all sorts are expressly said to be, *Rev. v. 9.* (which place is interpretative of this) so, that all in the world universally are so, is confessedly false.

2dly. Having thus made evident the meaning of the words, our answer to the objection (whose strength is a meer fallacy from the ambiguous sense of the word *all*) is easy and facile. For it by *all men*, you mean the *all* in the text, that is, all sorts of men ; we grant the whole, *viz.* that Christ died for *all* ; but if by *all men*, you mean all universally, we absolutely deny the *minor* or assumption ; having sufficiently proved that there is no *such all* in the text.

The enforcing of an objection from this place,—*T. M.* in his *universality of grace*, makes the subject of one whole chapter. It is also *one* of the two places, which he lays for the bottom and foundation of the whole building ; and whereunto, at a dead list, he always retires. Wherefore I thought to have considered that chapter of his, at large : but upon second considerations, have laid aside that resolution ; and that for three reasons, *viz.*

1. Because I desired not *actum agere* ; to do that which hath already been done : especially the thing itself being such, as scarce deserveth to me meddled with at all. Now much about the time that I was proceeding in this particular, the learned work of Mr. *Rutherford*, about the death of Christ and the drawing of sinners thereby, came to my hand ; wherein he hath fully answered that chapter of Mr. *M.* his book, whither I remit the reader.

2. I find that he hath not once attempted to meddle with any of those reasons and arguments, whereby we confirm our answer to the objection from the place ; and prove undeniably, that by *all men*, is meant only *men of all sorts*.

3. Because, setting aside those bare naked assertions of his own, whereby he seeks to strengthen his argument from an interpretation of this place ; the residue wherewith he flourisheth, is a poor *fallacy* running through the whole ; the strength of all his arguments consisting in this—that by *all* we are to pray for, are not meant only *all who are* (at present)

sent) *believers*; which as no man in his right wits will affirm; so he that will conclude from thence, that because they are not only all present believers, therefore they are all the individuals of mankind, is not to be esteemed very sober.— Proceed we then to the next place urged for the general ransom, from the word *all*: which is,

II 2 Pet. iii. 9. *The Lord is long suffering to us ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.* The will of God (say some) for the salvation of *all*, is here set down both *negatively*, that he would not have any perish; and *positively*, that he would have all to come to repentance. Now seeing there is no coming to repentance, nor escaping destruction, but only by the blood of Christ; it is manifest, that that blood was shed for *all*.

Ans. Many words need not be spent in answer to this objection, wrested from the misunderstanding, and palpable corrupting of the sense of these words of the apostle. That indefinite and general expressions, are to be interpreted in an answerable proportion to the things whereof they are affirmed; is a rule in the opening of the Scripture. See then of whom the apostle is here speaking; *The Lord* (saith he) *is long suffering to us ward, not willing that any should perish*; will not common sense teach us, that (*us*) is to be repeated in both the following clauses, to make them up complete and full? *viz.* not willing that any of *us* should perish, but that all of *us* should come to repentance? Now who are these of whom the apostle speaks, to whom he writes? such as had received *great and precious promises*, chap. i. 4. whom he calls *beloved*, chap. iii. 1. whom he opposeth to the *scorners of the last days*, verse 3. to whom the Lord hath respect in the disposal of these days, who are said to be *elect*, Matth. xxiv. 22. Now truly to argue, that because God would have none of those to perish, but all of them to come to repentance, therefore he hath the same will and mind towards all and every one in the world, (even those to whom he never makes known his will, nor ever calls to repentance, and never once hear of his way of salvation) comes not much short of extreme madnels and folly. Neither is it of any weight to the contrary, that they were not all elect to whom *Peter* wrote; for in the judgment of charity he esteemed them so, desiring them to *give diligence to make their calling and election sure*, chap. i. 10. even as he expressly calleth those to whom he wrote his former epistle, *elect*, chapter i. 2. and *a chosen generation*, as well as a *purchased people*, chap. ii. 9.

I shall

I shall not need to add any thing, concerning the contradictions and inextricable difficulties, wherewith the opposite interpretation is accompanied; (as, that God should will such to come to repentance, whom he cuts off in their infancy out of the covenant; such as he hateth from eternity, from whom he hideth the means of grace; to whom he will not give repentance, and yet knoweth that it is utterly impossible they should have it without his bestowing.) The text is clear, that it is all, and only the elect, whom he would not have to perish. A place supposed parallel to this, we have in Ezekiel xviii. 23. 32. which shall be afterwards considered. The next is:

III. Heb. ii. 9. *That he by the grace of God, should taste death for every man.*

Obser. That *HYPER PANTOS*, for every one, is here used for *HYPER PANTON*, for all, by an enallage of the number, is by all acknowledged. The whole question is, who *these all* are; whether all men universally, or only all those of whom the apostle there treateth. That this expression *every man*, is commonly in the Scripture used to signify men under some restriction, cannot be denied. So in that of the apostle, *warning every man and teaching every man*, Col. i. 28. that is, all those to whom he preached the gospel, of whom he is there speaking; also *The manifestation of the spirit is given to every man to profit withal*, 1 Cor. xii. 7. viz. to all and every one of those, who were endued with the gifts there mentioned; whether in the church at *Corinth*, or elsewhere. The present place I have frequently met withal, produced in the behalf of universal redemption; but never once had the happiness to find any endeavour to prove from the text, or any other way, that *all* here, is to be taken for all and every one; although they cannot but know that the usual acceptation of the word is against their purpose. Mr. M. spends a whole chapter about this place; which I seriously considered, to see if I could pick out any thing which might seem in the least measure to tend that way, viz. to the proving that all and every one, are in that place by the apostle intended; but concerning any such endeavour, you have deep silence; so that with abundance of smooth words, he doth nothing in that chapter but humbly and heartily beg the thing in question; unto which his petition, though he be exceeding earnest, we cannot content; and that because of these following reasons, viz.

- 1st. To *taste death*, being to *drink out the cup* due to sinners;

ners; certainly for whomsoever our Saviour did taste of it, he left not one drop for them to drink after him; he tasted, or underwent death in their stead; that the cup might pass from them, which passed not from him. Now the cup of death passeth only from the elect, from believers; for whomsoever our Saviour tasted death, he swallowed it up unto victory.

2dly. We see an evident appearing cause that should move the apostle here, to call those for whom Christ died *all*, viz. because he wrote to the *Hebrews*; who were deeply tainted with an erroneous persuasion, that all the benefits purchased by the Messiah, belonged alone to men of their *nation*, excluding all others; to root out which pernicious opinion, it behoved the apostle to mention the extent of free grace under the gospel; and to hold out an universality of God's elect throughout the world.

3dly. The present description of the *all*, for whom Christ tasted death by the grace of God, will not suit to all and every one; or any but only the elect of God; for verse 10. they are called *many sons* to be brought unto glory; verse 11. those that are sanctified his brethren; verse 13. the children which God hath given him; verse 15. those that are delivered from the bondage of death; none of which can be affirmed of them, who are born, live and die the children of the wicked one. Christ is not a *Captain of salvation*, as he is here stiled, to any but *them that obey him*, Heb. v. 9. righteousness coming by him, unto all and upon all that believe, Romans iii. 22. For these and the like reasons, we cannot be induced to hearken to our adversary's petition; being fully persuaded that by *every one* here, is meant all and only God's elect; in whose stead Christ by the grace of God, tasted death.

IV. Another place is 2 Cor. v. 14. 15. *For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge that if one died for all, then were all dead; and that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them.* Here say they, ver. 14. you have two *alls*, which must be both of an equal extent; if all were dead then Christ died for *all*; that is, for as many as were dead. Again he died for *all* that must live unto him; but that is the duty of every one in the world; and therefore he died for them all. Further, that *all* are all individuals, is clear from ver. 10. where they are affirmed to be all that must appear before the judgment seat of Christ; from which appearance not any shall be exempted.

Ans.

Answ. 1st. Taking the words, as to this particular, in the sense of some of our adversaries; yet, it doth not appear from the texture of the apostle's arguing, that the *two* *alls* of verse 14. are of equal extent. He doth not say, that *Christ died for all that were dead*; but only, that *all were dead whom Christ died for*; which proves no more but this, that all they whom Christ died for, were dead; with that kind of death, of which he speaks. — The extent of the words is to be taken from the first *all*, and not the latter. The apostle affirms so many to be dead as Christ died for; not that Christ died for so many as were dead. This the words plainly teach us; *if he died for all, then were all dead*, that is, *all* he died for; so that the *all that were dead*, can give no light to the extent of the *all* that Christ died for; being merely regulated by this.

2^{dly}. That all and every one, are *miorally* bound to live unto Christ, *virtute præcepti*, we deny. Only they are bound to live to him, to whom he is revealed; indeed only they who live by him, that have a spiritual life in and with him; all others are under previous obligations.

3^{dly}. It is true, all and every one must appear before the judgment seat of Christ; he is ordained to be judge of the world; but that they are intended, *verse 10*, of this chapter, is not true; for the apostle speaks of *us all*, *all believers*, especially all preachers of the gospel: neither of which all men are. Notwithstanding then any thing that hath been said, it no way appears, that by *all* here is meant any but the elect of God, *all believers*; and that they only are intended, I prove by these following reasons drawn from the text:

1. The resurrection of Christ, is here conjoined with his death; *he died for them, and rose again*. Now for whomsoever Christ riseth, he riseth for their *justification*, Rom. iv. 25. and they must be justified, Rom. viii. 34. Yea our adversaries themselves have always confessed, that the fruits of the resurrection of Christ, are peculiar to believers.

2. He speaks only of those who, by virtue of the death of Christ, *live unto him*, verse 15. Who are *new creatures*, verse 17. to whom the Lord *imputeth not their trespasses*, verse 19. Who *become the righteousness of God in Christ*, verse 21. which are only believers. All do not attain hereunto.

3. The article *not* joined with *antes*, evidently restraineth that *all*, to all of some sort; *then were they all* (or rather *all these*) dead; *these all*; what all? even all those believers of whom he treats, as above.

4. All those of whom the apostle treats, are proved to be dead, because Christ died for them; *if one died for all, then were all dead.* What death is it, which here is spoken of? not a death natural, but spiritual; and of death which comes under that name, not that which is *in sin*, but that which is *unto sin*; for, (1.) The greatest champions of the *Arminian* cause, as *Vorstius*, and *Grotius* (on the place) convinced by the evidence of truth, acknowledge, that it is a death unto sin, by virtue of the death of Christ, that is here spoken of; and accordingly hold out that for the sense of the place. (2.) It is apparent from the text; the intention of the apostle being to prove, that those for whom Christ died, are so dead to sin, that henceforth they should live no more thereunto, but to him that died for them. The subject he hath in hand, is the same with that which he handleth more at large, *Rom. vi. 5, 6, 7, 8, 11*, where we are said to be *dead unto sin*, by being planted together in the likeness of the death of Christ; from whence, *there as here*, he presseth them to newness of life. These words then, *if Christ died for all, then were all dead*; are concerning the death of them unto sin, for whom Christ died; at least of those concerning whom he there speaketh; and what is this to the general ransom?

5. The apostle speaks of the death of Christ, in respect of application: the effectualness thereof, towards those for whom he died, to cause them to live unto him, is insisted on. That Christ died for all in respect of application, hath not yet by any been affirmed. Then must all live unto him, yea live with him for evermore; if there be any virtue or efficacy in his applied oblation for that end. In sum, here is no mention of Christ's dying for any, but those that are dead to sin, and live to him.

V. A fifth place urged, to prove universal redemption from the word *all*, is *1 Cor. xv. 22.* *For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.*

Answ. There being another place, hereafter to be considered, wherein the whole strength of the argument usually drawn from these words, is contained; I shall not need to speak much to this: neither will I at all turn from the common exposition of the place. Those concerning whom *Paul* speaketh in this chapter, are in this *verse* called *all*: those are they who are implanted into Christ, joined to him as the members to the head, receiving a glorious resurrection by virtue of his; thus are they by the apostle described. That *Paul* in this whole chapter discourseth of the resurrection of believers, is manifest from the arguments which he bringeth to confirm it; being such as are of force only with believers. Taken they are from the resurrection of Christ, the hope, faith, customs, and expected rewards of christians: all which, as they are of unconquerable power to confirm and establish believers in the faith of the resurrection; so they would have been, *all and every one of them*,

them, exceedingly ridiculous, had they been held out to the men of the world, to prove the resurrection of the dead in general. Further, the very word *ζωοποιήσονται*; denotes such a living again, as is to a good life and glory; a blessed resurrection, and not the quickening of them who are raised to a second death. The *Son* is said *ζωοποιεῖν*, John v. 21. to *quicken* and *make alive* (not all, but) *whom he will*. So he useth the word again, chapter vi. 63. *it is the Spirit* *τὸ ζωοποιεῖν*, *that* (thus) *maketh alive*; in like manner, *Romans* iv. 17. and not any where it is used, to shew forth that common resurrection which all shall have at the last day.

All then, who by virtue of the resurrection of Christ shall be made alive, are all those who are partakers of the nature of Christ; who, *verse* 23. are expressly called, *they that are Christ's*: and of whom, *ver.* 20 Christ is said to be the *first-fruits*; and certainly, Christ is not the *first fruits* of the damned. Yea though it be true, that all and every one died in *Adam*; yet that this is here asserted, (the apostle speaking of none but believers,) is not true: and yet, if it were so to be taken here, it could not prove the thing intended; because of the express limitation of the sense, in the clause following. Lastly, granting all that can be desired, *viz* the universality of the word *all* in both places, yet I am no way able to discern a *medium*, that may serve for an argument to prove the general ransom.

VI. *Rom.* v. 18. is the last place urged in this kind, and by some most insisted on: *As by the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one, the free-gift came upon all men unto justification of life*. It might suffice briefly to declare, that by all *men* in the latter place, can none be understood, but those upon whom the free-gift actually comes unto justification of life: who are said, *ver.* 17. to *receive abundance of grace*, and the *free-gift of righteousness*; and so to *reign in life*, by *one Jesus Christ*; and by his *obedience* to be *made righteous*, *ver.* 19. which certainly, if any thing be true and certain in the truth of God, all are not: for some believe not, all men have not faith; on some the wrath of God abideth, *John* iii. 36. upon whom surely grace doth not reign through righteousness to eternal life, by Jesus Christ; as it doth upon all those, on whom the free-gift comes to justification, *ver.* 17. We might, I say, thus answer only: but seeing some, contrary to the clear manifest intention of the apostle, (comparing *Adam* and *Christ*, in the efficacy of the sin of the one unto condemnation, and of the righteousness of the other unto justification and life, in respect of those who are the natural seed of the one by propagation, and the spiritual seed of the other by regeneration,) have laboured to wrest this place, to the maintenance of the error we oppose, with more than ordinary endeavours and confidence of success; it may not be unnecessary

unnecessary to consider, what is brought by them to this end and purpose.

Verse 14, *Adam* is called ΤΥΠΟΣ, the *type* and *figure* of him that was to come: not that he was an *instituted type*, ordained for that only end and purpose; but only that in what he was, and what he did, with what followed thereupon, there was a *resemblance* between him and Jesus Christ. Hence, by him and what he did, by reason of the resemblance; many things by way of opposition, concerning the obedience of Christ and the efficacy of his death, may be well represented. That which the apostle here prosecuteth this resemblance in, (with the shewing of many diversities in all which he exal. eth Christ above his type)—is this; that an alike, though not an equal efficacy, (for there is more merit and efficacy required to save one, than to lose 10,000) of the demerit, sin, disobedience, guilt, transgression of the one, to condemn, or bring the guilt of condemnation upon all them in whose room he was a public person, (being the head and natural fountain of them all, they all being wrapped up in the same condition with him by divine institution) and of the righteousness, obedience, and death of the other,—for the absolution, justification, and salvation of all them to whom he was a spiritual head by divine institution, and in whose room he was a public person; is by him in divers particulars asserted. That these *last*, were all and every one of the *first*, there is not the least mention. The comparison is solely to be considered *intensively*, in respect of efficacy; not *extensively* in respect of object: though the *all* of *Adam* be called his *many*; and the *many* of Christ be called his *all*,—as indeed they are, even all the seed which is given unto him.

T. M. in his *universality of free grace*, chap. 8. p. 41. says down this comparison instituted by the apostle between *Adam* and Christ, as one of the main foundations of his universal redemption: and this (after some strange mixtures of truth and errors premised; which, to avoid tediousness, we let pass) he affirmeth to consist in four things.

1st. “That *Adam* in his first sin and transgression was a public person in the room and place of all mankind, by virtue of the covenant between God and him; so that whatever he did therein, all were alike sharers with him: so also was Christ a public person, in his obedience and death; in the room and place of all mankind represented by him; even every one of the posterity of *Adam*.”

Answ. To that which concerneth *Adam*,—we grant he was a public person in respect of all his seed, that were to proceed from him by natural propagation; that Christ also was a public person in the room of his seed; and herein prefigured by *Adam*. But that Christ in his obedience, death and sacrifice,—was a public person for, and stood in the room and stead of all and every one in the

the world, of all ages and times ; (that is not only of his elect or those who were given unto him of God,—but also of reprobate persons hated of God from eternity, of those whom he never knew, concerning whom, in the days of his flesh, he thanked his Father that he had hid from them the mysteries of salvation, whom he refused to pray for ; who were the greatest part of them already damned in hell, and irrevocably gone beyond the limits of redemption, before he actually yielded any obedience) is to us such a monstrous assertion, as cannot once be apprehended or thought on—without horror and detestation. That any should perish, in whose room or stead the Son of God appeared before his Father with his perfect obedience ; that any of those for whom he is a *Mediator* and *Advocate*, to whom he is a *king* and *priest* and *prophet* (for all this he is, as he was a public person, a sponsor, a surety and undertaker for them) should be taken from him or plucked out of his arms, his satisfaction and advocacy in their behalf being refused ; I suppose is a doctrine that will scarce be owned among those, who strive to preserve the witness and testimony of the Lord Jesus.

But let us a little consider the reasons, whereby Mr. *More* undertakes to maintain this strange assertion ; which, as far as I can gather, are these, p. 44. viz. “1. He stood not in the room only of the elect ; because *Adam* lost not election, being not entrusted with it. 2. If he stood not in the room of all, then he had come short of his figure. 3. It is said he was to restore all men lost by *Adam*, Heb. ii. 9.—4. He took flesh, was subjected to mortality, became under the law, and bare the sins of mankind. 5. He did it in the room of all mankind, once given unto him, Rom. xiv. 9. Phil. ii. 8, 11.—6. Because he is called the last *Adam*. And 7. He is said to be a public person in the room of all, ever since the first *Adam*, 1 Cor. xv. 45. 47. 1 Tim. ii. 5.”

Ans. Never surely was a rotten conclusion, bottomed upon more loose and tottering principles ; nor the word of God more boldly corrupted for the maintenance of any error, since the name of christian was known. A man would think it quite lost, but that it is so very *easy* a labour, to remove such hay and stubble, I answer then, (1) That though *Adam* lost not election, and the eternal decrees of the Almighty are not committed to the keeping of the sons of men ; yet in him all the elect were lost, whom Christ came to seek, whom he found, in whose room he was a public person. (2.) Christ is no where compared to *Adam*, in respect of the extent of the object of his death ; but only of the efficacy of his obedience. (3.) The third is a false assertion ; see our foregoing consideration of Heb. ii. 9. (4.) For his taking of flesh, &c. it was necessary he should do all this, for the saving of his elect ; he took flesh and blood, because the children were partakers of the same. (5.) No such thing is once affirmed in the whole book of God, that all the

sons

sons of men were given unto Christ to redeem, so that he should be a public person in their room; nay himself plainly affirms the contrary, John xvii. 6. 9. Some only are given him out of the world; and those he saved, not one of them perisheth. The places urged hold out no such thing, nor a thing like it; they will also afterwards come under farther consideration. (6.) He is called the last *Adam*, in respect of the efficacy of his death, unto the justification of the seed promised and given unto him, as the sin of the first *Adam* was effectual to bring the guilt of condemnation on the seed propagated from him: which proves not at all, that he stood in the room of all those to whom his death was never known, nor any ways profitable. (7.) That he was a public person, is confessed: that he was so in the room of all, is not proved; neither by what hath been already said, nor by the texts that there are alleged, all which have been considered.

This being all that is produced by Mr. *More*, to justify his assertion; it may be an instance of what weighty inferences he usually asserts, from such weak and invalid premises. We cannot also but take notice, by the way, of one or two strange passages, which he inserts into this discourse: whereof the first is, that Christ, by his death, brought all men out of that death whereinto they were fallen by *Adam*. Now the death whereunto all fell in *Adam*, being a death in sin, Ephes. ii. 1, 2, 3, and the guilt of condemnation thereupon; if Christ freed all from this death, then must all and every one be made alive with life spiritual, which only is to be had and obtained by Jesus Christ; which whether that be so or not, whether to live by Christ be not the peculiar privilege of believers, the gospel hath already declared, and God will one day determine. Another strange assertion is, his affirming the end of the death of Christ, to be his presenting himself alive and just before his Father; as though this were the ultimate thing by him intended; the Holy Ghost expressly affirming, that he *loved the church, and gave himself for it: that he might present it a glorious church unto himself*, Ephes. v. 25. 27.

2dly, The following parallels which he instituteth between *Adam* and Christ, have nothing of proof in them to the business in hand, viz. that Christ was a public person, standing in his obedience in the room of all and every one that were concerned in the disobedience of *Adam*. There is I say, nothing at all of proof in them; being a confused medley of some truths, and divers unsavory heresies. I shall only give the reader a taste of some of them, whereby he may judge of the rest; not troubling myself or others, with the transcribing and reading of such empty vanities, as no way relate to the business in hand. And,

1. In the second part of his *parallel*, he affirms, that when Christ finished his obedience in dying and rising, and offering himself a sacrifice and making satisfaction; it was, by virtue of the
account

account of God in Christ and for Christ, with God (that is accepted with God for Christ's sake) the death and resurrection, the sacrifice and satisfaction, and the redemption of *all*; that is, all and every one; and therein he compares Christ to *Adam*, in the performance of the business by him undertaken. Now, were it not that I cannot but with trembling consider what the apostle affirms, 2 Thes. ii. 11. 12. I should be exceedingly amazed, that any man in the world should be so far forsaken of sense, reason, faith, and all reverence of God and man; as to publish, maintain, and seek to propagate, such abominable, blasphemous, senseless, contradictory errors. That the death of Christ should be accepted of, and accounted before God, as the death of all; and yet the greatest part of these all, be adjudged to eternal death in their own persons by the same righteous God; that all and every one should arise in and with Jesus Christ; and yet most of them continue dead in their sins, and die for sin, eternally; that satisfaction should be made and accepted for them who are never spared, nor shall be, one farthing of their debt: that atonement should be made by sacrifice, for such as ever lie undelivered under wrath; that all the reprobates, *Cain*, *Pharaoh*, *Ahab*, and the rest; who were actually damned in hell, and under death and torment, then, when Christ died, suffered, made satisfaction, and rose again; should be esteemed with God, to have died, suffered, made satisfaction and risen again with Christ: that (I say) such senseless contradictions, horrid errors, and abominable assertions, should be thus nakedly thrust upon christians; without the least colour, pretence, or shew of proof, but the naked authority of him who hath already embraced such things as these; were enough to make any man admire, and be amazed; but that we know the judgments of God are oft-times hid, and far above out of our sight.

2. In the third of his *parallels*, he goeth one step higher; comparing Christ with *Adam*, in respect of the efficacy, effect, and fruit of his obedience. He affirms, that as by the sin of *Adam*, all his posterity were deprived of life, and fell under sin and death, whence judgment and condemnation passed upon all; though this be done secretly and invisibly, and in some sort unexpressibly: (what he means by *secretly and invisibly*, well I know not, surely he doth not suppose, that these things might possibly be made the objects of our senses; and for *unexpressibly*, how that is, let Rom. v. 12. with other places, where all this and more is clearly, plainly, and fully expressed, be judge whether it be so or no:) so, saith he, by the efficacy of the obedience of Christ, all men without exception are redeemed, restored, made righteous; justified freely by the grace of Christ, through the redemption that is in Jesus Christ, the righteousness that is by the faith of Jesus Christ, being *unto all*, Rom. iii. 22. (where the impostor wickedly corrupteth the word of God, like the devil, Matt. iv.—by cutting off the

the following words, *and upon all them that believe*; both *alls* answering to believers.) What remains now, but that *all* also should be *saved*? the Holy Ghost expressly affirming, that those *whom God justifieth, he also glorifieth*, Rom. viii. 30. *Solvite mortales animas, curisque levate*. Such assertions as these, without all colour of proof, doth this author labour to obtrude upon us. Now, that men should be restored, and yet continue lost; that they should be made righteous, and yet remain detestably wicked and wholly abominable; that they should be justified freely by the grace of God, and always lie under the condemning sentence of the law of God; that the righteousness of God by the faith of Jesus Christ, should be upon all believers; those are not only things exceedingly opposite to the gospel of Jesus Christ; but so absolutely at variance and distance one with another, that the poor salve of Mr. *More's* following cautions, will not serve to heal their mutual wounds. I cannot but fear that it would be tedious and offensive, to rake any longer in such a dunghill: let them that have a mind to be captivated to error and falsehood; by corruption of Scripture and denial of common sense and reason, because they cannot receive the truth in the love thereof; delight themselves with such husks as these.

What weak arguments we have had, to maintain that Christ in his obedience to the death—was a public person in the room of all and every one; hath been already demonstrated. I shall now, by the reader's leave, a little transgress the rule of disputation: and taking up the opposite part of the argument, produce some few reasons and testimonies to demonstrate,—that our Saviour Christ, in his obedience unto death, in the *redemption* which he wrought, and *satisfaction* which he made, and *sacrifice* which he offered,—was not a public person in the room of *all and every man* in the world, elect and reprobate, believers and infidels or unbelievers; which are briefly these,

(1.) The *seed of the woman* was not to be a public person in the place, stead, and room of the *seed of the serpent*. Jesus Christ is the seed of the woman, *κατ' εχochen*, all the reprobates (as was before proved) are the seed of the serpent: therefore Jesus Christ was not, in his oblation and suffering, when he brake the head of the father of that seed,—a public person in their room.

(2.) Christ, as a public person, representeth only them for whose sake he set himself apart, to that office and employment wherein he was such a *representative*; but upon his own testimony which we have John xvii. 19,—he set himself apart to the service and employment wherein he was a public person for the sakes only of some that were given him out of the world; and not of all and every one: therefore he was not a public person in the room of all.

(3.) Christ was a surety, as he was a public person, Heb. vii. 22.

But

But he was not surety for all: for, [1.] All are not taken into that covenant, whereof he was a surety; whose conditions are effected in all the covenantees, as before. [2.] None can perish for whom Christ is a surety, unless he be not able to pay the debt; therefore he was not a public person in the room of all.

(4.) For whom he was a public person, in their rooms he suffered, and for them he made satisfaction, Isa. liii. 5, 6. But he suffered not in the stead of all, nor made satisfaction for all: for, [1.] Some must suffer themselves; which makes it evident that Christ did not suffer for them, Rom. viii. 33, 34, and, [2.] The justice of God requireth satisfaction from themselves, to the payment of the utmost farthing.

(5.) Jesus Christ, as a public person, did nothing in vain,—in respect of any for whom he was a public person: but many things which Christ as a public person did perform, were altogether in vain and fruitless,—in respect of the greatest part of the sons of men, being under an incapability of receiving any good by any thing he did, *viz.* all that then were actually damned; in respect of whom,—redemption, reconciliation, satisfaction and the like,—could possibly be no other than empty names.

(6.) If God were well pleased with his son, in what he did as a public person in his representation of others, (as he was Eph. v. 2.) then must he also be well pleased with them whom he did represent, either absolutely or conditionally: but with many of the sons of men, God in the representation of his son was not well pleased, neither absolutely nor conditionally, *viz.* with *Cain*, *Pharaoh*, *Saul*, *Ahab*, and others dead and damned before: therefore Christ did not, as a public person, represent all.

(7.) For testimonies, see John xvii. 9. Matt. xx. 28 and xxvi. 26, 28. Mark x. 45. Heb. vi. 20. Isa. liii. 12. John x. 15. Heb. xiii. 20. Matt. i. 21. Heb. ii. 17. John xi. 51, 52. Acts xx. 28. Eph. v. 2, 23, 24, 25. Rom. viii. 33, 34.

C H A P. V.

The last objection, or argument from Scripture, answered.

I Come in the next place, to the third and last argument drawn from the Scripture; wherewith the *Arminians* and their (as to this point) successors, do strive to maintain their figment of universal redemption; and it is taken from such texts of Scripture, as seem to hold out the perishing of some of them for whom Christ died, and the fruitfulness of his blood, in respect of divers for whom it was shed. On this theme, their wits are wonderfully luxuriant, and they are full of rhetorical strains, to set out the unsuccessfulness

and fruitlessness of the blood of Christ, in respect of the most for whom it was shed; with the perishing of bought, purged, reconciled sinners. *Who can but believe, that this persuasion tends to the consolation of poor souls; whose strongest defence lieth, in making vile the precious blood of the lamb; yea trampling upon it, and esteeming it as a common thing?* But friends, let me tell you, I am persuaded it was not so unvaluable in the eyes of his Father, as to cause it to be poured out in vain, in respect of any one soul. Yet, seeing we must be put to this defence, wherein we cannot but rejoice, it tending so evidently to the honour of our blessed Saviour; let us consider what can be said by christians (at least in name) to enervate the efficacy of the blood-shedding, of the death of him, after whose name they desire to be called.

Thus then they argue, *viz.* "If Christ died for reprobates and those that perish, then he died for all and every one; for confessedly he died for the elect, and those that are saved; but he died for reprobates, and them that perish; therefore, &c."

Ans. For the *assumption*, or second proposition of this argument, we shall do what we conceive was fit for all the elect of God to do, positively deny it; (taking the death of Christ, here said to be for them that perish, to be considered not in respect of its own internal worth and sufficiency, but as it was intended by the Father and Son in respect of them for whom he died;) we deny then (I say) that Christ, by the command of his Father, and with intention to make satisfaction for sins, did lay down his life for reprobates, and them that perish.

But this they pretend to prove from Rom. xiv. 15. 1 Cor. viii. 11. 2 Pet. ii. 1. Heb. x. 29. Now that no such thing as is pretended, is proved from any of the places alledged, we shall shew, by the consideration of them, in the order they are laid down in.

1st. The first is Rom. xiv. 15. *But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, then walkest thou not charitably; destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.*

Ans. Had we not experience of the nimbleness of our adversaries, in framing arguments for their cause; I should despair to find their conclusion pressed out of this place. For what coherence or dependence, I beseech you, is here to be discerned; the apostle exhorteth strong and sound believers, to such a moderate use of christian liberty, that they do not grieve the spirit of the weak ones that were believers also, (professors, all called saints, elect, believers, redeemed, and so in charity esteemed;) and so give them occasion of stumbling, and falling off from the gospel; therefore Jesus Christ died for all reprobates; even all those that never heard a word or syllable of him, or the doctrine of the gospel? Must he not be very quick sighted, that can see the dependence of this inference, on that exhortation of the apostle?

But ye will say, is it not affirmed, *that he may perish for whom Christ*

Christ died? *Answ.* In this place there is no such thing at all once mentioned or intimated; only others are commanded not to do that which goeth in a direct way to destroy him, by grieving him with their uncharitable walking. But (ye will say further) *why should the apostle exhort him not to do that which he could no way do, if he that Christ died for could not perish?* *Answ.* Though the one could not perish in respect of the event, the other might sinfully give occasion of perishing, in respect of a procuring cause. May not a man be exhorted from attempting of that, which yet if he should attempt, he could not effect? no thanks to the soldier, who ran a spear into the side of our dead Redeemer; that therewith he brake none of his bones. Besides, is every one damned, that one attempts to destroy, by grieving him with uncharitable walking? such arguments as these, are poor men of straw.

And yet notwithstanding, we do not deny but that many may perish and that utterly, whom we, in our walking towards them and converse with them, are bound to conceive redeemed by Christ; even all being to be thought so, who are to be esteemed saints and brethren, as the language of the scripture is, concerning the professors of the gospel; and this is most certain, that no one place makes mention of such to be brought or redeemed by our Saviour, but those which had the qualifications of being members of his visible church; which come infinitely short of all and every one.

2dly, But let us see a second place, which is 1 Cor. viii. 10, 11. *And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died,*

Answ. This seemeth to have more colour, but really yieldeth no more strength to the persuasion for whose confirmation it is produced, than the former. A brother is said to *perish for whom Christ died*: but,

1. That by *perishing* here, is understood eternal destruction and damnation, I cannot apprehend. That which the apostle intimates whereby it is done,—is eating of things offered to an idol, with conscience or regard of an idol; by the example of others, who pretended to know that an idol was nothing, and so to eat freely of the things offered to them. That so doing was a sin in its own nature damnable, none can doubt; all sin is so; every time we sin, for any thing that lieth in us, we perish, we are destroyed; so did the eater of things offered to idols: but that God always revengeth sin with damnation, on all on whom it is, we deny; he hath otherways revealed himself, in the blood of Jesus. That every such a one did actually perish eternally, as well as meritoriously, cannot be proved. Besides,

2. He that is said to perish is called a *brother*, that is a believer, we are brethren only by faith, whereby we come to have one father: and as he is said to be a brother, so Christ is said to die for him. But that a true believer cannot finally perish, may easily be proved;

proved; therefore he who doth perish, is manifestly declared never to have been any: *they went out from us, because they were not of us*; if any perish, then he was never a true believer. How then is he called a brother; because he is so in profession, so in our judgment and persuasion; it being meet for us to think so of them all.

3. As he is said to be a *brother*, so Christ is said to *die for him*; even in that judgment, which the Scripture allows to us of men. We cannot count a man brother, and not esteem that Christ died for him; we have no brother-hood with reprobates. But Christ died for all believers; so we esteem all men walking in the due profession of the gospel, not manifesting the contrary; yet of these that many may perish, none ever denied—Further, this *so shall he perish*, referreth to the sin of him that layeth the offence; for ought that lieth in him, he ruins him irrecoverably.

Hence see their argument, *viz.* The apostle telleth persons walking offensively, that by this abusing their liberty, others will follow them, to the wounding of their conscience and ruin; who are brethren, acknowledged so by you, and such as for whom Christ died: therefore Christ died for all the reprobates in the world. Is it just and equal, saith the apostle, that ye should do such things as will be stumbling-blocks in the way of the weak brother, at which he might stumble and fall? therefore Christ died for all.—We do not deny, but that some may perish and that eternally, concerning whom we ought to judge that Christ died for them: whilst they live and converse with us according to the rule of the gospel.

3dly. The next place is much insisted on, *viz.* 2 Pet. ii. 1. *There shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bringing upon themselves swift destruction.*

Ans. All things here, as to any proof of the business in hand, are exceedingly dark, uncertain and doubtful:—*uncertain*, that by the *Lord* is meant the *Lord Christ*; the word in the original being *DESPOTES*, seldom or never ascribed to him: *uncertain*, whether the purchase or buying of these false teachers, refer to the eternal redemption by the blood of Christ; or a deliverance by God's goodness from the defilement of the world in idolatry or the like, through the knowledge of the truth; which last the text expressly affirms: and *uncertain*, whether the apostle speaketh of this purchase, according to the reality of the thing; or according to their apprehension and their profession.

On the other side, it is most *certain*, that there are no spiritual distinguishing fruits of redemption ascribed to those false teachers; but only common gifts of light and knowledge; which Christ hath purchased for many, for whom he did not make his soul a ransom:*

* This cannot be meant, of purchasing these common gifts for such persons, as the objects of intended benefits thereby; but only for

and most *certain*, that, even according to our adversaries, the redemption of any by the blood of Christ—cannot be a peculiar aggravation of the sins of any, because they say he died for all: and yet this buying of the false teachers is held out, as an aggravation of their sin in particular.

Of the former *uncertainties*, whereon our adversaries build their inference of universal redemption, (which yet can by no means be wire-drawn thence, were they most certain in their sense) I shall give a brief account; and so speak something, as to the proper intendment of the place. And,

1. It is most *uncertain*, whether Christ as a Mediator be here intended by *Lord*, or not, there is not any thing in the text, to enforce us so to conceive: nay, the contrary seems apparent; (1.) Because in the following verses, God only as God, with his dealings towards such as these, is mentioned: of Christ not a word. (2.) The name *DESPOTES*, properly *herus*, attended by dominion and sovereignty; is not usually, if at all, given to our Saviour in the New Testament: he is every where called *KYRIOS*; no where clearly *DESPOTES*, as is the Father, Luke ii. 29. Acts iv. 25. and in divers other places. Besides, (3) If it should appear, that this name were given our Saviour in any one place, doth it therefore follow, that it must be so here? Nay, (4.) Is this the name proper for our Saviour, in the work of redemption? *DESPOTES* is such a lord or master, as refers to servants and subjection; the end of Christ's purchasing any by his blood, being in the scripture always and constantly expressed; in other terms of more endearment. It is then most uncertain, that Christ should be here understood by the word *Lord*. But suppose he should,

2. It is most uncertain, that by buying of these false teachers, is meant his purchasing of them with the ransom of his blood; for, (1.) The apostle insisteth on a comparison with the times of the Old Testament, and the false prophets that were then amongst the people; backing his assertion with divers examples out of the Old Testament, in the whole chapter following: now the word *AGORAZO* here used, signifieth primarily the *buying of things*; translationally the *redemption of persons*: and the word *PHADAH* in the Old Testament answering thereunto, signifieth any deliverance, as Dut. vii. 8. and xv. 15. Jer. xv. 21. with innumerable other places; and therefore some such deliverance is here only intimated. (2.) Because here is no mention of blood, death, price, or offering of Jesus Christ; as in other places, where proper redemption is treated on: especially some such expression is added where the word *AGORAZO* is used to express it; as 1 Cor. vi. 20. Rev. v. 9.

which
them. as the subjects of these gifts, for the intended benefit of the church; so that still all the intended benefit, and the formal objective respect of the purchase, is only towards those for whom Christ did make his soul a ransom.

which otherwise holds out of itself, deliverance in common from any trouble. (3) The apostle setting forth at large the deliverance they had, and the means thereof, -verse 20—affirms it to consist in the escaping of the pollutions of the world, (as idolatry, false worship and the like) by the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; plainly declaring, that their buying was only in respect of their separation from the world, in respect of the enjoyment of the knowledge of the truth; but of washing in the blood of the Lamb, he is there wholly silent.

Plainly, there is no purchase mentioned of these false teachers; but a deliverance by God's dispensations towards them, from the blindness of Judaism or Paganism, by the knowledge of the gospel; whereby the Lord bought them to be servants to him, as their supreme head. So that our adversaries argument from the place is this: "God the Lord, by imparting the knowledge of the gospel, and working them to a professed acknowledgment of it, and subjection unto it, separated and delivered from the world, divers that were saints in shew; really wolves and hypocrites, of old ordained to condemnation, therefore Jesus Christ shed his blood for the redemption and salvation of all reprobates and damned persons in the whole world." Who would not admire our adversaries chimistry!

3. Neither is it more certain, that the apostle speaketh of the purchase of the wolves and hypocrites, in respect of the reality of the purchase; and not rather in respect of that estimation which others had of them, and (by reason of their outward seeming profession) ought to have had; and of the profession that themselves made, to be purchased by him whom they pretended to preach to others; as the Scripture saith of *Ahaz*, that *the gods of Damascus smote him*, 2 Chron. xxviii. 23. because he himself so imagined and professed. The latter bath this also to render it probable *viz.* That it is the perpetual course of the Scripture, to ascribe all those things to every one that is in the fellowship of the church, which are proper to them only who are true spiritual members of the same; as to be *saints, elect, redeemed, &c.* Now the truth is, from this their *profession* that they were bought by Christ, might the apostle justly (and that according to the opinion of our adversaries) press these false teachers, by the way of aggravating their sin; for as to the *thing itself*, their being bought, it could be no more urged to them than to heathens and infidels that never heard the name of the Lord Jesus.

Now, after all this, if our adversaries can prove universal redemption from this text, let them never despair of success in any thing they undertake; be it never so absurd, fond or foolish. But when they have wrought out the work already cut out for them, and proved, (1.) that the *Lord* is meant of Christ as Mediator; (2.) that by *buying*, is meant spiritual redemption by the blood of the Lamb; (3.) that these false teachers were *really and effectually* so

redeemed

redeemed, and not only so accounted, because they were of the church; (4.) that those who are so redeemed may perish, contrary to the express Scripture, Rev. xiv. 4 and (5.) when they manifest the strength of this inference, viz. Some in the church who have acknowledged Christ to be their purchaser, fall away to blaspheme him, and perish forever, therefore Christ bought and redeemed all that ever did or shall perish; (6.) that that which is common to all, is a peculiar aggravation to the sin of any one more than others: I will assure them they shall have more work provided for them; which themselves know, for a good part already, where to find*.

4thly. The last place produced for the confirmation of the argument in hand, is Heb. x. 29. *Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy; who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?* Nothing (say our adversaries) could be affirmed of all this concerning apostates, viz. That they have trodden under foot, &c. unless the blood of Christ was in some sense shed for them.

Ans. The intention of the apostle in this place, is the same with the general aim and scope of the whole epistle, to persuade and urge the Jews who had embraced the doctrine of the gospel, to perseverance and continuance therein. This as he doth perform in other places, (with divers and various arguments; the most of them taken from a comparison at large instituted, between the gospel

* It seems not improper to subjoin here, an extract from what Dr. Gill says (The cause of God and Truth, part 1. numb. 54.) upon this same text, 2 Pet. ii. 1.—viz.

The word buying, regards temporal deliverance; and particularly the redemption of the people of Israel out of Egypt; who are therefore called the people the Lord had purchased. The phrase is borrowed from Deut. xxxii. 6. Do ye thus requite the Lord? O foolish people and unwise? Is not he thy Father that bought thee? Hath he not made thee and established thee? Nor is this the only place the apostle Peter refers to in this chapter; see verse 12. 13. compared with Deut. 32. 5. Now the persons the apostle writes to, were Jews; the strangers scattered thro'out Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia; a people who in all ages, valued themselves upon, and boasted mightily of their being the bought, purchased people of the Lord. Wherefore Peter makes use of this phrase, much in the same manner as Moses had done before him, to aggravate the ingratitude and impiety of these false teachers among the Jews; that they should deny, if not in words, at least in works, that mighty Jehovah, who had of old redeemed their fathers out of Egypt with a stretched out arm, and in successive ages had distinguished them with peculiar favours: being ungodly men; turning the grace the doctrine of the grace of God into lasciviousness.

pel in its administration, and those legal shadows, which before their profession of the gospel they lived under, and were in bondage unto :) so here he urgeth a strong argument to the same purpose, *ab incommodo seu effectu pernicioso*; from the miserable dangerous effects and consequences of the sin of backsliding, and wilful renunciation of the truth known and professed, upon any motives and inducements whatsoever; which he assureth to be no less, than a total casting off and depriving themselves of all hopes and means of recovery, with dreadful horror of conscience in expectation of judgment to come, verse 26, 27.

Now this he confirms, as his manner is, in this epistle, from some *thing, way and practise*, which was known to them, and wherewith they were all acquainted, by that administration of the covenant under which they had before lived in their Judaism; and so makes up his inference from a comparison of the less; taking his example from the punishment due by God's own appointment, to all them who transgressed *Moses* his law, in such a manner as apostates sin against the gospel, that is, with an high hand and contemptuously; for such a one was to die without mercy, Numb. xv. 30. 31. Whereupon, having abundantly proved that the gospel and the manifestation of grace therein, is exceedingly preferred to and exalted above the old ceremonies of the law; he concludes, that certainly a much sorer punishment, (which he leaves to their judgment to suppose) awaits for them who wilfully violate the holy gospel, despising the declaration of grace therein contained and by it revealed. Which further also to manifest, he sets forth the nature and quality of this sin in all such as, professing redemption and deliverance by the blood of Christ, shall wilfully cast themselves thereinto: it is, saith he, no less than to tread under foot, or condemn the Son of God; to esteem the blood of the covenant, by which he was set apart and sanctified in the profession of the gospel, to be as the blood of a vile man; and thereby to do despite to the spirit of grace.

This being (as is confessed) the plain meaning and aim of the apostle; we may observe sundry things, for the vindication of this place from the abuse of our adversaries: as,

1. He speaketh here only of those that were professors of the faith of the gospel; separated from the world, brought into a church-state and fellowship, professing themselves to be sanctified by the blood of Christ, receiving and owning Jesus Christ as the Son of God, and endued with the gifts of the holy Spirit, (as chap. vi. 4, 5.) Now it is most certain, that these things are peculiar only to some, yea to a very few, in comparison of the universality of the sons of men: so that what is affirmed of such only, can by no means be so extended as to be applied unto all. But if any one may be exempted, universal redemption falleth to the ground; from the condition of a very few, with such qualifications as the multitude have not, nothing can be concluded concerning all.

2. The apostle doth neither declare what hath been, nor assert what may be; but only adds a commination, upon a supposition of a thing; his main aim being to deter from the thing rather than to signify that it may be; by shewing the misery that must needs follow, if it should so come to pass. When *Paul* told the soldiers, *Acts xxvii. 31.* that if the mariners fled away in the boat, they could not be saved; he did not intend to signify to them, that in respect of the event they should be drowned; for God had declared the contrary unto him in the night before, and he to them; but only to exhort them to prevent that, which of itself was a likely way for their ruin and perishing. Neither shall the *Remonstrants*, with all their rhetoric, ever persuade us, that it is in vain and altogether fruitless, to forewarn men of an evil, and to exhort them to take heed of those ways, whereby it is naturally, and according to the order among the things themselves, to be incurred, although in respect of the purpose of God, the thing itself have no futurity, nor shall ever come to pass. A commination of the judgment due to apostacy, being an appointed means for the preserving the saints from that sin, may be held out to them; tho' it be impossible the elect should be seduced.

Now that *Paul* here deals only upon a supposition, (not giving being to the thing, but only shewing the connexion between apostacy and condemnation; thereby to stir up all the saints to take heed, lest there should be in any of them an evil heart of unbelief, departing from the living God;) is apparent from verse 26, where he makes an entrance upon this argument and motive to perseverance: *For if we sin wilfully, &c.* That believers may do so, he speaks not one word; but if they should do so, he shews what would be the event; as that the soldiers in the ship should perish, *Paul* told them not; but yet shewed what must needs come to pass, if the means of prevention were not used. Now if this be the intention of the apostle (as it is most likely, by his speaking in the first person, *if we sin wilfully*;) then not any thing in the world can be hence concluded, either for the universality of redemption or the apostacy of saints, to both which ends this place is usually urged; for, *suppositio nil ponit in esse.*

3. It is most certain, that these of whom he speaks, did make profession of all these things whereof here is mention, *viz.* that Jesus Christ was the Son of God, that they were sanctified by the blood of the covenant, and enlightened by the spirit of grace; yea, as is apparent from the parallel place, *Heb. vi. 4, 5.* had many gifts of illumination; besides their initiation by baptism, wherein open profession and demonstration was made of these things: so that a renunciation of all these, with open detestation of them, as was the manner of apostates, accursing the name of Christ; was a sin of so deep an abomination, attended with so many aggravations as might well have annexed to it this remarkable commination:

though the apostates never had themselves any true effectual interest in the blood of Jesus.

4. That it was the manner of the saints and the apostles themselves, to esteem of all baptized initiated persons, ingrafted into the church, as sanctified persons; so that speaking of backsliders, he could not make mention of them any otherwise than as they were commonly esteemed to be, and at that time in the judgment of charity were to be considered. Whether they were true believers or not (but only temporary) to whom this argument against apostacy is proposed; according to the usual manner of speech used by the holy Ghost, they could not be otherwise described.

5. If the text be interpreted positively, and according to the truth of the thing itself, in both parts thereof; viz. that these of whom the apostle speaketh were truly sanctified, and that such may totally perish; then these two things will inevitably follow; (1.) that faith and sanctification is not the fruit of election; (2.) that believers may fall finally from Christ; neither of which I as yet find to be owned by our new universalists, though both contended for by our old *Arminians*.

6. There is nothing in the text, of force to persuade, that the persons here spoken of, must needs be truly justified and regenerated believers; much less that Christ died for them, which comes in only by strained consequences. One expression only, seems to give any colour hereunto, that they were said to be *sanctified by the blood of the covenant*. Now concerning this, if we do but consider, (1.) the manner and custom of the apostles in writing to the churches, calling them all saints that were called, ascribing that to every one that belonged only to some; (2.) that these persons were baptized; which ordinance among the ancients was sometimes called *PHOTISMOS*, *illumination*, sometimes *HAGIASMOS* *sanctification*; wherein by a solemn aspersion of the symbol of the blood of Christ, they were externally sanctified, separated, and set apart, and were by all esteemed as saints and believers; (3.) the various signification of the word *HAGIAZO* (here used) in the scripture, whereof one most frequent is to consecrate and set apart to any holy use, as 2 Chron. xxix. 33. Levit. xvi. 4. (4.) that *Paul* useth in this epistle many words and phrases in a temple-sense, alluding in the things and ways of the christian church, unto the old legal observances; (5.) that supposed and professed sanctity, is often called so, and esteemed to be so indeed: If I say, we shall consider these things, it will be most apparent, that here is indeed no true, real, internal, effectual sanctification, proper to God's elect, at all intimated; but only a common external setting apart, with repute and esteem of real holiness, from the ways of the world and customs of the old synagogue, to an enjoyment of the ordinance of Christ, representing the blood of the covenant. So that this commination being made to all, so externally

ally and apparently sanctified; to them that were truly so, it declared the certain connexion between apostacy and condemnation, thereby warning them to avoid it:—as *Joseph* was warned to fly into Egypt, lest *Herod* should slay the child; which yet, in respect of God's purpose, could not be effected: but as to them that were only apparently so, it held out the odiousness of the sin, with their own certain inevitable destruction if they fell into it; which it was possible they might do.

And thus by the Lord's assistance, have I given you, as I hope, a clear solution of all the arguments—which heretofore the *Arminians* pretended to draw from the Scripture, in the defence of their cause: some other *sophisms* shall hereafter be removed. But because of late we have had a multiplication of arguments on this subject; some whereof, at least in form, appear to be new, and may cause some trouble to the unskilful: I shall in the next place remove all those *objections* which *T. M.* in his book of the *unever-sality of free grace*, hath gathered together against our main *thesis*—of Christ's dying only for the elect; which himself puts together in one bundle, chap. 26, and calleth them *reasons*.



CHAP. VI.

An answer to the twentieth chapter of the book entitled, The Universality of Gods free Grace. &c. being a collection of all the arguments used by the author, throughout the whole book, to prove the universality of redemption.

THE *title* pretends satisfaction to them who desire to have reason satisfied; which that it is a great undertaking, I easily grant: but for the performance of it, *hic labor, hoc opus*.—That ever christian reason, rightly informed by the word of God, should be satisfied with any doctrine so *discrepant* from the word, so full of contradiction in itself and to its own principles, as the doctrine of universal redemption is; I should much marvel: therefore I am persuaded that the author of the arguments following, (which lest you should mistake them for others, he calleth reasons) will fail of his intention, with all that have so much reason as to know how to make use of reason, and so much grace as not to love darkness more than light. The only reason as far as I can conceive, why he calls this collection of all the arguments and texts of Scripture which he had before cited and produced at large, so many *reasons*; being a supposal that he hath given them a logical argumentative form in this place; I shall briefly consider them: and by the way take notice of his skill in a regular framing of arguments, to which he evidently pretends. His first reason then is as followeth, *viz.*

ARG.

ARG. I. "That which the scripture oft and plainly affirmeth in plain words, is certainly true and to be believed, Prov. xxiii. 20, 21. Isa. viii. 20. 2 Pet. i. 19, 20. But that Jesus Christ gave himself a ransom, and by the grace of God tasted death for every man, is oft and plainly affirmed in Scripture; as is before shewn, chap. vii. to the xiii. Therefore the same is certainly a truth to be believed; John xx. 31. Acts xxvi. 27."

Ans. 1st. The major proposition of this argument is clear, evident, and acknowledged by all professing the name of Christ, but yet universally with this caution and proviso; *that by the Scripture affirming anything in plain words, that is to be believed*, you understand the plain sense of those words which is clear by rules of interpretation so to be. It is the thing signified, that is to be believed, and not the words only, which are the sign thereof: and therefore the *plain sense and meaning* is that which we must inquire after; and is intended when we speak of believing plain words of the Scripture. But now if by plain words you understand the literal importance of words, which may perhaps be *figurative* or at least of *various signification*—and capable of extent or restriction in the interpretation: then there is nothing more false than this assertion: for how can you then avoid the blasphemous folly of the *Anthropomorphites*, assigning a body and human shape unto God; the *plain words of the Scripture* often mentioning his eyes, hands, ears, &c. it being apparent to every child that the true importance of those expressions answers not at all their gross carnal conception? Will not also *transubstantiation* or its younger brother *consubstantiation*, be an article of our creed? With this limitation then we pass the proposition, and the places of Scripture brought to confirm it; only with this observation, that there is not one of them to the purpose in hand: which because they do not relate to the argument in consideration, we only leave to men's silent judgments.

2dly. The assumption or *minor* proposition we absolutely deny as to some part of it,—that Christ should be said to give himself a *ransom for every man*; it being neither often nor once, nor plainly, nor obscurely affirmed in the Scripture, nor at all proved in the place referred unto: so that this is but an empty flourishing. For the other expression, of *tasting death for every man*, we grant that the words are found Heb. ii. 9. but we deny that *every man* doth always necessarily signify *all and every man in the world*: ΝΟΥΤΗΤΟΥΝΤΕΣ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ, ΚΑΙ ΔΙΔΑΣΚΑΝΤΕΣ ΠΑΝΤΑ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ, Col. i. 28. *Warning every man, and teaching every man*; *every man* is not there every man in the world: neither are we to believe that *Paul* warned and taught every particular man, for it is false and impossible. So that (*every man*) in the Scripture, is not universally collective of all sorts; but either distributive, for some of all sorts, or collective with a restriction

to all of some sorts: as in that of *Paul*, (*every man*) was only of those to whom he had preached the gospel. Moreover, in the original, there is only *HYPER PANTOS*, *for every*,—without the substantive *man*: which might be supplied by other words as well as *man*, as *elect*, or *believer*.

3dly. That *every one* is there is clearly restrained to all the brethren of Christ, and the sons by him brought to glory,—we have before declared; so that this place is no way useful for the confirmation of the assumption: which we deny in the sense intended; and are sure we shall never see a clear, or so much as a probable testimony, for the confirming of it.

To the conclusion of the syllogism, the author (to manifest his skill in disputing such an argumentative way as he undertaketh) addeth some further proofs. Conscious it seems he was to himself, that it had little strength from the propositions from which it is enforced; and therefore thought to give some new supportments to it, although with very ill success; as will easily appear to any one that shall but consult the places quoted, and consider the business in hand. In the mean time this new logic, (of filling up proofs to the conclusion which are suitable to neither proposition, and striving to give strength to that by new testimonies—which it hath not from the premises) deserves our notice, in this age of learned writers: *heu quantum est supere!* such logic is fit to maintain such divinity. And so much for the first argument.

ARG. II. “Those whom Jesus Christ and his apostles in plain terms without any exception or restraint, affirm that Christ came to save, and to that end died, and gave himself a ransom for, and is a propitiation for their sin; he certainly did come to save, and gave himself a ransom for them, and is the propitiation for their sins, Matth. xxvi. 24. John vi. 38. 1 Cor. xv. 3, 4. Heb. x. 7. John viii. 38, 45. 2 Pet. i. 16. Heb. ii. 3, 4. But Jesus Christ and his apostles have in plain terms affirmed, that *Christ came to save sinners*, 1 Tim. i. 15. *the world*, John iii. 17. that *he died for the unjust*, 1 Pet. iii. 18. *the ungodly*, Rom. v. 6. *for every man*, Heb. ii. 9. *gave himself a ransom for all men*, 1 Tim. ii. 6. and *is the propitiation for the sins of the whole world*, 1 John ii. 2. And every of these affirmations, without any exception or restraint; all being *unjust*, *ungodly*, *sinner*, and *men*, and *of the world*, Rom. iii. 10, 19, 20, 23. Eph. ii. 1, 2, 3. Tit. iii. 3. John iii. 4, 6. Therefore Jesus Christ came to save, died, and gave himself a ransom for all men, and is the propitiation for their sins, John. i. 29.”

Answer. To the major proposition of this argument, I desire only to observe; that we do not affirm that the Scripture doth in any place lay an exception or restraint upon those persons for whom Christ is said to die: as though in one place it should be affirmed he

he died for all men, and in another some exception against it; as tho' some of those all men were excluded, which were to feign a repugnancy and contradiction in the word of God. Only we say, one place of Scripture interprets another; and declares that sense which before in one place was ambiguous and doubtful. For instance,—when the Scripture sheweth that Christ died or gave himself a ransom *for all*, we believe it: and when in another place it declares that *all* to be his church, his elect, his sheep, all believers, some of all sorts, *out of all kindreds and nations, and tongues under heaven*; this is not to lay an exception or restraint upon what was said of *all* before,—but only to declare that the *all* for which he gave himself a ransom, were all his church, all his elect, all his sheep, some of all sorts; and so we believe, that he died for all.

With this observation we let pass the proposition; taking out its meaning, as well as the phrase whereby it is expressed will afford it; together with the vain flourish and pompous shew of many texts of Scripture brought to confirm it, whereof not one is any thing to the purpose; so that I am persuaded he put down names and figures at a venture, without once consulting the texts; having no small cause to be confident, that none would trace him in his flourish; and yet that some eyes might dazzle at his supernumerary quotations. Let me desire the reader to turn to those places; and if any one of them be any thing to the purpose or business in hand, let the author's credit be of weight with him another time. O let us not be, as many who corrupt the word of God. But perhaps it is a mistake in the impression: and that for Matt. xxvi. 24. he intends verse 28, where Christ is said to shed his blood for many; as also that in John vi. he mistook verse 38 for 39, where our Saviour affirms that he came to save that which his Father gave him, that none should be lost, which certainly are the elect.—In 1 Cor. xv. 3, 4. he was not much amiss; the apostle conjoining in those verses; the death and resurrection of Christ, which he saith was for us: and how far this advantageth his cause in hand, we have before declared. By Heb. x. 7. I suppose he meant verse 10, of the chapter, affirming that by the will of God, which Christ came to do, we are sanctified; even through the offering of the body of Jesus; ascribing our sanctification to his death, which is not effected in all and every one: though perhaps he may suppose the last clause of the verse, *once for all*, to make for him; but some charitable man, I hope will undeceive him, by letting him know the meaning of the word $\epsilon\phi\alpha\rho\alpha\chi\acute{\iota}\varsigma$. The like may be observed of the other places, that in them is nothing at all to the proposition in hand; and nigh them at least, is enough to evert it:

§ An Adverb signifying once only, with an emphasis; for all, not being in the Greek.

it: and so his proposition in sum is; all those for whom the Scripture affirms that Christ did die, for them he died; which is granted to be true and doubtless.

adly. The assumption affirms, that Christ and his apostles, in the Scriptures, say that he died to save sinners; unjust, ungodly, the world, all: whereupon the conclusion ought barely to be; therefore Christ died for sinners, unjust, ungodly, the world, and the like. To which we say,

1. That this is the very same argument for substance with that which went before; as also are some of those that follow: only some words are varied, to change the outward appearance; and so to make shew of a number.

2. That the whole strength of this argument lies, in turning indefinite propositions into universals: concluding, that because Christ died for sinners, therefore he died for all sinners; because he died for the unjust, ungodly, and the world; that therefore he died for every one that is unjust or ungodly, and for every one in the world: because he died for all, therefore for all and every one of all sorts of men. Now if this be good arguing, I will furnish you with some more such arguments against you have occasion to use them. As (1.) God *justifieth the ungodly*, Rom. iv. 5. therefore he justifieth every one that is ungodly; now whom he justifieth he glorifieth; and therefore every ungodly person shall be glorified. (2.) When Christ came, *men loved darkness rather than light*, John iii. 19. therefore all men did so, and so none believed. (3.) The world *knew not* Christ, John i. 10. therefore no man in the world knew him. (4.) *The whole world lieth in wickedness*, 1 John v. 19. therefore every one in the world doth so. Such arguments as these by turning indefinite propositions into universals; I could easily furnish you withall, for any purpose that you will use them to.

3. If you extend the words in the conclusion, no further than the intention of them in the places of Scripture recited in the assumption, we may safely grant the whole, viz. that Christ died for sinners and the world, for sinful men in their several generations living therein, but if you intend an universality collective of all, in the conclusion, then the syllogism is sophistical and false; no place of Scripture that is produced, affirming so much. The assignation of the object of the death of Christ in them, being in terms indefinite; receiveth light and clearness, for a more restrained sense, in those places where they are expounded to be meant of all his own people, and the children of God scattered throughout the world.

4. The particular places of Scripture urged, viz. 1 Tim. i. 15. 1 Peter iii. 18. Rom. v. 6. in the beginning of the assumption, are not at all to the purpose in hand: and John iii. 17. Heb. ii. 9. 1 Tim. ii. 6. 1 John ii. 2. (with John i. 29) have been already considered. Rom. iii. 18, 19, 20, 23. Eph. ii. 1, 2, 3. Tit. iii. 3.

John

John iii. 4, 6, added in the close of the same proposition, prove that all are sinners and children of wrath; but of Christ's dying for all sinners, or for all those children of wrath, there is not the least intimation. And this may suffice, in answer to the two first arguments; which might easily be retorted upon the author of them: the Scripture being full and plain, to the confirmation of the position which he intends to oppose.

ARG. III. "That which the Scripture layeth forth, as one end of the death of Christ, and one ground and cause of God's exalting Christ to be the Lord and judge of all, and of the equity of his judging; that is certainly to be believed, Psal. xii. 6. and xviii. 30. and cxix. 4. But the Scripture layeth forth this for one end of the death and resurrection of Christ, that he might be the Lord of all, Romans xiv. 9. 2 Cor. v. 14, 15, and for that cause (even his death and resurrection) hath God exalted him to be the Lord, and judge of all men, and his judgments shall be just, Rom. xiv. 9, 11, 12. 2 Cor. v. 10. Philip. ii. 7, 11. Acts xvii. 31. Rom. ii. 16,—Therefore that Christ so died and rose again for all,—is a truth to be believed. 1 Tim. ii. 1."

Ans. 1st. The unlearned framing of this argument, the uncouth expressions of the thing intended, and failing in particulars by the by, being to be ascribed to the person and not the cause; I shall not much trouble myself withal, as 1. His artificial regularity in bringing his *minor* proposition, (*viz.* Christ's being made Lord and judge of all) into the *major*; so continuing one *term* in all the three propositions, and making the whole almost unintelligible. 2. His interpreting, *that cause for which God exalted Christ*, to be his death and resurrection, when his resurrection wherein he was declared to be the Son of God with power, Rom. i. 4. was a glorious part of his exaltation. To examine and lay open the weakness and folly of innumerable such things as these, which every where occur, were to be lavish of precious moments: those that have the least taste of learning, or the way of reasoning, do easily see their vanity. And for the rest, especially the poor admirers of these foggy sophisms, I shall not say, *quoniam hic populus vult decipi, decipiantur*; but God give them understanding and repentance, to the acknowledgment of the truth.

2^{dly}. To this whole argument as it lies before us, I have nothing to say; but only to intreat Mr. More, that if the misery of our times should be calling upon him to be writing again, that he would cease expressing his mind by syllogisms, (and to speak in his own manner) which by its confusion, in innumerable tautologies, may a little puzzle his reader. For truly this kind of arguing here used, (for want of logic, whereby he is himself deceived, and by delight in *sophistry*, whereby he deceiveth others:) is exceedingly ridiculous; for none can be so blind, but that at first
reading

reading of the argument he will see, that he asserts and infers that in the conclusion (strengthening it with a new testimony) which was not once dreamed of in either of the premises; they speaking of the exaltation of Christ to be judge of all, which refers to his own glory; the conclusion of his dying for all, which necessarily aims at and intends their good. Were it not a noble design, to banish all human learning and to establish such a way of arguing in the room thereof? *Hoc Ithacus velit, hoc magno mercentur Atridae.*

3dly. The force and sum of the argument is this: Christ died and rose again, that he might be the Lord and judge of all; therefore Christ died for all. Now ask what he means by dying for all, and the whole treatise answers, that it is a paying a ransom for them all, that they might be saved. But how this can be extorted out of Christ's dominion over all, with his power of judging all committed to him, (which also is extended to the angels for whom he died not); let them that can understand it rejoice in their quick apprehension; I confess it flies my thoughts.

4thly. The manner of arguing being so vain, let us see a little, whether there be any more weight in the matter of the argument. Many texts of Scripture are heaped up, and distributed to the several propositions: in those out of Psal. xii. 6. xviii. 30. (as I suppose it should be, not 130. as it is printed) cxix. 4. there is some mention of the precepts of God, with the purity and perfection of his word; which that they are any thing to the business in hand, I cannot perceive. That of 1 Tim. ii. 6. added to the conclusion, is one of those places which are brought forth upon every occasion, as being the supposed foundation of the whole assertion; but causelessly, as hath been shewed oft. Of those which are annexed to the *minor* proposition, is 2 Cor. v. 14. 15. but as I have already cleared the mind of the Holy Ghost in it, and made it manifest that no such thing as universal redemption can be wrested from it; so unto this present argument it hath no reference at all: not containing one syllable, concerning the judging of Christ, and his power over all; which was the *medium* insisted on. Phil. ii. 7. 11. Acts xvii, 31. Rom. ii. 16. 2 Cor. v. 10. make mention indeed of Christ's exaltation, and his judging all at the last day; but because he shall judge all at the last day, therefore he died for all; will ask more pains to prove, than our adversary intends to take in this cause.

The weight of the whole must depend on Rom. xiv. 9, 11, 12. which being the only place that gives any colour to this kind of arguing, shall a little be considered. It is the lordship and dominion of Christ over all, which the apostle in that place at large insists on and evidenceth to believers, that they might thereby be provoked to walk blameless, and without offence one towards another: knowing the terror of the Lord; and how that all men, even themselves and others, must come to appear before his judgment-seat, when it

will be but a sad thing, to have an account to make of scandals and offences. Further, to ingraft and fasten this upon them, he declares unto them the way whereby the Lord Christ attained and came to this dominion and power of judging; all things being put under his feet: together with what design he had as to this particular, in undertaking the office of mediation, there expressed by dying, rising, and reviving; to wit, that he might have the execution of judging over all, committed to him; that being part of the glory set before him, which caused him to endure the cross and despise the shame, Heb. xii. 2.

So that all which is here intimated concerning the death of Christ, is about the end, effects, and issue that it hath towards himself; not any thing of what was his intention towards them for whom he died. To die for others, does at least denote to die for their good; and in the Scripture always, to die in their stead; now that any such thing can be hence deducted, that Christ died for all, because by his death, himself made way for the enjoyment of that power whereby he is Lord over all, and will judge them all, casting the greatest part of men into hell, by the sentence of his righteous judgment; I profess sincerely, that I am no way able to perceive. If men will contend and have it so, that Christ must be said to die for all, because by his death and resurrection he attained the power of judging all; then I shall only leave with them these three things, viz. 1. That innumerable souls shall be judged by him, for not walking according to the light of nature left unto them, directing them to seek after the eternal power and Godhead of their Creator; without the least rumour of the gospel, to direct them to a Redeemer, once arriving at their ears, Rom. ii. 12. and of what good will it be for such, that Christ so died for them? 2. That then he also died for the devils; because he hath, by his death and resurrection, attained a power of judging them also. 3. That the whole assertion is nothing to the business in hand; our inquiry being about them whom our saviour intended to redeem and save by his blood, but this return being about those he will one day judge: *questio est de aliis, responsio de cæpis.*

ARG. IV. "That which the Scripture so sets forth in general
 " for the world of mankind, as a truth for them all, that whosoever
 " of the particulars so believe as to come into Christ and receive
 " the same, shall not perish but have everlasting life; is certainly
 " a truth to be believed, Acts v. 20. But that God sent forth his
 " Son to be the Saviour of the world, is in Scripture so set forth in
 " general for all men, that whosoever of the particulars so believe
 " as they come into Christ and receive the same, they shall not per-
 " ish, but have everlasting life, John iii. 16, 17, 18, 36. &
 " i. 4, 11, 12. Therefore that God sent his Son to be the Saviour
 " of the world, is a certain truth, 1 John iv. 14."

Ans. I hope no ingenious man, that knows any thing of the
 controversy

controversy in hand, and to what head it is driven between us and our adversary, or is in any measure acquainted with the way of arguing; will expect that we should spend many words about such poor flourishes, vain repetitions confused expressions, and illogical deductions and argumentations, as in this pretended new argument (indeed the same with the two first, and with almost all that follow;) or that I should cast away much time or pains about them. For my own part, I were no way able to undergo the tediousness of the review of such things as these; but that *eundem est quo trahunt fata ecclesiae*.

Not then any more to trouble the reader with a declaration of that in particulars, which he cannot but be sufficiently convinced of by a bare over- looking of these reasons, *viz* that this author is utterly ignorant of the way of reasoning, and knows not how tolerably to express his own conceptions, nor to infer one thing from another in any regular way; I answer 1. That whatsoever the Scripture holds forth as a truth to be believed, is certainly so; and to be embraced. 2. That the Scripture sets forth the death of Christ, to all whom the gospel is preached unto, as an all sufficient mean for the bringing of sinners unto God; so as that whosoever believe it and come in unto him, shall certainly be saved. 3. What can be concluded hence, but that the death of Christ is such infinite value, as that it is able to save to the utmost every one to whom it is made known; if by true faith they obtain an interest therein, and a right thereunto, we cannot perceive. This truth we have formerly confirmed by many testimonies of Scripture; and do conceive that this innate sufficiency of the death of Christ, is the foundation of its promiscuous proposal to elect and reprobate. 4. That the conclusion, (if he would have the reason to have any colour or show of an argument) should at least include and express the whole and entire assertion contained in the proposition, *viz.* "that Christ is set forth to be the Saviour of the world, that whosoever of the particulars believe, &c." And then it is by us fully granted, as making nothing at all for the universality of redemption; but only for the fulness and sufficiency of his satisfaction. Of the word *world*, enough hath been said before.

ARG. V. "That which God will one day cause every man to confess to the glory of God, is certainly a truth; for God will own no lie for his glory, John xiii. 3, 9. * Rom. iii. 3, 4. — But God will one day cause every man to confess Jesus (by virtue of his death and ransom given) to be the Lord, even to the glory of God, Philip. ii. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11. Isa. xiv. 22, 23. Rom. xiv. 9, 12. Psal. lxxxvi. 9. — Therefore it is certainly a truth that Jesus Christ hath given himself a ransom for all men, and hath thereby the right of Lordship over them; and if any will not believe and come into this government, yet he

" abideth

* It would seem, that this ought to be John iii. 33.

“ abideth faithful and cannot deny himself; but will one day
 “ bring them before him, and cause them to confess him Lord to
 “ the glory of God; when they shall be denied by him, for de-
 “ nying him in the days of his patience, 2 Tim. ii. 12, 13, 14.
 “ Matth. x. 32, 33. 2 Cor. v. 10.”

Ans. The conclusion of this argument ought to be thus, and no otherwise, if you intend it should receive any strength from the premises, *viz.* therefore, that Jesus Christ is the Lord, and to be confessed to the glory of God, is certainly truth. This, I say, is all the conclusion that this argument ought to have had; unless instead of a syllogism, you intend three independent propositions, every one standing upon his own strength. That which is inserted concerning his giving himself a ransom for all; and that which follows, of the conviction and condemnation of them who believe not nor obey the gospel, confirmed from 2 Tim. ii. 12, 13, 14, is altogether heterogeneous to the business in hand.

Now this being the conclusion intended; if our author suppose that the deniers of universal redemption do question the truth of it,—I wonder not at all, why he left all other employment to fall a writing controversies; having such apparent advantages against his adversaries, as such small mistakes as this are able to furnish his conceit withal. But it may be an act of charity, to part him and his own shadow so terribly at variance, as here and in other places; wherefore I beseech him to hear a word in his heat, and to take notice, 1. That though we do not ascribe a fruitless ineffectual redemption to Jesus Christ; nor say, that he loved any, with that entire love which moved him to lay down his life, but his own church,—so that all his elect are effectually redeemed by him; yet we deny not but that he shall also judge the reprobates, *viz.* even all them that know not, that deny, that disobey and corrupt the truth of his gospel; and that all shall be convinced, that he is Lord of all, at the last day: so that he may spare his pains, of proving such unquestionable things. Something else is extremely desirous to follow; but indignation must be bridled. 2. For that clause in the second proposition, (*by virtue of his death and ransom given;*) we deny, that it is any where in the Scripture once intimated,—that the ransom paid by Christ in his death for us, was the cause of his exaltation to be Lord of all: it was his obedience to his Father in his death, and not his satisfaction for us, that is proposed as the antecedent of this exaltation; as is apparent, Phil. ii. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.

Arg. VI. “ That which may be proved in and by the Scrip-
 “ ture, both by plain sentences therein, and necessary consequen-
 “ ces imported thereby; without wrestling, wrangling, adding
 “ to, taking from, or altering the sentences and words of Scrip-
 “ ture; is a truth to be believed, Matt. xxii. 29, 32. Rom. xi.
 “ 2, 5, 6.—But that Jesus Christ gave himself a ransom for all
 “ men

“ men, and by the grace of God tasted death for every man, may
 “ be proved in and by the Scripture—both by plain sentences
 “ therein, and necessary consequences imported thereby ; without
 “ wrestling, wrangling, adding, or taking away, or altering the
 “ words and sentences ; as is already shewed, chap. vii. xiii.
 “ which will be now ordered into several proofs.—Therefore that
 “ Jesus Christ gave himself for all men, and by the grace of
 “ God tasted death for every man, is a truth to be believed, Mark.
 “ i. 15. and xvi. 14, 18. 1 John. iv. 14.”

Ans. 1st, The meaning of this argument is, that universal redemption may be proved by the Scripture : which being the very thing in question, and the thesis undertaken to be proved ; there is no reason why itself should make an argument, but only to make up a number. And for my part they should pass, without any further answer than that they are a number ; but that those *who are the number*, are to be considered.

2^{dly}, Concerning the argument itself, (seeing it must go for one) we say,

1. To the first proposition,—that laying aside the unnecessary expressions, the meaning of it I take to be this, *viz.* That which is affirmed in the Scripture, or may be deduced from thence by just consequence ; following such ways of interpretation, of affirmation, and consequences, as by which the spirit of God leadeth us into the knowledge of the truth ; is certainly to be believed : which is granted of all, tho’ not proved by the places he quoteth (*Matt.* xxii. 32. *Rom.* xi. 2, 5, 6.) and is the only foundation of that article of faith, which you seek to oppose.

2. To the second ; that Christ gave himself a ransom *HYPER PANTON*, *for all*, and tasted death *HYPER PANTOS* *for all* is the very word of Scripture, and was never denied by any : the making of *all*, to be *all men* and *every man*, in both the places aimed at ; is your addition, and not the Scripture’s assertion. If you intend then to prove that Christ gave himself a ransom for all, and tasted death for all, you may save your labours ; it is confessed on all hands, none ever denied it. But if you intend to prove those *all* to be *all and every man* of all ages and kinds, elect and reprobate ; and not *all his children*, *all his elect*, *all his sheep*, *all his people*, *all the children given him of God*, *some of all sorts*, nations, tongues, and languages only : I will, by the Lord’s assistance, willingly join issue with you, or any man breathing, to search out the meaning of the word and mind of God in it ; holding ourselves to the proportion of faith, essentiality of the doctrine of redemption, scope of the places where such assertions are, comparing them with other places, and the likeways ; labouring in all humility, to find the mind of the Lord, according to his own appointment. And of the success of such a trial, laying aside such failings as will adhere to my personal weakness, I am by the grace of God exceedingly confident ;

fidest; having by his goodness received some strength and opportunity to search into, and seriously to weigh,—whatever the most famous assertors of universal redemption. whether *Lutherans* or *Arminians*, have been able to say in this cause.

For the present, I address myself to what is before me: only desiring the reader to observe, that the assertion to be proved is this, *viz.*—That Jesus Christ, according to the counsel and will of his Father, suitable to his purpose of salvation in his own mind and intention,—did by his death and oblation, pay a ransom for all and every man, elect and reprobate, both those that are saved, and those that perish; to redeem them from sin, death, and hell,—to recover salvation, life and immortality, for them; and not only for his elect or church, chosen to an inheritance before the foundation of the world. To confirm this, we have divers proofs produced; which, by the Lord's assistance, we shall consider in order.

Proof 1st. “God so loved the world, that he gave his Son to be the Saviour of the world, 1 John iv. 14. and sends his servant to bear witness of his Son, that all men through him might believe, John i. 4, 7. That whosoever believes on him, might have everlasting life, John iii. 16, 17. And he is willing, that all should come to the knowledge of the truth, 1 Tim. ii. 4. and be saved, 1 Tim. i. 15. Nor will he be wanting in the sufficiency of helpfulness to them, if as light comes, they will suffer themselves to be wrought on and to receive it, Prov. i. 23. and viii. 4, 5. And is not this plain in Scripture?”

Ans. 1. The main, yea indeed only thing to be proved (as we before observed) is,—that those indefinite propositions, which we find in the Scripture concerning the death of Christ, are to be understood universally; that the terms *all*, and *world*, do signify in this business (when they denote the object of the death of Christ,) *all and every man* in the world: unless this be done, all other labour is altogether useless and fruitless. Now to this there is nothing at all urged, in this pretended proof; but only a few ambiguous places barely recited,—with a false collection from them, or observations upon them which they give no colour to. For (1.) as to 1 John iv. 14. God's sending his Son to be the Saviour of the world, and his servant to testify it, is nothing but to be the Saviour of men living in the world, which his elect are: an hundred such places as these, so clearly interpreted as they are in other places, would make nought at all to the purpose.

(2.) The next place is, John i. 4, 7. Verse 4 imports that Christ was the life of men, which is most true; no life being to be had for any man, but only in and through him; but this is not at all to the question. The next words of verse 7. are, *that all men through him might believe*; which words, being thrust in to peace up a sense with another fraction of Scripture, seem to have some weight;

weight; as tho' Christ were sent, that all men thro' him might believe: a goodly shew; seeming no less to make for universal redemption, than the Scripture, cited by the devil (after he had cut off part of it) did—for our Saviour's casting himself from the pinnacle of the temple, But if you cast aside the sophistry of the old serpent,—the expression of this place is not a little available, to invalidate the *thesis* sought to be maintained by it.

The words are :—*There was a man sent from God, whose name was John; the same came for a witness, to bear witness of the light, that all men through him might believe.* Now *who* do you think is there meant by *δι' αὐτοῦ*, *through him*? is it *Christ* think you, the light? or *John*, the witness of the light; certainly *John*, as almost all expositors do agree; except some among the Popish, and *Grotius* that *Ishmael*: so the Syriac interpreter; reading, *by his hand*, or *ministry*. So the word infers: for we are not said to believe *ΔΙΑ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΝ* *by Christ*, or as it should be here—*ΔΙΑ ΤΟ ΦΩΣ* *by the light*; but *ΕΙΣ ΤΟ ΦΩΣ*, *John xii. 36. in the light*, not *by* it; and *ΕΠΙ ΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ* *Acts ix. 42. believed in the Lord*; so also *Rom. ix. 33. καὶ παρ' ὅτι οὐκ ἐπιστύνει αὐτὸ* *every one that believeth on him*. So *ἐν Χριστῷ* in divers places, is *in him*: but no mention of believing *by him*; which rather denotes the instrument of believing, as is the ministry of the word, than the object of faith, as *Christ* is.

This being apparent; let us see what is affirmed of *John*, why he was sent, *that all through him might believe.* Now this word *all* here, hath all the qualifications which our author requireth for it, to be always esteemed a certain expression of a collective universality; that it is spoken of God, &c. And *who* I pray you were these *all*, that were intended to be brought to the faith by the ministry of *John*? were they not only all those that lived through the world in his days, who preached (a few years) in *Judea* only; but also all those that were dead before his nativity, and that were born after his death? and shall be to the end of the world, in any place under Heaven? Let them that can believe it, enjoy their persuasion; with this assurance, that I will never be their rival, being fully persuaded that by *all men* here, is meant only some of all sorts to whom his word did come; so that the necessary sense of the word *all*, here, is wholly destructive to the proposition. For what is urged from *John iii. 16, 17.* that God so sent his Son, *that whosoever believeth in him should have everlasting life*; as far as I know, it is not under debate, as to the sense of it among christians.

(3.) For God's *willingness* that *all* should be saved, *1 Tim. ii. 4.* (to which *1 Tim. i. 15.* is needlessly added to make a shew; that text being quite to another purpose;) taking all men there, for the universality of individuals; then I ask, [1.] What act is it of God, wherein this his *willingness* doth consist? is it in the eternal purpose

purpose of his will, that all should be saved? why then is it not accomplished? who hath resisted his will? Is it in an antecedent desire that it should be so, though he fails in the end? then is the blessed God most miserable; it being not in him, to accomplish his just and holy desires.—Is it some temporary act of his, whereby he hath declared himself unto them? then I say; grant that salvation is only to be had in a Redeemer, in Jesus Christ, and give me an instance how God, in any act whatsoever, hath declared his mind and revealed himself to all men of all times and places, concerning his willingness of their salvation by Jesus Christ a Redeemer; and I will never more trouble you, in this cause. [2] Doth this *will*, *equally* respect the *all* intended, or doth it not? If it doth, why hath it not equal effects towards all? what reason can be assigned? If it doth not, whence shall that appear? there is nothing in the text to intimate any such diversity.

For our parts, by *all men*—we understand *some of all sorts* throughout the world? not doubting but that, to the equal reader, we have made it so appear from the context and circumstances of the place; the will of God there, being that mentioned by our Saviour, John vi. 40. That which follows in the close of this proof, of God's *not being wanting in the sufficiency of helpfulness to them who, as light comes, suffer themselves to be wrought upon and receive it*; is a poisonous sting in the tail of the serpent; wherein is couched the whole *Pelagian poison of free-will*, and *Papish merit of congruity*; with *Arminian sufficient grace*, in its whole extent and universality; to neither of which, there is the least witness given in the place produced. Thus,

2. The sum and meaning of the whole assertion, is, that there is an universality of sufficient grace granted to all, even of grace subjective, enabling them to obedience; which receives addition, increase, degrees, and augmentation, according as they who have it, do make use of what they presently enjoy; which is a position so contradictory to innumerable places of Scripture, so derogatory to the free grace of God, so destructive to the efficacy of it, such a clear exaltation of the old idol free-will into the throne of God, as any thing that the decaying estate of christianity hath invented and broached. So far is it from being plain and clear in Scripture, that it is universally repugnant to the whole dispensation of the new covenant, revealed to us therein; which if ever the Lord call me to, I hope very clearly to demonstrate. For the present, it belongs not immediately to the business in hand; and therefore I leave it; coming to

Proof 2. “Jesus Christ the Son of God came into the world, to save the world, John xii. 47. to save sinners, 1 Tim. i. 15. to take away our sins, and destroy the works of the devil, 1 John iii. 5. 8. to take away the sins of the world, John i. 29. and therefore died for all, 2 Cor. v. 14, 15. and gave himself a
“ransom

“ransom for all, 1 Tim. ii. 6. to save that which was lost,
“Matt. xviii. 11. and so his propitiation was made for the world,
“2 Cor. v. 19. the whole world, 1 John ii. 2. And all this
“is full and plain in Scripture.”

Answ. Those places of this proof, where there is mention of
all or world, as John xii. 47. John i. 29. 2 Cor. v. 14, 15. 1
Tim. ii. 6, 2 Cor. v. 19. 1 John ii. 2. have been all already
considered; and I am unwilling to trouble the reader with repe-
titions; see the places; and I doubt not but you will find that they
are so far from giving any strength to the thing intended to be
proved by him, that they much rather avert it. For the rest, 1
Tim. i. 15. Matt. xviii. 11. 1 John iii. 5. 8. how any thing
can be extracted from them, to give colour to the universality of
redemption, I cannot see; what they make against it, hath been
declared. Pass we then to

Proof 3d. “God in Christ doth, in some means or other of
“his appointment, give some witness to all men of his mercy and
“goodness procured by Christ, Psalm xix. 6. Rom. x. 8. Acts
“xiv. 17. and therethrough, at one time or other, sendeth forth
“some stirrings of his Spirit, to move in and knock at the hearts
“of men, to invite them to repentance and seeking God, and
“so to lay hold on the grace and salvation offered; and this not
“in a shew or pretence, but in truth and good will, ready to be-
“stow it on them; and this is all fully testified in Scripture, Gen.
“vi. 3. Isa. xlv. 22. Acts xvii. 30, 31. John i. 19.

Answ. *Parvas habet spes Troja, si tales habet*; if the univer-
sality of redemption have need of such proofs as these, it hath
indeed great need; and little hope of supportment. *Universal vo-
cation* is here asserted, to maintain *universal redemption*; (*Ma-
nus manum fricat*; or rather *Mulæ se mutuo scabiant*;) this
being called in oftentimes to support the other; and they are both
the two legs of that idol—free will, which is set up for men to
worship; and when one stumbles, the other steps forward to up-
hold the *Babel*. Of *universal vocation* (a gross figment) I shall
not now entreat; but only say for the present,

1. That it is true that God at all times, ever since the creation,
hath called men to the knowledge of himself as the great Creator;
in those things which of him, by the means of the visible creation,
might be known; even his *eternal power and God-head*, Rom. i.
19, 20. Psalm xix. 1, 2. Acts xiv. 17.

2. That after the death of Christ, he did, by the preaching
of the gospel extended far and wide, call home to himself the
children of God, scattered abroad in the world, whereas his elect
were before confined almost to one nation; giving a right for the
gospel to be preached to every creature, Mark xvi. 15. Rom. x.
18. Isa. iv. 5, 22. Acts xvii. 30, 31. But,

3. That God should at all times, in all places, in all ages, grant means of grace, or call to Christ as a Redeemer, or to a participation of his mercy and goodness in him manifested, with stirrings and motions of his Spirit for men to close with those invitations, is so gross and groundless an imagination, so opposite to God's distinguishing mercy, so contradictory to express places of Scripture and the experience of all ages, as I wonder how any man hath the boldness to assert it, much more to produce it as a proof of an untruth more gross than itself. Were I not resolved to tie myself to the present controversy, I should not hold from producing some reasons to evert their fancy; something may be done hereafter, if the Lord prevent not; in the mean time let the reader consult Psal. cxlvii. 19, 20. Mat. xi. 25. and xxii. 14. Acts xiv. 16. and xvi. 7. Rom. x. 14, 15. We pass to

Proof 4th. "The Holy Ghost that cometh from the Father and the Son, shall reprove the world of sin, (even that part of the world that refuseth now to believe, that they are under sin) because they believe not on Christ; and that it is their sin that they have not believed on him; and how could it be their sin not to believe in Christ, and they for that cause under sin; if there were neither enough in the atonement made by Christ for them, nor truth in God's offer of mercy to them, nor will nor power in the Spirit's moving, in any sort sufficient to have brought them to believe, at one time or other; and yet is this evident in Scripture, and shall be by the holy Spirit, to be their great sin, that fastens all other sins on them," John iii. 18, 19. and viii. 24. and xii. 48. and xv. 22, 24. and xvi. 8, 9, 10, 11.

Ans. 1. The intention of this proof is to shew that men shall be condemned for their unbelief, for not believing in Christ; which (saith the author) cannot be, unless three things be granted: First, that there be enough in the atonement made by Christ for them: Secondly, that there be truth in God's offer of mercy to them: Thirdly, that there be sufficient will and power given them by the Spirit, at some time or other, to believe. Now, though I believe no man can perceive what may be concluded hence for the universality of redemption, yet I shall observe some few things; and

(1.) To the first thing required, I say; that if by *enough in the atonement for them*, you understand that the atonement which was made for them, hath enough in it; we deny it: not because the atonement hath not enough in it, for them; but because the atonement was not for them. If you mean that there

there is a sufficiency in the merit of Christ to save them, if they should believe; we grant it, and affirm that this sufficiency is the chief ground of the proposing it unto them; (understanding those to whom it is proposed; that is, those to whom the gospel is preached.)

(2.) To the second; that there is truth, as in all the ways and words of God, so in his offer of mercy to whomsoever it is offered. If we take the command to believe, with the promise of life upon so doing, for an offer of mercy, there is an eternal truth in it; which is, that God will assuredly bestow life and salvation upon all believers; the proffers being immediately declarative of our duty, and of the concatenation of faith and life; and not at all of God's intention towards the particular soul to whom the proffer is made; *for who hath known the mind of God, and who hath been his counsellor?*

(3.) To the third; the Spirit's giving will or power; I say; [1.] that you set the cart before the horse, placing will before power. [2.] I deny that any internal assistance is required, to render a man inexcusable for not believing, if he have the object of faith propounded to him; though of himself he gave neither power nor will so to do, having lost both in Adam. [3.] How a man may have given him a will to believe, and yet not believe, I pray declare, the next controversy you undertake.

2. This being observed, I shall take leave to put this proof into such form as alone it is capable of, that the strength thereof may appear. And it is this; if the Spirit shall convince all those of sin to whom the gospel is preached, that they do not believe, then Christ died for all men, both those that have the gospel preached unto them, and those that have not; but the first is true, for their unbelief is their great sin; ergo, Jesus Christ died for all; which if any, is an argument *a baculo ad angulum* from the beam to the shuttle. The places of Scripture, John iii. 18, 19. and viii. 24. and xii. 48. and xv. 22, 24. prove that unbelief is a soul-condemning sin; and that for which they shall be condemned in whom it is privative, by their having the gospel preached to them; but *quid ad nos?*

3. One place is more urged, and consequently more abused than the rest, and therefore must be a little cleared; it is John xvi. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11. The words are, *I will send the Comforter unto you; and when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment; of sin, because*

because they believe not on me; of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. Now it is uncertain, whether our author understands the words of the Spirit in and with Christ at the last day, or in and with the ministry of the word now in the days of the gospel; if the first, he is foully mistaken; if the latter, then the conviction here meant extends only those to whom the gospel is preached; and what that will advantage universal redemption, which compriseth all as well before as after the death of Christ, I know not. But it is likewise uncertain, whether he supposeth this conviction of the Spirit to attend the preaching of the gospel only; or else to consist in strivings and motions, even in them who never hear the word of the gospel; if he mean the latter, we wait for a proof. Moreover, it is uncertain, whether he supposeth those thus convinced, to be converted and brought to the faith, by that conviction and that attending effectualness of grace, or not.

But omitting those things; that text being brought forth and insisted on, further to manifest how little reason there was for its producing, I shall briefly open the meaning of the words.—Our Saviour Christ intending, in this his last sermon, to comfort his apostles in their present sad condition, whereto they were brought by his telling them that he must leave them and go to his Father; which sorrow and sadness he knew full well would be much increased, when they should behold the vile ignominious way whereby their Lord and Master should be taken from them, with all those reproaches and persecutions which would attend them so deprived of him; he bids them not be troubled, nor filled with sorrow and fear, for all this; assuring them, that all this loss, shame and reproach, should be abundantly made up, by what he would do for them and bestow upon them, when his bodily presence should be removed from them.

And as to that particular, which was the head of all, that he should be so vilely rejected and taken out of the world, as a false teacher and seducer; he telleth them that he will send ALLON PARACLETON, John xiv. 16. *another Comforter*; one that shall *vicariam navare operam*, (as Tertul.) be unto them in his stead, to fill them with all that consolation, whereof by his absence they might be deprived; and not only so, but also to be present with them in other greater things, than any he had as yet employed them about. This again he puts them in mind of, chap. xvi. 7. Now HO

PARACLETOS

PAR
Adv
who
TO
word
them
he w
profe
whic
duce
doub
the r
tiful
ter i
appa
Adv
[
wor
ly h
the
pro
urg
and
to a
Ch
[
we
rep
the
of
pr
w
su
be
th
o

PARACLETOS, who is there promised, is properly an *Advocate*; that is, one that pleadeth the cause of a person who is guilty or acculed before any tribunal; and is opposed TO KATEGORO, Revelations xii. 10. and so is this word by us translated, 1 John ii. 1. Christ then here telleth them, that as he will be their Advocate with the Father, so he will send them an Advocate to plead his cause which they professed, with the world, that is, those men in the world which had so vilely traduced and condemned him as a seducer, laying it as a reproach upon all his followers. This doubtless, tho' (in some respect) it be continued to all ages in the ministry of the word, yet principally intended the plentiful effusion of the Spirit upon the apostles at Pentecost, after the ascension of our Saviour; which also is made more apparent, by the consideration of what he affirmeth that the Advocate so sent shall do, *viz.*

[1.] *He will reprove*, or rather evidently convince the world of sin; because they believed not on him; which surely he abundantly did, in that sermon of *Peter*, Acts ii. when the enemies themselves and haters of Christ, were so reprov'd and convinced of their sin, that upon the pressing urgency of that conviction, they cried out, (verse 37.) *Men and brethren, what shall we do?* Then was the world brought to a voluntary confession—of the sin of murdering Jesus Christ.

[2.] *He shall do the same of righteousness*, because Christ went to his Father; not of the world's own righteousness, to reprove it for that, because it is not; but he shall convince the men of the world, who condemned Christ as a seducer, of his righteousness; that he was not a blasphemer as they pretended, but the Son of God—as himself witnessed; which they shall be forced to acknowledge; when by the effusion and pouring out of the Spirit upon his apostles, it shall be made evident that he is gone to and received of his Father, and owned by him; as the *centurion* did, presently upon his death.

[3.] *He shall convince the world of judgment*, because the prince of this world is judged; manifesting to all those of whom he speaketh, that he whom they despised as the carpenter's son, and bade come down from the cross if he could, is exalted to the right-hand of God, having all judgment committed to him; having before-hand, in his death, judged, sentenced, and overcame Satan the prince of this world, the chief instigator of his crucifiers, who had the power of death.

And

And this I take be the clear, genuine meaning of this place ; not excluding the continued efficacy of the Spirit ; working in the same manner (tho' not to the same degree) for the same end, in the ministry of the word, to the end of the world. But what this is, to universal redemption, let them that can understand it, keep it to themselves ; for I am confident, they will never be able to make it out to others.

Proof 5th. " God hath testified, both by his word and his oath, " that he would that his Son should so far save, as to work a redemption for all men ; and likewise that he should bring all to " the knowledge of the truth, that therethrough redemption " might be wrought in and upon them, 1 Tim. ii, 4, with John " iii. 17. So he willeth not, nor hath any pleasure in the death " of him (even the wicked) that dieth ; but rather that he turn " and live, Ezek. xviii. 23, 32. and xxxiii. 11. And dare any " of us say, — the God of truth saith and sweareth that, of " which he hath no inward and serious meaning ? Oh far be such " blasphemy from us."

Answ. 1. This assertion, *that God testifieth by his word and oath, that he would that Christ should so far save us, &c.* is a bold calling of God to witness that which he never affirmed, nor did it ever enter into his heart ; for he hath revealed his will, that Christ should save to the *utmost* them that come to him ; and not *so far or so far*, as is boldly, ignorantly, and falsely intimated. Let men beware of provoking God to their own confusion ; he will not be a witness to the lie of false hearts.

2. *That Christ should so bring all to the knowledge of the truth, that therethrough redemption might be wrought in and upon them,* is another bold corruption of the word, and false witness bearing in the name of God ; it is a small thing for you, to weary and seduce men ; will you weary our God also ?

3. For places of Scripture corrupted, to the sense imposed ; in John iii. 17. God is said to *send his Son, that the world through him might be saved* ; not be saved so far or so far, but saved from *their sins*, Matt. i. 21. and *to the uttermost*, Heb. vii. 25. so that the world of God's elect, who only are so saved, is only there to be understood ; as hath been proved. In 1 Tim. ii. 4. there is something of the will of God, for the saving of *all sorts of men*, as hath been declared ; nothing conducing to the bold assertion used in this place.

4. To those are added that of Ezek. xviii. 23 that God hath not *any pleasure at all that the wicked should die* ; and verse 32. *no pleasure in the death of him that dieth* ; (which chap. xxxiii. 11.) Now, though these texts are exceeding useless to the business in hand, and might possibly have some colour of universal vocation, but none of universal redemption, there being no mention of Christ or his death, in the place from whence they are cited, yet
because

because our adversaries are frequently knitting knots from this place, to inveigle and hamper the simple; I shall add some few observations upon it, to clear the meaning of the text, and demonstrate, how it belongs nothing at all to the business in hand. And,

[1.] Let us consider to whom and of whom these words are spoken. Is it to and of all men; or only the house of Israel? doubtless these last; they are only intended, they only are spoken of; *hear now, O house of Israel*, verse 25. Now will it follow, that because God saith he delights not in the death of the house of Israel, to whom he revealed his mind and required their repentance and conversion; that therefore he saith so of all, even those to whom he never revealed his will by such ways as to them, nor called to repentance, Psal. cxlvii. 19, 20. So that the very ground-work of the whole conclusion is removed by this first observation.

[2.] That God willeth not the death of a sinner, is, either God purposeth and determineth he shall not die; or, God commandeth that he shall do those things wherein he may live. If the first, why are they not all saved? why do the sinners die? for there is an *immortality* in the counsel of God, Heb. vi. 17. *His counsel shall stand, and he will do his pleasure*, Isa. xli. 10. If the latter way, by commanding, then the sense is, that the Lord commandeth, that those whom he calleth should do their duty, that they may not die, (although he knows, that thus they cannot do without his assistance;) now what this makes to general redemption, I know not.

[3.] To add no more,—this whole place, (with the scope, aim, and intention of the prophet in it) is miserably mistaken by our adversaries; and wrested to that, whereof there is not the least thought in the text. The words are a part of the answer which the Lord gives to repining Jews, concerning their proverb—*The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge*. Now, about what did they use this proverb? Why? *concerning the land of Israel*, verse 2, the land of their habitation; which was laid waste by the sword (as they affirmed) for the sins of their fathers, themselves being innocent. So that it is about God's temporal judgments, in overturning their land and nation, that this dispute is; where the Lord justifieth himself, in declaring the equity of these judgments, by reason of *their* sins; even those sins, for which the land devoured them and spewed them out; telling them that his judgment is, that for such things they should surely die, their blood should be upon them, verse 13. they should be slain with the sword, and cut off by those judgments which they had deserved. Not that the shedding of their blood, and casting out of their carcases, was a thing in itself so pleasurable or desirable to him, as that he did it only for his own will; for let them leave their abominations and try whether their lives were not prolonged in peace.

This

This being the plain genuine scope and meaning of this place, at the first view presenting itself to every unprejudiced man, I have often admired, how so many strange conclusions for a general purpose of shewing mercy to all, universal vocation and redemption, have been wrested from it; as also, how it came to be produced, to give colour to that heap of blasphemy, which our author calleth his fifth proof.

Proof 6th. "The very words and phrases used by the Holy Ghost in Scripture, speaking of the death of Christ and the ransom and propitiation, to whom it belongs, and who may seek it, and in believing find life, implies no less than all men. As to instance; All nations, Matt. xxviii. 19, 20. The ends of the earth, Isa. xlv. 22. and xlix. 6. Every creature, Mark xvi. 15. All, 2 Cor. v. 14, 15. 1 Tim. ii. 6. Every man, Heb. ii. 9. The world, John iii. 16, 17. 2 Cor. v. 19. The whole world, 1 John ii. 2. That which was lost, Luke xix. 10. Sinners, Matt. ix. 13. Unjust, 1 Pet. iii. 18. Ungodly, Rom. v. 6. And that whosoever of these repent and believe in Christ, shall receive his grace, John iii. 16, 18. Acts x. 43. Now, all these being so often and indifferently used, were it not pride and error, to devise glosses to restrain the sense the Scripture holdeth forth, so full and large for all men?"

Ans. 1. This argument, taken from the words and phrases whereby the object of the death of Christ is in the Scripture expressed, is that which filleth up both pages of this book; being repeated, and most of the places here cited, urged an hundred times over; and yet it is so far from being any pressing argument, as that indeed it is nothing but a bare naked repetition of the thing in debate, concluding according to his own persuasion. For the main query between us, is, whether the words *all* and the *world*, be to be taken universally; he saith so, and he saith so, which is all the proof we have; repeating over the thing to be proved, instead of a proof.—For those places where the words *all*, *every man*, the *world*, the *whole world*, are used, we have had them over and over, and they have been considered; and for those places which affirm Christ to die for sinners, ungodly, that which is lost, &c. as Luke xix. 10. Matt. ix. 13. 1 Pet. iii. 18. Rom. v. 6. I have before declared, how exceedingly unserviceably they are to universal redemption.

2. For those expressions, of *all nations*, Matt. xxviii. 19. *every creature*, Mark xvi. 15. used concerning them to whom do gospel is commanded to be preached, I say, (1.) That they do not comprize all individuals, nay not all nations at all times, much less all singular persons of all nations; if we look upon the accomplishment, or the fulfilling of that command; for *de facto* the gospel was never so preached to all; although there be a fitness and
suitableness

suitableness in the dispensation thereof, to be so preached to all, as was declared. (2.) The command of preaching the gospel to all, doth not in the least manner prove—that Christ died with an intention to redeem all; but it hath other grounds, and other ends as hath been manifested. (3.) That the ransom belongs to all, to whom it is proposed, we deny; there be other ends of that proposal; and Christ will say to some of them, that he never knew them; therefore certainly he did not lay down his life for them.—Moreover, *the ends of the earth*, Isa. xlv. 22. are those *that look up to God*, from all parts, *and are saved*; which surely are not all and every one. And Christ's being given to be a *salvation unto the end of the earth*, chap. xlix. 6. is to do no more among the Gentiles, than God promiseth in the same place that he shall do for his own people; *even to gather the preserved of Israel*; so shall he bear forth the salvation of God, and gather the preserved remnant of his elect, to the ends of the earth.

3. And now, I hope, I need not mind the intelligent reader, that the author of these collections could not have invented a more ready way for the ruin of the *thesis* which he seeks to maintain, than by producing these places of Scripture last recounted, for the confirmation of it; granting that *all*, and the *world*, are no more than *all the ends of the earth*, mentioned in Isa. xlv. 22. and xlix. 6. It being evident beyond denial, that by these expressions in both these places, only the elect of God and believers are clearly intimated; so that interpreting the one by the other, in those places where *all* and the *world* are spoken of, those only are intended. If pride and error had not taken full possession of the minds of men, they could not so far deny their own sense and reason, as to contradict themselves, and the plain texts of Scripture, for the maintenance of the false and corrupt opinions.

Proof 7th. “That whereas there are certain high and peculiar
 “privileges of the Spirit, contained in the New Testament sealed
 “by the blood of Christ, which belong not to all men, but only
 “to the saints, the called and chosen of the Lord; and when
 “they are alone distinctly mentioned, are even so spoken of, as
 “belonging to them only, Matt. xiii. 11. John xiv. 17, 21, 22.
 “23. and xvi. 13, 14, 15. and xvii. 19, 20. Acts ii. 38, 39,
 “1 Cor. ii 9, 14. Heb. ix. 15. and viii tot. 1 Pet. ii. 3, 9.
 “Yet many of these peculiar privileges are so spoken of, as
 “joined together with the ransom and propitiation which belongs
 “to all; then are they not spoken of in such a restraining and
 “exclusive manner, or with such appropriating words; but so,
 “and with such words, as room is left to apply the ransom to all
 “men, in speech. And withal, so hold out the privileges to
 “them that believe, that are proper to them; that they may both
 “have their comfort and especial hope; and also hold forth the
 “ransom, and keep open the door for others, in belief and re-
 N n “cript

" ceipt of the propitiation, to come in, and partake with
 " them. And so it is said, for his *sheep*, and for *many*; but
 " no where *only* but for his sheep, or but *only* for many.
 " Which is a strong proof of the ransom for all men; as is
 " shewn chap. iii. x."

Ans. The strength of this proof, as to the business in hand, is wholly hid from me; neither do I see how it may receive any such tolerable application, as to deserve the name of a proof, as to the main *thesis* intended to be maintained. The force which it hath, is in an observation, which, if it hath any sense, is neither true, nor once attempted to be made good; for,

1. That there are peculiar high privileges belonging to the saints and called of God, is a thing which needs no proof: Amongst these, is the death of Christ for them,—not as saints but as elect; which, by the benefit of that death and blood shedding, are to be made saints, and accounted to be the holy ones of God; for *he redeemed his church with his own blood*, Acts xx. 28. *loved and gave himself for it*, Ephes. v. 25. *even us*, Tit. ii. 14. And divers of those privileges here intimated, are expressly assigned unto them as elect; such as those, John xvii. 19. 20. Amongst which also, as in the same rank with them, is reckoned Christ's *sanctifying himself for their sakes*; that is to be an oblation, verse 19. In a word, all peculiar saving privileges—belong only to God's elect; purchased for them, and them alone, by the blood of Jesus Christ, Ephes. i. 3. 4.

2. For the other part of the observation,—that where mention is made of these together with the ransom, there is room left to extend the ransom to all; I answer, (1.) This is said indeed, but not once attempted to be proved; we have but small cause to believe the author, in a thing of this importance, upon his bare word. (2.) For *the leaving of room for the application*; I perceived that if it be not left, ye will make it,—though ye jostle the true sense of the Scripture quite out of its place. (3.) I have already shewed,—that where *many* are mentioned, the ransom *only* (as ye use to speak) is expressed; as also where *sheep* are spoken of; and the like is said, where the word *all* is used; so that there is not the least difference. (4.) In divers places the ransom of Christ, and those other peculiar privileges, (which indeed are fruits of it) are so united together,—as it is impossible to apply the latter to *some*, and the other to *all*; being all of them restrained to his saved ones, only. As in Rev. v. 9. 10. the

the redemption of his people by the ransom of his blood, and the making them kings and priests, are united,—and no room left for the extending of the ransom to all; it being punctually assigned to those saved crowned ones, distinguished from the rest of the nations and languages from among whom they were taken, who were passed by in the payment of the ransom; which is directly opposite to all the sense which I can observe, in this observation. (5.) Of sheep and sheep only,—enough before.

Proof 8th. “The restoration wrought by Christ in his own body for mankind,—is set forth in Scripture to be as large and full for all men, and of as much force, as the fall of the first *Adam* by and in himself for all men; in which respect the first *Adam* is said to have been a figure of Christ the second *Adam*, Rom. iii. 22, 23, 24. and v. 12, 14, 18. 1 Cor. xv. 21, 22, 45, 46, 47.” As is before shewn, chap. viii.

Ans. 1. It is most true, that Christ and *Adam* are compared together, (in respect of the righteousness of the one communicated to them that are his; and the disobedience and transgression of the other, in like manner communicated to all them that are of him) in some of the places here mentioned; as Rom. v. 12, 18. But evidently, the comparison is not instituted (between the righteousness of Christ and the disobedience of *Adam*) *extensively* in respect of the *object*; but *intensively* in respect of the *efficacy* of the one and the other; the apostle asserting the effectualness of the righteousness of Christ unto justification, to answer the prevalency of the sin of *Adam* unto condemnation;—that even as the transgression of *Adam* brought a guilt of condemnation, upon all them that are his natural seed; so the righteousness of Christ procured the free gift of grace unto justification, towards all them that are his, his spiritual seed,—that were the children given unto him of his Father.

2. This text 1 Cor. xv. 21, 22. speaketh of the resurrection from the dead, and that only of believers; for though he mentions them as *all*, verse 22. *in Christ shall all be made alive*; yet verse 23. he plainly interprets those *all*—to be all that are *Christ's*. Not but that the other dead shall rise also; but that it is a resurrection to glory, by virtue of the resurrection of Christ, which the apostle here treats of; which certainly all shall not have.

3. The comparison between Christ and *Adam*, verse 45. (to speak nothing of the various reading of that place) is only

only in respect of the principles which they had and were intrusted withal, to communicate to others: *Adam a living soul*, or a *living creature*; there was in him a principle of life natural, to be communicated to his posterity;—*Christ a quickening Spirit*; giving life, grace and spirit, to his seed. And here I would desire that it may be observed,—that all the comparison that is any where instituted between Christ and Adam, still comes to one head, and aims at one thing, viz. that they were as to common stocks or roots; communicating to them that are ingrafted into them, (that is,—into Adam naturally, by generation; into Christ spiritually, by regeneration) that wherewith they were replenished: Adam,—sin, guilt, and disobedience; Christ,—righteousness, peace and justification. For the number of those that do thus receive these things, from one and the other; the consideration of it is exceedingly alien from the scope, aim, and end of the apostle,—in the places where the comparison is instituted.

4. It is true in Rom iii. 23. it is said,—*All have sinned, and come short of the glory of God*; which the apostle had at large proved before, thereby to manifest that there was no salvation to be attained but only by Jesus Christ, but if you will ask, to whom this righteousness of Christ is extended, and that redemption which is in his blood; he telleth you plainly, it is *unto all and upon all them that believe*, verse 22. whether they be Jew or Gentile; *for there is no difference*.

Proof 9th. "The Lord Jesus Christ hath sent and commanded his servants to preach the gospel to all nations, to every creature; and to tell them withal, that whoever believeth and is baptized shall be saved, Matt. xxviii. 19, 20. Mark xvi. 15, 16. and his servants have so preached to all, 2 Cor. v. 19. Rom. x. 13, 18. And our Lord Jesus Christ will make it to appear one day, that he hath not sent his servants upon a false errand, nor put a lie in their mouths: nor wished them to dissemble, in offering that to all which they knew belonged but to some, even to few—est of all; but to speak truth, Isa. xlv. 26. and lxi. 8. 1 Tim i. 12."

Answ 1. The strength of this proof is not easily apparent, nor manifest wherein it lieth; in what part or words of it. For, (1.) It is true,—Christ commandeth his apostles to *preach the gospel to all nations, and every creature*; to tell them, *that whosoever believeth, shall be saved*, Matt. xxviii. 19, 20. Mark xvi. 15, 16. That is,—without distinction of persons or nations, to call all men, (to whom the providence

dence of God should direct them,—and from whom the Spirit of God should not withhold them, as from these, Acts xvi. 6, 7.) warning them to repent and believe the gospel. (2.) It is also true, that in obedience unto this command, his servants did beseech men so to do, and to be reconciled unto God; even all over the nations, without distinction of any, —but where they were forbidden, as above; labouring to spread the gospel to the ends of the earth, and not to tie it up to the confines of Jewry, 2 Cor. v. 19, 20. Rom. x. 18. (3.) Most certain also it is, that the Lord Jesus Christ sent not his servants with a lie,—to offer that to all, which belonged only to some; but to speak the truth; of which there needs no proof.—But now, what can be concluded from hence for universal redemption, is not easily discernible.

2. Perhaps some will say, it is in this; that if Christ did not die for all whom the word is preached, then how can they that preach it,—offer Christ to all? A poor proof indeed! for, (1.) The gospel was never preached to all and every one; nor is there any such thing affirmed in the places cited; and yet ye are to prove, that Christ died for all; as well those that never hear of the gospel, as those that do. (2.) What do the preachers of the gospel offer to them, to whom the word is preached? is it not life and salvation through Christ, upon the condition of faith and repentance? And doth not the truth of this offer consist in this, that every one that believeth shall be saved? And doth not that truth stand firm and inviolable,—so long as there is an all-sufficiency in Christ, to save all that come unto him? Hath God intrusted the ministers of the gospel, with his intentions, purpose and counsels; or with his commands and promises? Is it a lie to tell men, that he that believeth shall be saved; though Christ did not die for some of them? Such proofs as these, had need be well proved themselves; or they will conclude the thing intended, very weakly.

Proof 10th. “The Lord willeth believers, to pray even
“for the unjust and their persecutors, Matt. v. 44, 48. Luke
“vi. 28. yea even for all men; yea even for kings and all
“in authority, when few in authority loved christianity; yet
“he said, not some of that sort, but for all in authority;
“and that on this ground, *It is good in the sight of God,*
“*who will have all men saved, and come to the knowledge of*
“*the truth,* Luke x. 5. 1 Tim. ii. 1, 4. Surely there is a
“door of life opened for all men, 2 Tim. i. 10. for God
“hath not said to the seed of Israel, seek ye me in vain, Isa.
“xliv. 19.

" xlv. 19. He will not have his children pray for vain things."

Anfw. The strength of this proof lieth in supposing, 1. That indefinite assertions—are to be interpreted as equivalent to universal, which is false; (see Rom. iv. 5.) 2. That by *all*, 1 Tim. ii. 1. is not meant all sorts of men,—and the word *all* not to be taken distributively; when the apostle, by an enumeration of divers sorts, gives an evident demonstration of the distribution intended. 3. That we are bound to pray for every singular man, that he may be saved; which (1.) we have no warrant, rule, precept, or example for. (2.) It is contrary to the apostolical precept, 1 John v. 16. (3.) to our Saviour's example, John xvii. 9. (4.) to the counsel and purpose of God, in the general made known to us, Rom. ix. 11, 12, 15. and xi. 7.—So that evidently our praying for all, is but for all sorts of men, excluding none; and that those may believe, who are ordained to eternal life. (4.) It supposeth—that there is nothing else that we are to pray for to men, but that they may be saved by Christ; which is apparently false, Jer. xxix. 7. And 5. that our ground of praying for any, is an assurance that Christ died for them in particular; which is not true, Acts viii. 22, 24. Yea 6. it most splendidly takes for granted,—that our duty is to be conformed to God's secret mind, his purpose and counsel.

Until every one of these supposals be made good, which never-a-one of them will be very suddenly; there is no help in this Proof, nor strength in this argument, *viz.* we must pray for all, therefore God intends by the death of Christ to save all and every one; its sophistry and weakness being apparent. From our duty to God's purposes, is no good conclusion: though from his command to our duty, be most certain.

Proof 11th, "The Lord hath given forth his word and promise, to be with his servants so preaching the gospel to all, and with his people so praying for all, where they come; that they may go on with confidence in both, Matth. xxviii. 20. 1 Tim. ii. 3. 8. Luke x. 6. Isa. liv. 17."

Anfw. That God will be with his people, whether preaching or praying, according to his will and their own duty; is as apparent, as it is, that this makes nothing for universal redemption: than which, what can be more evident?

Proof 12th, "The Lord hath already performed and made good his word to his servants and people, upon some of all sorts of men, and all sorts of sinners: shewing them mercy,

" to the very end that none might exclude themselves ; but
 " all be encouraged to repent, believe, and hope thereby,
 " Acts ii. and iii. and viii, and ix, and x, and xi, and xvi,
 " and xix, and xxviii. 1 Cor. vi. 10, 11, 1 Tim. 1. 13,
 " 14, 15, 16, 17."

Answ. If you had told us, that God had already made good his word to his servants, in saving all and every man ; and proved it clearly ; you had evidently and undeniably confirmed the main opinion. But now affirming only, that he had shewed mercy to some of all sorts, and all sorts of sinners : that others of the like sort (as are the remainder of his elect yet uncalled) might be induced to believe ; you have evidently betrayed your own cause, and established that of your adversaries : shewing how the Lord in the event declareth on their side, saving in the blood of Jesus only some of all sorts, as they affirm ; not all and every one, which your tenet leads you to.

Proof 13th, " The blessing of life hath streamed in this doctrine of the love of God to mankind ; yea in the tender and spiritual discovery of the grace of God to mankind, (in the ransom given and atonement made by Christ for all men with the fruits thereof,) hath God in the first place overcome his chosen ones to believe and turn to God, Acts xiii. 48. Titus ii. 11, 13. and iii. 4, 5."

Answ. 1. That the freedom of God's grace, and the transcendency of his eternal love towards men, with the sending of his Son to die for them, to recover them to himself from sin and Satan, is a most effectual motive, and (when set on by the Spirit of grace) a most certain operative principle of the conversion of God's elect ; we most willingly acknowledge ; it is that wherein our hearts rejoice, whereby they were endeared, and for which we desire to return thankful obedience every moment. But that ever it was effectual, in extending this love to all, or at least that any effectualness is in that aggravation of it ; we utterly deny : and that, (1.) because it is false, and a corrupting of the word of God, as hath been shewed ; and of a lie, there can be no good consequence. (2.) It quite enervates and plucks out the efficacy of this heavenly motive ; by turning the most intense and incomparable love of God towards his elect, into a common desire, wishing, and affection of his nature, (which indeed is opposite to his nature,) failing of its end and purpose ; which might consist with the eternal destruction of all mankind ; as I should abundantly demonstrate, if providence call me to the
 other

other part of this controversy, concerning the cause of sending Jesus Christ.

2. There is nothing of this common love to all, in the places urged: for (1.) The grace mentioned, Tit. ii. 11, 13, is the grace that certainly brings salvation, which that common love doth not; and was the cause of sending Christ, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify to himself a peculiar people zealous of good works: where our redemption and sanctification, is asserted to be the immediate end of the oblation of Jesus Christ; which how destructive it is to universal redemption, hath been formerly declared. (2.) So also is that love and kindness mentioned, chap. iii. 4, 5, such as whereby we receive the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost, verse 5. justification, and adoption to heirship of eternal life, verse 7.—which, whether it be a common or a peculiar love, let all men judge. (3.) Acts xiii. 47. (for verse 48. there cited, contains as clear a restriction of this love of God to his elect as can be desired) sets out the extent of the mercy of God in Christ through the preaching of the gospel to the Gentiles also, and not only to the Jews; as was foretold by Isaiah xlix. 6.—which is far enough from giving any colour to the universality of grace; it being nothing but the same affirmation which ye have, John xi. 52. of gathering together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

Proof 14th. “Those that when the gospel comes and any
“ spiritual light therein to them, when they refuse to believe,
“ and suffer themselves to be withdrawn by other things,
“ they are affirmed to love or choose darkness rather than
“ light, John iii. 19. (which how could it be, if no light in
“ truth were for them?) in following lying vanities, to for-
“ sake their own mercies, Jonah ii. 8. to harden their own
“ hearts, Rom. ii. 5. to lose their souls, Matt. xvi. 26.
“ and to destroy themselves, Hosea xiii. 9. And they being
“ from Adam fallen into darkness, hardness, and loss of their
“ souls, and death passed on them; how could these things
“ be; if by Jesus Christ no life had been attained, no atone-
“ ment made, no restoration of their souls, nor means pro-
“ cured and used that they might be saved? God is no hard
“ master, to gather where he hath not strown.”

Ans. The sum of this argument is,—that those who do not believe upon the preaching of the gospel, are the causes of their own ruin and destruction; therefore Jesus Christ died for all and every man in the world. Now though it cannot

cannot but be apprehended, that it is time cast away and labour lost, to answer such consequences as these; yet I must add a few observations, lest any scruple should remain with the weakest reader; as,

1. All have not the gospel preached to them; nay, from the beginning of the world, the greatest part of men have been passed by, in the dispensation of the means of grace, Rom. ii. 14. Acts xiv. 16. and xvii. 30. All these, then, must be left out in this conclusion; which renders it altogether useless, to the business in hand; for the universality of redemption falls to the ground, if any one soul be not intended in the payment of the ransom.

2. It is not a disbelieving the death of Christ for every individual soul that ever was or shall be, (which to believe is nowhere in Scripture required)—that is the cause of man's destruction; but a not-believing in the all-sufficiency of the passion and oblation of Jesus Christ for sinners,—so as to accept of the mercy procured thereby, on those terms and conditions upon which it is held forth in the gospel; which doth not attend the purpose and intention of God—for whom Christ should die, but the sufficiency and efficacy of his death—for all that receive him in a due manner; he being the only true way, life, and light—*No other name under Heaven being given, whereby men may be saved.* It is a *loving darkness rather than light*, as in John iii. 19. the place urged in the proof; where the word MALLON, *rather*, doth not institute a comparison between their love of darkness and light, as though they loved both—but darkness chiefly; but plainly intimates an opposition unto the love of light, by a full love of darkness. And this *men* are said to do; which being spoken indefinitely—according to the rules of interpreting Scripture followed by this author, should be taken universally for *all men*; but we are contented, that it be the *most* of those men to whom Christ preached; for some also of them received him,—to whom he *gave this privilege, that they should become the Sons of God*, John i. 12.

Why you should interpret *love* here, by *choose*,—as though either the words were equivalent, or the word in the original would signify either, I can see no reason; for both these are exceeding false. There is a difference between *loving* and *choosing*; and as for EGAPESAN, he would be as bad a translator as you are an interpreter, that should render it *they choosed*; Now what is this *loving of darkness rather than light*, but a following and cleaving in affection and practice to

the ways wherein they were ; being alienated from the life of God, labouring in the unfruitful works of darkness, and refusing to embrace the heavenly doctrine of the gospel, holding forth peace and reconciliation with God through Christ, with life and immortality thereby. To conclude from hence, that therefore Christ died for all and every man in the world, because the greatest part of them to whom he preached the gospel did not believe, is a wild kind of reasoning ; much better may we infer, that therefore he died not for all men ; because it is not *given unto them for his sake to believe on him*, Phil. i. 29.

Neither will that parenthesis (*which how could it be, if no light in truth were for them ?*) give any light to the former inherence ; because if the word (*for*) should denote the intention and purpose of God,—the truth is, we dare not say that God intends and purposeth that they should receive light who do not ; lest by so saying we should make the *strength of Israel* to be like to ourselves,—and contradict him who hath said, *My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure*, Isa. xlv. 10. *The counsel of the Lord standeth for ever*, Psal. xxxiii. 11. He being *the Lord and changing not*, Mal iii. 6. James i. 17. 2 Tim. ii. 19. Rom. ix. 11. But if by (*for them*)—you mean such a stock and fulness of light and grace, as there is of light in the sun for all the men in the world, though some be blind and cannot see it ; then we say that such a light there is for all in the gospel—to whom it is preached, and their own blindness is the sole cause of their not receiving it ; so that this hath not got the stone a step forward, which still rolls back upon him.

3. The other Scriptures urged, have not so much as any colour that should give advantage to consider them, as with any reference to the business in hand. That of Jonah ii. 8. is concerning such as forsake the true God to follow idols ; so forfeiting the mercies, temporal and spiritual, which from the true God they had before received. Rom. ii. 5. speaks of the *Gentiles* who had the works of God to teach them, and the patience of God to wait upon them ; yet made no other use of them both, than by vile rebellions to add new degrees of further hardness upon their own heart. That of *men's losing their souls*, Matt. xvi. 26. and *destroying themselves*, (Hos. xiii. 9.) by sin, is of equal force with what went before.

But, 4. The close of this reason seems to intimate a further view of the author, which at the first doth not appear, *viz.* that all men are in a restored condition by Christ ; not only a door of mercy opened for them all, but that they are all actually restored into grace and favour,—from which if they do not fall, they shall surely be saved ; and the argument whereby he proves this, is, because being lost in *Adam*, they could not be said to lose themselves, unless they were restored by Christ ; being darkness and hardness

in *Adam*, unless all were enlightened and mollified by Christ, they could not be said to love darkness nor to harden themselves. Now if this be his intention, (as it is too apparent that so it is) I must say something,—first to the argument, secondly to the thing itself. And,

(1.) For the argument, it is this; because by original sin men are guilty of death and damnation, therefore they cannot by actual sins make sure of and aggravate that condemnation, and so bring upon themselves a death unto death; or, because there is a native inbred hardness of heart in man, therefore none can add further degrees of contracted hardness and induration by actual rebellions; because men are blind, therefore they cannot undervalue light, (when indeed the reason why they do so, is because they are blind) and that men who have time and opportunity and means to save their souls, cannot be said to lose them, that is to be condemned,—unless their souls were in a saved condition before. Now this is one of the proofs, which in the close is called plain and according to Scripture,; when indeed nothing can be more contrary to reason and Scripture, even the principles of the oracles of God,—than this and some other of them are. I shall add no more on this; knowing that no reader can be so weak, as to conceive,—that the refusing of a proposed remedy, accompanied with infinite other despights done to the Lord, is not sufficient to make men guilty of their own condemnation; I speak of those, that enjoy the preaching of the gospel.

(2.) For the thing itself, or an actual restoration of all men by Christ into such a state (as is intimated) as they had at the first in *Adam*; (I mean in respect of covenant, not innocency,—which I take to be the meaning of the author; and that because in another place he positively affirms that it is so, and that all are justified by Christ,—though how it should be so, he is not able to declare;) to this then I say,—that there is nothing in the Scripture that should give the least colour to this gross error; nor can any thing be produced, so much as probably founding that way. But further,

(1.) It is contrary to very many places, affirming that we are *dead in trespasses and sins*, Ephes. ii. 1. that *except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God*, John iii. 3. that until a man come by faith to Christ, *the wrath of God abideth on him*, John iii. 36. with those innumerable places which discover the universal alienation of all men from God, until actual peace and reconciliation be made through Christ.

(2.) It is contrary to the very nature and essence of the new covenant of grace,—proceeding from the free mercy of God to his elect, carried along with distinguishing promises from the first (putting a difference between the seed of the woman and the seed of the serpent,—as well in the members as in the head) to the last of them; being effective of and really working every good thing

it promiseth, in and towards all to whom it doth belong, (which certainly it doth not in all) and being every where said to be made with the people of God, or those whom he will own, in opposition to the world; of all which and divers other things, so plentifully affirmed of it in the Scripture, not one can be true; if all men receive a restoration by Christ, into covenant.

(3.) It is contrary to the eternal purpose of God, in election and reprobation; of which the latter is a resolution to leave men in their fallen condition, without any reparation by Christ.

(4.) It is attended with very many strange, absurd and groundless consequences; as, [1.] That all infants, dying before they come to the use of reason and the committing of actual sin, must necessarily be saved; (although our saviour hath said, that *except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God*, John iii. 3. and Paul from him, that the *children* of infidels are *unclean*, 1 Cor. vii. 14. but no unclean thing shall enter the new Jerusalem, Rev. xxi. 27.) whereby the infants of *Turks, Pagans, infidels, persecutors*,—are placed in a far more happy condition, if they depart in their infancy, than the best of believers; who are not (according to the authors of this doctrine) out of danger of eternal perishing. [2.] That there is no more required of any to be saved, than a continuance in the estate wherein he was born, (that is, in the covenant,—as being actually restored by Christ thereunto) when the whole word of God crieth out, that all such as so abide shall certainly perish everlastingly. [3.] That every one that perisheth in the whole world, falls away from the grace of the new covenant; though the promises thereof are, that there shall never be any total falling away of them that are in the covenant. [4.] That none can come unto Christ, but such as have in their own persons fallen from him; for all others abide in him.—Innumerable other such consequences as these, do necessarily attend this false heretical assertion; that is so absolutely destructive to the free grace of God. I doubt not but such proofs as these, will make considering men further search into the matter intended to be proved; and yield them good advantages, to discover the wretched lie of the whole.

5. To the last words of the proof, I answer; that God sowed that seed in *Adam*, and watered it with innumerable temporal blessings towards all, and spiritual in some,—whose fruit he will come to require from the world of unbelievers, and not in the blood of Jesus Christ; any further, than as it hath been certainly proposed to some of them—and despised.

Proof 15th. “God’s earnest expostulations, contendings, charges, and protestations; even to such as whereof many perished; Rom. xi. 27, Isa. x. 22. As to instance, O! that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, &c. that it might be well with them, Deut. v. 29. What could have been done

“ done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? &c. Isa.
 “ v. 4, 5. What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they
 “ are gone far from me? Jer. ii. 5. Have I been a wilderness
 “ unto Israel, a land of darkness? Wherefore say my people we
 “ are Lords, we will come no more unto thee? verse 31. O my
 “ people! what have I done unto thee? wherein have I wearied
 “ thee? testify against me, Micah vi. 3. How often would I
 “ have gathered, &c. and you would not, Matt. xxiii. 37. O
 “ that my people had hearkened unto me, &c. I should soon have
 “ subdued their enemies, &c. Psal. lxxxi. 13, 14. Because I
 “ have called and ye refused, and no man regarded, &c. Prov.
 “ i. 24, 25. 32. Because that when they knew God, they glorifi-
 “ ed him not as God, Rom. i. 21, 28. Therefore thou art inex-
 “ cusable, O man, &c. Thou after thy hardness and impenitent
 “ heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath, &c. Rom. ii. 1.
 “ 5. *No christian, I hope* will reply against God and say; thou
 “ never manifestest us good, there was no ransom given for us, no
 “ atonement made for us, no good done us, no mercy shewn
 “ us, nothing in truth whereby we might have been saved,
 “ nothing but an empty shew, a bare pretence. But if any should
 “ reason so evilly, yet shall not such answers stand.”

Ans. To this collection of exhortations, I shall very briefly
 answer with some few observations; manifesting of how little use
 it is, to the business in hand. As,

1. That in all these exhortations, there is no mention of any
 ransom given, or atonement made for them that perish, which is
 the thing pretended in the close; (but they are all about temporal
 mercies, with the outward means of grace:) concerning which we
 may observe, that as God doth not exhortate with them about it,
 no more shall they with God about it at the last day. Not that I
 deny, that there is sufficient matter of exhortation with sinners,
 about the blood of Christ and the ransom paid thereby; that so
 his elect may be drawn and wrought upon to faith and repentance;
 and believers more and more endeared to forsake all ungodliness
 and worldly lusts, to live unto him who died for them; and that
 others may be left more unexcusable: only, for the present, there
 are no such exhortations here expressed; nor can any be found,
 holding out the purpose and intention of God in Christ towards
 them that perish.

2. That all these places urged, (excepting only those of Rom.
 i. 28. and ii. 5. which apparently and evidently lay the inexcus-
 ableness of sin, upon that knowledge which they might have had,
 by the work of creation and providence, of God as eternal, al-
 mighty, and powerful; without the least intimation of any ran-
 som, atonement and redemption;) that all the rest, I say, are
 spoken to and of those that enjoyed the means of grace; who, in
 the days wherein those exhortations were used towards them,
 were

were a very small portion of all men ; so that from what is said to them, nothing can be concluded of the mind and purpose of God towards all others, (Psal. cxlvii. 19, 20. ;) which is destructive to the general ransom.

3. That there are no men, especially none of those that enjoy the means of grace, but do receive so many mercies from God ; as that he may justly plead with them about their unthankfulness, and not returning of obedience proportionable to the mercies and light which they received.

4. It is confessed, I hope, by all, that there are none of those things, for the want whereof God expostulateth with the sons of men ; but that he could, if it so seemed good before him, effectually work them in their hearts, at least by the exceeding greatness of his power : so that these things cannot be declarative of his purpose, which he might if he pleased fulfil ; *for who hath resisted his will?* Rom. ix. 19.

5. That desires and wishings should properly be ascribed unto God, is exceedingly opposite to his all sufficiency, and the perfection of his nature ; they are no more in him, than he hath eyes, ears and hands : these things are to be understood, THEOPREPOS.

6. It is evident, that all these are nothing but pathetical declarations of our duty, in the enjoyment of the means of grace ; strong convictions of the stubborn and disobedient ; with a full justification of the excellency of God's ways, to draw us to the performance of our duty ; *ergo*, Christ died for all men ! HOPER EDEI DEIXAI.

7. Some particular places, that seem to be of more weight than the rest, have been already examined.

Proof 16th, " The Scripture's manner of setting forth the sin of such as despise and refuse this grace, and their estate, and the persons perishing ; as to say, they turn the grace of God into wantonness, Jude 4. tread under foot the Son of God, profane the blood of the covenant, with which they were sanctified ; offer despight to the spirit of grace, Heb. x. 29. deny the Lord that bought them, 2 Pet. ii. 1. they perish for whom Christ died, 1 Cor. viii. 11. trees twice dead, plucked up by the roots, Jude, 12, 13. and bring upon themselves swift destruction, 2 Pet. ii. 1. And how could all this be, if God had given his Son in no sort for them ? If Christ had shed no blood to procure remission for them ? If he had not bought them nor had any grace or life by his Spirit to bestow on them ? "

Ans. 1. There are in this proof three places of Scripture, which are frequently urged in this cause, *viz.* Heb. x. 29. 2 Pet. ii. 1. 1 Cor. viii. 11. and therefore they have been considered already apart, at large : where it was evidenced, that they no way incline to the assertion of that whereunto they are violently wrested, and their sense for that end perverted. 2. For

2. For those other places out of Jude 4, 12, 13. I cannot perceive, how they can be hooked into the business in hand. Some are said ver. 4. *to turn the grace of God into lasciviousness*; that is, to abuse the doctrine of the gospel, and the mercy of God revealed thereby, to encourage themselves in sin; whence to conclude, that therefore Jesus Christ died for all men, is an uncouth inference: especially, the apostle intimating that he died not for these abusers of his grace, affirming that they *were before of old ordained to condemnation*; which ordination standeth in direct opposition to that love which moved the Lord to send his Son Christ to procure the salvation of any. The strength of the proof lieth in the other places which have been already considered.

Proof 17th, "Jesus Christ, by virtue of his death shall be their judge; and by the gospel, in which they might have been saved, will he judge them to a second death: and how can that be, if he never died the first death for them, and if there were not truth in his gospel preached to them? Rom. xiv. 9, 10, 11, 12. Phil. ii. 7, 11. Rom. ii. 16. John xii. 47, 48, 50."

Ans. 1. That Jesus Christ shall be judge of all, and that all judgment is already committed to him, is confessed: that it doth not hence follow that he died for all, hath been already declared; unless ye will affirm that he died for the devils also, because they also must be judged by him.

2. That all shall be judged by the gospel, even such as never heard word of it, is directly contrary to the gospel; for as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without the law, and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law, Rom. ii. 12. Every man doubtless shall be judged, according to the light and rule which he did or might have enjoyed; and not according to that whereof he was invincibly deprived.

3. That Christ should be said to die only the *first death* is neither an expression of the word, nor can be collected from thence: he died the death which was in the curse of the law; but of this only by the way.

4. You intimate, as though there were no truth in the gospel preached, unless Christ died for all; when indeed there is no assertion more opposite to the truth of the gospel. The places urged mention Christ being Lord of all, exalted above all, being judge of all; judging men according to the gospel, that is, those men who enjoy it; but how they may be wrested to the end proposed, I know not.

Proof 18th, "Believers are exhorted to contend for the faith of this common salvation, which was once delivered to the saints, which some having heard—oppose, and others turn the offers of it into wantonness; and through not heeding, and not walking in the faith of this salvation, already wrought by Christ for men, they deprive themselves of, and wind out themselves from that salvation which Christ by his spirit in application of the former

“ former hath wrought in them,—and so deprive themselves of the
“ salvation to come, Jude 3. 4, 5.”

“ And every of these proofs be plain, and according to Scrip-
“ ture, and each of force ; how much more altogether ; still jus-
“ tifying the sense, that 1 Tim. ii. 6. and Heb. ii. 9. importeth,
“ and the truth of the proposition in the beginning ?”

Ans. I can see nothing in this proof,—but only that the sal-
vation purchased by Christ, is called *common salvation* ; which if
you conclude from thence to be common to all,—you may as well
conclude so of faith that it belongs to all, because it is called *the
common faith*, Tit. i. 4. though termed, *The faith of God's
elect*, verse 1. Doubtless there is a community of believers ; and
that is common amongst them, which is extended to the whole
church of God. There is, *totus mundus ex toto mundo* ; * and
the common salvation, is that whereby they are all saved ; without
any colour of that strange common salvation, whereby no one is
saved,—maintained by this disputer.—The remainder of this
proof, is a fulness of words, suitable to the persuasion of the au-
thor ; but, in no small part of them, exceedingly unsuitable to the
word of God, and derogatory to the merits of Christ ; making
the salvation purchased by him, to be in itself of no effect ; but
left to the will of sinful, corrupted, accursed men,—to make avail-
able, or to reject.

And these are the proofs, which this author calls *plain, and ac-
cording to the Scripture*,—being a recapitulation of almost all that
he hath said in his whole book ; at least for the argumentative part
thereof, there is not any thing of weight omitted ; and therefore
this chapter I fixed on, to return a full and punctual answer unto.
Now, whether the thing intended to be proved, *viz. the paying of
a ransom by Christ for all and every man, be plainly, clearly and
evidently from the Scripture confirmed*,—as he would bear us in
hand ; or whether all this heap of words, called arguments, reasons
and proofs,—be not, for their manner of expression, obscure, un-
couth, and oftentimes unintelligible ; for their way of inference,—
childish, weak and ridiculous ; in their allegations and interpre-
tations of Scripture,—perverse, violent, mistaken,—through ig-
norance, heedlessness, and corruption of judgment,—in direct op-
position to the mind and will of God revealed therein ;—is left to
the judgment of the christian reader, that shall peruse them, with
the answers annexed.

C H A P.

* That is,—*a whole world* (of believers gathered) *out of the
whole world.*

C H A P. VII.

The removal of other remaining objections; from reason.

THE removal of some usual sophisms and captious arguments of the *Arminians*, of late made common and vulgar,—shall be the close of our treatise; and wind up the whole controversy, which hath drawn us with violence thus far. And in this performance. I shall labour to be as brief as possible; partly, because these things have been handled at large by others; partly, because all colour of opposition to the truth by us maintained, from the Scriptures, being removed,—all other objections will indeed naturally sink of themselves. Yet, because great boastings and swelling words of vanity have been used, concerning some that follow, it is necessary that some things be said, to shew the emptiness of such flourishes, that the weakest may not be intangled by them.

OBJECT. I. That which we shall begin withal, is an argument of as *great fame* and as *little merit*, as any that in this cause (or indeed in any other controversy) hath been used of late days; and it is this, viz: “that which every one is bound to believe, is true; but every one is bound to believe that Jesus Christ died for him; therefore it is true, that Jesus Christ died for every one.”—Now,

1st. This is an argument which, to discover their conviction of the weakness of the rest of their arguments, the *Arminians* and their friends never use,—but withal they add some notable *encomium* of it; with some terms of affront and threatening to their adversaries; in so much as, by consent on both sides, it hath obtained the name of the *Remonstrants Achilles*. Now truly, for my part,—as I shall not transcribe any thing hither, out of the many full answers given to it by our Divines; by which this *Achilles*, or rather *Goliath*, hath been often cast to the ground; so I heartily wish, that the many operous prolix answers which the boasting of our adversaries hath drawn forth,—had not got this poor nothing more repute a thousand times, than its own strength, or any addition of force from the managers of it, could have procured unto it.

Supposing then, 1. That the term *believe*, be used in the same sense in both propositions; (for if otherwise, the syllogism is false in the form of it.) 2. That by *believing*, is understood, *a saving application of Christ to the soul—as held out in the promise*; for to believe that Christ died for me in particular, as is asserted to be the duty of every one, can be nothing else but such a saving application. 3. That a *believing* that Christ died for any, according to the business in question,—must be with reference to the purpose of the Father, and intention of Jesus Christ himself; for that is

it which, with regard to any *universality*, is by us opposed.*
 4. That the term (*every one*) must relate unto all men as considered in an *alike condition*; for several respects and conditions of the same persons, may cause them to come under several obligations unto duties;†—now there is no one condition common unto all, but only the state of wrath and death, Eph. ii. 3. and therefore every man must be considered as in that condition.—The sense then of the *minor* proposition, is in sum this, *viz.* “All men in
 “ the world, as considered in a state of wrath and unregeneracy,
 “ are bound to believe (as before described) that it was the intention of God that Christ should die for every one of them in
 “ particular.”

Now, not to say any thing to the *major proposition*, (which yet is false; that which men are bound to believe in this sense, being, as hath been observed by many, neither *true* nor *false*; but *good*‡) the *assumption* is absolutely false, and hath not the least colour of reason or Scripture to support it; and (taking *every man* for every individual in the world) when our adversaries prove it, I engage myself to be their *profelyte*. For,

(1.) Then must some be bound to believe that which is false; which cannot be; every obligation to believe being from the God of truth; now it is false that Christ died for all, and every individual of human kind; as hath been before proved at large.

(2.) Then should men be bound immediately to believe that which is not revealed, though *divine revelation* be the object of all faith; for the Scriptures do not hold out any where, that Christ died for this or that particular man as *such*; but only for sinners indefinitely,—specified to some *antecedently* by God's purpose, and *consequently* by their own purchased obedience.

(3.) Neither indeed is the *intention* and *purpose* of God concerning which we now inquire, proposed as the object of the faith of any,§ but only his command, promises, and threatenings; the other

* Thus, the question here is not,—about believing a particular interest in the death of Christ, upon the footing of the *promise*; by a saving application of him to the soul, as held out therein; but about believing that interest in his death, upon the footing of his *intention*—and the Father's *purpose*; which is the thing opposed.

† That is, (in the present case)—as to the *immediateness* of these obligations, in the stated order of duties.

‡ That is—God's intention that Christ should die for persons in particular, comes not under the speculative consideration of a *true* thing—to be assented unto; but the practical consideration of a *good* thing to be embraced.

§ That is,—the said *divine intention* and *purpose*, is not proposed by the gospel unto the faith of any; as a matter which their faith, immediately and at first instance, has any way ado with.

other being left to be collected, and assured to the soul,—by an experience and sense of some sweet infallible issue and effect thereof in the heart* actually enjoyed.

(4.) Nor can any command in the Scripture to believe, be interpreted by the purpose and intention of God; as though the meaning of it should be,—God intended that Christ should die for thee in particular; nor doth any promise contain that sense.

(5.) Besides, (which of itself is enough to break the neck of this argument) all have not any such object of faith as Christ's death, at all proposed to them. And how can they believe, unless they hear? can they be bound to believe that, of which they never heard the least rumour? How many millions of infants, and others in barbarous nations, go to their own place; without hearing the least report of Jesus Christ, or his sufferings for them or others, even in these days of the gospel? how much more then, before the coming of Christ in the flesh; when the means of grace were restrained to one small nation, with some few *profelytes*? Were all these, are they that remain,—all and every one bound to believe, that Christ died for them all and every one in particular? these that think so, are doubtless bound to go tell all of them so; I mean such of them as are yet in the land of the living. Is not *unbelief* the great damning sin, where faith is required, John iii. 36? and yet doth not Paul prove, that many shall be damned for sinning against the light of nature, Rom. ii. 12? an evident demonstration that faith is not required of all, all are not bound to believe. But,

2dly. Perhaps our adversaries will except,—as they must except, if they intend to have any colour or shew of strength, left unto this argument; that they mean it only in respect of them who are called by the word, and so it is of force; to which end, let it be thus proposed, *viz. That which every one called by the word, to whom the gospel is preached, is bound to believe; is true; but that Christ died for him in particular, every one so called is bound to believe; therefore it is true.*—To which I answer,

1. Only the last exception foregoing, is taken off by this re-
formed

* The faith of God's *intention* and *purpose*, as to Christ's dying for a person in particular.—is the same upon the matter, with the faith of a person's *election*; which noway belongs to faith as justifying; and when this is said to be collected—by an experience and sense of some sweet infallible issue and effect thereof in the heart, and thus assured to the soul; the meaning cannot be,—that this assurance (or faith) is founded upon the said inward experience and sense, as its proper ground;—but that faith is hereby carried forward upon its object in the word, unto a believing of everlasting love—in the divine purpose and intention towards the person,

formed arguments ; all the rest stand in their full force, which are sufficient to evert it. Moreover, who seeth not,—that this very reforming of the argument, hath made it altogether useless to the cause in whose defence it was produced ; for if any one, much more the greatest part of men, be excepted,—which are now excluded from the verge of this argument ; then the *general ransom* falls to the ground. From the *innumerable multitudes of all*, we are come to the *many that are called* ; and doubt not, but that we shall instantly descend to the *few that are chosen*. Unto the exception that *that which is true in respect of them to whom it is proposed, would also be true in respect of all—if it should be proposed to them* ; I answer by the way,

(1.) That the argument is to be taken from the scriptural obligation to believe ; and can be extended no further, than that is actually extended.

(2.) That it is no safe disputing of what would be, or should be,—if things were not as God hath appointed or ordained them. We see the will of God for the present ; neither are we to *suppose*,—so as to make our supposal a bottom for any arguments, that they could have been otherways disposed.

(3.) That if the *gospel* should be preached to all the world, or all in the world,—this is all the mind and will of God, that would or can in general be signified to them by it : *He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved, but he that believeth not shall be damned* ; or that God hath concatenated and knit these two things together, *faith and salvation* ; so that whosoever will enjoy the *latter*, must practise the former. If the *gospel* should now be preached to the *Turks and Indians*, and they should reject it ; certainly they should be damned,—for not believing that which they were, upon the preaching of it, bound to believe. Now what is this ? that Christ died for every one of them in particular ? no, doubtless ! but this ; *there is no name under Heaven whereby men must be saved, but only the name of Christ made known to them in the gospel* ; and that they must perish, for rejecting the counsel and wisdom of God to save sinners by the blood of Jesus ; for not believing the necessity of a Redeemer, and that *Jesus of Nazareth* is that Redeemer ;—according to his own word to the Jews ; *If ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins* ; as indeed the peculiar infidelity of that people, was their not believing him to be their Messiah, whom they saw to be declared to be the Son of God with power. The *not believing these things*, would be the soul-damning infidelity of such obstinate refusers, to come in upon the call of the *gospel* ; and not a refusing to believe that Christ died for every one of them in particular ; which could not, by the rule of the *gospel*, be proposed unto them ; and which they never come so far as to question, or esteem.

2. Still then we deny the *minor* proposition of the reduced syllogism ;

logism; and that partly for the reasons before produced; partly for these subjoined.

(1.) They to whom the gospel is preached, are bound to believe with that faith which is required to justification: Now this is not a full persuasion that Christ died for any one in particular, in the intention and purpose of God; which revealeth not the object of justification, nor the way whereby a sinner may be justified.*

(2.) Because there is an order, natural in itself, and established by God's appointment, in the things that are to be believed; so that until some of them are believed, the rest are not required.† A man is not commanded, nor can be reasonably, to get to the top of a ladder, by skipping all the lower rounds. It is necessary then, [1.] To repent, and believe the gospel to be the word of God, to contain his will; and that *Jesus Christ* therein revealed, is the wisdom and power of God unto salvation. [2.] To believe that there is an inseparable connection by God's appointment, between faith and salvation; *gospel-faith* carrying a sinner quite out of himself, and from off his own righteousness. [3.] That there be a particular conviction by the Spirit, of the necessity of a Redeemer—to their souls in particular; whereby they become weary, heavy laden, and burdened. [4.] That there be a serious full recumbency, and rolling of the soul upon Christ in the promise of the gospel, as an all-sufficient Saviour, able to deliver and save to the utmost, them that come to God by him; ready, able, and willing, through the preciousness of his blood and sufficiency of his ransom, to save every soul that shall freely give up itself unto him for that end; amongst whom the person is resolved to be. And in doing of all this, there is none called on by the gospel once to inquire after the purpose and intention of God, concerning the particular objects of the death of Christ; every one being fully assured, that his death shall be profitable to them that believe in him and obey him. Now,

(3.) After all this,‡ and not before, it lies upon a believer to assure

* There seems to have been a mistake in the first printing of this clause; and that it should run,—*which is not revealed to the object of justification, or in the way whereby a sinner may be justified.*

† That is, are not *immediately* required, in the order of duty; as, supposing a man required to get up to a certain height at the top of a ladder, he is not required to be *immediately* at the top; but to proceed thereunto, by the lower steps.

‡ The several steps of faith before-mentioned, are not to be taken as *so many faiths*, of different degrees; but as all *one faith*; nor is it to be understood, that saving faith proceeds in these steps by a distinct gradation, or one after another, in the order of time; but that all these steps are materially included, in that *one* act of faith, whereby it closes with Christ for justification.

assured his soul, (according as he finds* the fruit of the death of Christ in him and towards him) of the good will and eternal love of God to him, in sending his Son to die for him in particular. What a preposterous course, and how opposite to the rule of the gospel, were it; to call upon a man to believe, that it was the intention and purpose of God that Christ should die for him in particular, and desire him to assure his soul thereof; before he be convinced, either [1.] of the truth of the gospel in general; or [2.] that faith is the only way of salvation; or [3.] that himself standeth in need of a Saviour; or [4.] that there is enough in Christ to save and recover him, if he give up himself unto him in his own way? Now it is most apparent, that it is only such as these, that are bound† to believe that whereof we discourse.

3dly. The argument then must be once again reformed; and thus proposed, viz. "That which every one, convinced of the necessity of a Saviour, and of the right way of salvation, hungering, thirsting, and panting after Jesus Christ, as able alone to give him refreshment, is bound to believe; is true; but every such a one is bound to believe, that Christ died for him in particular; therefore it is true." And some grant the whole; without any prejudice to the cause we have undertaken to defend.

It is most apparent then, 1. That all that are called by the word, are not, in what state or condition soever they continue, bound to believe that Christ died for them by name;‡ but only such as are so qualified as before described: 2. That the precept of *believing*, with fiduciary confidence, that Christ died for any in particular, is not proposed, nor is obligatory, to all that are called; nor is it in the not-performance of it any otherwise a sin, but as it is in the root and habit of unbelief, or not turning to God in Christ for mercy.§ 3. That no *reprobate* for whom Christ died

* That is, finds it by faith, in its exercise before described.

† That is, bound to believe so *immediately*, according to the stated order of duties.

‡ That is, are not bound to believe this, with reference to God's *purpose* and *intention*; as if the faith of Christ's having intentionally died for them, could consist with a continuing in their natural estate; or as if such a persuasion belonged to justifying faith; or as if that persuasion were required and attainable any otherwise, than according to the order of duty before declared.

§ It is to be remembered here, as the author has before advertised, that he is only speaking of Christ's having died, [according to the Father's *purpose* and his own *intention*] for any in particular; and the precept of *believing* this (he declares) *is not proposed, nor obligatory to all that are called*; as to which, see the foregoing note. But the *not believing* of this, is acknowledged to be their *sin*; as it is in the root and habit of *unbelief*; that is, it is

died not, shall be condemned for not believing that Christ died for him in particular, which is not true; but for not believing those things whereunto he was called, before related, which are all most true, and that in reference to him. 4. That the command of believing in Christ, which is especially urged as given unto all, is not, in that particular contended about, obligatory unto any; but upon fulfilling of the conditions thereto required.* 5. To believe on the name of Jesus Christ, which is the command, 1 John iii. 23. is not to believe, that it was the intention of God that Christ should die for us in particular; but to rest upon him for salvation, as Isa. 1. 10. Neither, 6. is the testimony of God, to which we ought to set our seal that it is true, any other but this: *He that hath the Son hath life, but he that hath not the Son of God hath not life*, 1 John v. 12. which reprobates disbelieving Sinners, who do what in them lies to make God a liar; and are justly condemned for it.—He that desireth to see more of this argument, let him consult, if he please, *Piscator, Perkins, Twisse, Synod of Dort, Moulin, Baronius, Rutherford, Spanhemius, Amesius, &c.*

OBJECT. II. “That doctrine which fills the minds and souls of
“ poor miserable sinners, with doubts and scruples whether they
“ ought to believe or not, when God calls them thereunto; cannot
“ be agreeable to the gospel; but this doth the doctrine of the particularity of redemption; it fills the minds of sinners with scruples and fears whether they may believe or not, and that because
“ they are uncertain whether it was the intention of God that
“ Christ should die in particular for them or not, seeing it is supposed he died not for all but only for his elect; whereupon the
“ soul, when it is called upon to believe, may justly fall a questioning, whethether it will be available or not for him so to do, and
“ whether it will be his duty or not, seeing he knoweth not whether Christ died for him or not.”

Ans. 1st. That scruples, doubts, and fears, the proper issue of unconquered remaining unbelief, will often arise in the hearts of sinners, sometimes against, sometimes taking occasion from the truth of the gospel, is too evident upon experience; all the question is, whether the doctrine itself scrupled or stumbled at, do of itself in its own nature give cause thereto, unto those who rightly perform their duty; or whether all those fears and scruples be

their sin; yet not *immediately*; but in the way of its being *more immediately* their sin, that they make not a *saving application* of Christ by faith as he is held out in the promise, according to what is before set forth

* It is also to be remembered here, as the author has before declared, that he speaks not of any *conditions*, with respect to God's purpose and intention of things; but only with respect to the connexion and order of the things themselves.

be the natural product and issue of corruption and unbelief; setting up themselves against the truth as it is in Jesus. The first we deny, concerning the doctrine of the particularity of effectual redemption: the latter, God alone can remedy.

2dly. This objection supposeth, that a man is bound to know and be persuaded, (that is, to believe) that Jesus Christ died by the appointment of God for him in particular, before he believe in Jesus Christ; nay this they make the bottom of their argument, that men, according to our persuasion, may scruple whether they ought to believe or not; because they are not assured before, that Christ died for them in particular, by the designation and appointment of God. Now, if this be not to involve themselves in a plain contradiction, I know not what is; for what, I pray, is it according to Scripture, for a man to be assured that Christ died for him in particular? is it not the very highest improvement of faith? doth it not include a sense of the spiritual love of God, shed abroad in our hearts? is it not the top of the apostle's consolation, Rom. viii. 34, 35? and the bottom of all his joyful assurance, Gal. ii. 20? So that they evidently require, that a man must believe before he do believe; that he cannot believe, and shall exceedingly fear whether he ought to do so or not; unless he believe, before he believe. Methinks such a removing of scruples, were the ready way to intangle doubting consciences, in further inextricable perplexities.

3dly. We deny that a persuasion that it was the will of God that Christ should die for him in particular, either is or can be any way necessary, that a sinner be drawn to believe; for considering sinners as such, whose duty it is to believe; the call of Christ, Matth. ix. 28. Isa. lv. 1. the command of God, 1 John iii. 23. the promise of life upon believing, with the threatening against unbelief, John iii. 36. the all-sufficiency of blood of Christ to save all believers, Acts xx. 21. Ephes. v. 2. the assured salvation of all believers without exception, Mark xvi. 16. and the like, are enough to remove all doubts and fears, and are all that the Scripture holds out for that purpose.

4thly. That persuasion which, 1. asserts the certainty of salvation by the death of Christ, unto all believers whatsoever; 2. affirms the command of God and the call of Christ to be infallibly declarative of that duty which is required of the person commanded and called, which if it be performed, will be assuredly acceptable to God, 3. holds out purchased free grace, to all distressed and burdened consciences in general; 4. discovers a fountain of blood, all-sufficient to purge all the sin of every one in the world, that will use the appointed means for coming unto it; that doctrine, I say, cannot possibly be the cause of any doubt or scruple in the minds of convinced burdened sinners, whether they ought to believe or not; now all this held forth, by the doctrine of

of particular effectual redemption, in the dispensation of the gospel suitable thereto.

5thly. I shall then let go this objection, without further pursuit; only attended with this query, *viz.* What is it that, according to the authors of *universal redemption*, men are bound to believe; when they know beforehand, that Christ died for them in particular? A persuasion of the love of God and good will of Christ, it cannot be, that they have before-hand, John iii. 16. Rom. v. 8. Nor can it be a coming to God by Christ, for the enjoyment of the fruits of his death; for what is that, I pray? There are no immediate fruits of the death of Christ, according to *them*, but what are common to all; which may be damnation as well as salvation; for more are damned than saved; infidelity as well as faith, for the most are unbelievers. As the immediate fruits, then, of the death of Christ, can be nothing but that which is common to them with those that perish, plainly, their faith in Christ will at length appear to be *Socinian* obedience.

There be three things that remain, about which there is no small contention; all of them, things in themselves excellent and valuable; and each laid claim to, by the several persuasions concerning which we treat; but with such an unequal plea, that an easy judgment might serve to decide the controversy. Now these are, the exaltation of God's *free grace*, the *merit* of Christ, and the *consolation* of our souls; let us consider them in order, and let each persuasion take its due.

OBJECT. III. For the first, or the exaltation of God's *free grace*; I know not how it comes to pass, but so it is,—men have entertained a persuasion, that the opinion of *universal redemption* serveth exceedingly to set forth the *love and free grace of God*; yea they make free grace, that glorious expression, to be nothing but that which is held forth in this their opinion, *viz.* that God loveth *all*, and gave Christ to die for *all*, and is ready to save *all*, if *they will come to him*. Herein, say they, is *free grace* and love magnified indeed; this is the universality of free grace, and such other flourishing expressions; whereas the contrary opinion chains up the love and grace of God to a few.

But, 1st. stay a little; what I pray is this your grace, free grace, that is universal? Is it the grace of election? truly no; God hath not chosen *all* to salvation, Rom. ix. 11, 12. Ephes. i. 4. Rom. viii. 28. Is it the grace of effectual vocation? no neither; doubtless that it cannot be; *for whom God calls, he also justifieth, and glorifies*, Rom. viii. 30. and xi. 25, 26, 29. nay *all* have not been, *all* are not outwardly called, Psal. cxlvii. 19, 20. Rom. x. 14. Is it the grace of cleansing and sanctification? why; are *all* purged, are *all* washed, in the blood of Jesus; or it is the *church* only, Ephes. v. 25, 26, 27? Some, sure, are defiled still, Titus i. 15. faith is the principle of the heart's purification, and all men

have not faith. Is it the grace of justification; the free love and mercy of God, in pardoning and accepting sinners? but, friends! is this universal? are all pardoned, are all accepted; see Rom. i. 17. and iii. 22. and v. 1. Is it the grace of redemption in the blood of Christ? see, I pray, Rev. v. 9.—What then is this your universal free grace? is it not universally a figment of your own brains; or is it not a new name for that old idol *freewill*? is it not destructive to free grace, in every branch of it? doth it not tend to the eversion of the whole covenant of distinguishing grace; evidently denying, that the conditions thereof are wrought in any of the federates, by virtue of the promise of the covenant?

Are not the two great aims of their free grace, to mock God, and exalt themselves? Do not they propose the Lord, as making a pretence of love, good will, free grace and pardon, unto all; yet never once acquainting incomparably the greatest number of them, with any such love or good will at all; although he know that, without his effecting of it, they can never come to any such knowledge.—As for those that are outwardly called to the knowledge of these things; do they not, by their universal grace, feign the Lord to pretend that he loves them all, has sent his Son to die for them all, and to desire that they all may be saved; yet upon such a condition, as without him they can no more effect than to climb to Heaven by a ladder, which yet he will not do? Do not they openly make God to say, *such is this my love, my universal grace, that by it I will freely love them; I dare joyfully embrace them in all things, but only that which will do them good*? Would they not affirm him to be a grossly counterfeiting hypocrite, that should go to a poor blind man and tell him,—Alas, poor man! I pity thy case, I see thy want, I love thee exceedingly; open thine eyes, and I will give thee an hundred pounds? and dare they assign such a deportment, to the most holy God of truth? Is their universal grace, then, any thing but a mock? Did that ever do good to any, as to salvation, which is common to all? Are they not the two properties of the grace of God in the Scripture, that it is discriminating and effectual? and is not their grace any thing else but these? Let it be granted, that all is true which they say concerning the extent of grace; is it such grace, as that ever any soul was saved by it; why I pray then are not all? They will say, because they do not believe; so then, the bestowing of faith is no part of this free grace.—And here is your second aim; even to exalt yourselves, and your free will, in the room of grace; or at least leaving room for it to come in, to have the best share in the work of salvation, *viz.* in believing itself, that makes all the rest profitable.

See now, what your universality of free grace leads and tends to; are not the very terms opposite to one another? In a word, to bring in reprobates to be objects of free grace, you deny the free grace

grace of God to the elect; and to make it universal, you deny it to be effectual; that all may have a share of it, they deny any to be saved by it; for saving grace must be restrained.

2dly. On the other side; in what one title, I pray you, doth the doctrine of the effectual redemption of God's elect only, in the blood of Jesus, impair the free grace of God? Is it in its *freedom*? why, we say it is so free, that if it be not altogether free, it is no grace at all. Is it in its efficacy? why, we say that by grace we are saved; ascribing the whole work of our recovery and bringing to God, in *solidum*, thereto. Is it in its extent? we affirm it to be extended to every one that is, was, or ever shall be delivered from the pit. It is true we do not call grace that goeth into hell, free grace in a gospel notion; for we deem the free grace of God so powerful, that wherever it hath designed and chosen out itself a subject, it brings God and Christ and salvation with it to eternity.

But (say ye) you do not extend it unto all; you tie it up to a few. Well, *De tuo largitor, puer*; is the extending of the love and favour of God, in our power? hath he not mercy on whom he will have mercy, and doth he not harden whom he will? Yet, do not we affirm that it is extended to the universality of the saved ones? should we throw the children's bread to dogs? Friends, we believe that the grace of God in Christ, worketh faith to every one, to whom it is extended; that the conditions of that covenant which is ratified in his blood, are all effectually wrought in the heart of every covenanted person; that there is no love of God, that is not effectual; that the blood of Christ was not shed in vain; that of ourselves we are *dead in trespasses and sins*, and can do nothing but what the free grace of God worketh in us; and therefore we cannot conceive, that it can be extended to all. For you, who affirm that millions of those that are taken into a new covenant of grace, do perish eternally, that it is left to men to believe, that the will of God may be frustrate and his love ineffectual, that we distinguish ourselves one from another; you may extend it whither you please; for it is indifferent to you whether the objects of it go to heaven or to hell.

But in the mean while, I beseech you, friends! give me leave to question, whether this you talk of, be God's free grace, or your fond figment? his love, or your wills? For truly, for the present, it seems to me the latter only. But yet our prayers shall be, that God would give you infinitely more of his love, than is contained in that ineffectual universal grace wherewith you so flourish; only we shall labour, that poor souls be not seduced by you, with the specious pretences of free grace to all; not knowing that this your free grace, is a mere painted cloth, that will give them no assistance at all, to deliver them from that condition wherein they are, but only give them leave to be saved, if they can; whereas they are ready, by the name you have given to the brat of your own brain,

brain, to suppose you intend an effectual almighty saving grace, that will certainly bring all to God to whom it is extended, of which they have heard in the Scripture; whilst you laugh in your sleeves, to think how simply these poor souls are deluded with that empty shew; the substance whereof is this, *viz.* go your ways, be saved if you can, in the way revealed, God will not hinder you.

OBJECT. IV. Each party contests about the exaltation of the *merit* of Christ; for so are their mutual pretences. Something hath been said to this before; so that now I shall be brief. Take then only a short view of the difference that is between them, where each pretends to exalt the merit of Christ, in that which is by the other denied; and this plea will suddenly be at an end. And

1st. There is but one only thing, that concerns the death of Christ, in which the authors of the *general ransom* are upon the affirmative; and whereby they pretend to set forth the excellency of his death and oblation, *viz.* that the benefits thereof are extended unto all and every one: whereas their adversaries straiten it unto a few, a very few, none but the elect; which, they say, is derogatory to the honour of the Lord Jesus Christ. And this is that, wherein they pretend so exceedingly to advance his name and merit; above the pitch that *they* aim at, who assert the effectual redemption of the elect only. The truth is, the measure of the honour of Jesus Christ, is not to be assigned by us poor worms of the dust; that he takes it to be honour, which he gives and ascribes unto himself; and nothing else. He hath no need of our lie, for his glory; so that if *this* did, in our eyes, seem for the exaltation of the glory of Christ; yet arising from a lie of our own hearts, it would be an abomination unto him. Moreover, we deny that this doth any way serve to set out the nature and dignity of the death of Christ; because the extent of its efficacy to all, (if any such thing should be) doth not arise from its own innate sufficiency; but from the free-pleasure and determination of God; which, how it is enervated by a pretended universality, was before declared. The value of a thing ariseth from its own nature, sufficiency and worth, unto any purpose whereunto it is to be employed; which the maintainers of effectual redemption, do assert in the death of Christ, to be much above what any of their adversaries ascribe unto it.

2^{dly}. Should I now go about to declare, in how many things the honour of Christ, and the excellency of his death and passion, with the fruits of it, is held forth in that doctrine which we have sought to open from the Scriptures; above all that can be assigned to it, agreeable to their own principal maxims who maintain universal redemption; (and that according to truth itself) I should be forced to repeat much that hath already been spoken. So that it shall suffice me, to present the reader with this following *antithesis*, *viz.*

Universality.

Universalists.

Scriptural Redemption.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Christ died for all and every one, elect and reprobate.</i> 2. <i>Most of them for whom Christ died are damned.</i> 3. <i>Christ, by his death, purchased not any saving grace for them for whom he died.</i> 4. <i>Christ took no care, for the greatest part of them for whom he died, that ever they should hear one word of his death.</i> 5. <i>Christ, in his death, did not ratify nor confirm a covenant of grace with any fæderates; but only procured by his death, that God might, if he would, enter into a new covenant with whom he would, and upon what condition he pleased.</i> 6. <i>Christ might have died, and yet no one be saved.</i> 7. <i>Christ had no intention to redeem his church, any more than the wicked seed of the serpent.</i> 8. <i>Christ died not for the infidelity of any.</i> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. <i>Christ died for the elect only.</i> 2. <i>All those for whom Christ died are certainly saved.</i> 3. <i>Christ, by his death, purchased all saving grace for them for whom he died.</i> 4. <i>Christ sends the means, and reveals the ways of life, to all them for whom he died.</i> 5. <i>The new covenant of grace was confirmed to all the elect, in the blood of Jesus.</i> 6. <i>Christ by his death purchased, upon covenant and compact, an assured peculiar people; the pleasure of the Lord prospering to the end in his hand.</i> 7. <i>Christ loved his church, and gave himself for it.</i> 8. <i>Christ died for the infidelity of the elect.</i> |
|---|--|

Divers other instances of the like nature, might be easily collected; upon the first view whereof, the present difference in hand would quickly be determined; these few, I doubt not, are sufficient in the eyes of all experienced christians, to evince, how little the *general ransom* conduceth to the honour and glory of Jesus Christ; or to the setting forth of the worth and dignity of his death and passion.

OBJECT. V. The next and last thing which comes under debate, in this contest, is *gospel consolation*; which God in Christ is abundantly willing we should receive. A short disquisition, whether of the two opinions treated on, doth give the firmest basis and soundest foundation hereunto; will, by the Lord's assistance, lead

us to an end of this long debate: *The God of truth and comfort, grant, that all our undertakings, or rather his workings in us for truth, may end in peace and consolation.* To clear this, some things are to be premised; as,

1st. All true evangelical consolation belongeth only to believers, Heb. vi. 17, 18. *God's people*, Isa. xl. 1, 2. upon unbelievers *the wrath of God abideth*, John iii. 36.

2^{dly}. To make out consolation, unto them to whom it is not due, is a no less crime, than to hide it from them to whom it doth belong, Isa. v. 20. Jer. xxiii. 14. Ezek. xiii. 10.

3^{dly}. T. M. his attempt to set forth the death of Christ so, that all might be comforted, (meaning all and every one in the world, as appeareth) is a proud attempt to make that straight, which God hath made crooked; and most opposite to the gospel.

4. That doctrine which holds out consolation from the death of Christ to unbelievers, cries *peace, peace*; when God says *there is no peace*.

These things being premised, I shall briefly demonstrate the four following positions, viz. 1. That the extending of the death of Christ unto an universality, in respect of the object, cannot give the least ground of consolation to them, whom God would have to be comforted by the gospel. 2. That the denying of the efficacy of the death of Christ, toward them for whom he died, cuts the nerves and sinews of all strong consolation; even such as is proper to believers to receive, and peculiar to the gospel to give. 3. That there is nothing in the doctrine of the redemption of the elect only, that is yet in the least measure to debar them from consolation, to whom comfort is due. 4. That the doctrine of the effectual redemption of the sheep of Christ, by the blood of the covenant, is the true solid foundation of all durable consolation.

1. Begin we with the first; *that the extending of the death of Christ unto an universality, in respect of the object, hath nothing in it, as peculiar unto it, that can give the least ground of consolation unto them whom God would have to be comforted.* That gospel-consolation, properly so called, being a fruit of actual reconciliation with God, is proper and peculiar only to believers, I laid down before; and suppose it to be a truth out of all question and debate; now that no consolation can be made out to them as such, from any thing which is peculiar to the persuasion of a general ransom, is easily proved by these following reasons.

(1.) No consolation can arise unto believers, from that which is no where in the *Scripture* proposed as a ground, cause or matter of consolation; as the general ransom is not; for, [1.] that which hath no being, can have no affection nor operation; [2.] all the foundations and materials of consolation, are things particular and peculiar only to some; as shall be declared.

(2.) No consolation can accrue unto believers, from that which

common unto them, with those whom, [1.] God would not have comforted; [2.] that shall assuredly perish to eternity; [3.] that stand in open rebellion against Christ; [4.] that never hear one word of gospel, or consolation: Now to all these, and such as these, doth the foundation of *consolation*, as proposed with and arising from the *general ransom*, appertain; equally with the choicest of believers.

(3.) Let a man try in the time (not of disputation, but) of desertion and temptation, what consolation or peace to his soul he can obtain from such a collection as this; *Christ died for all men, I am a man, therefore Christ died for me.* Will not his own heart tell him, that notwithstanding all that he is assured of in that conclusion, the wrath of God may abide on him for evermore? Doth he not see that, notwithstanding this, the Lord sheweth so little love unto very many millions of the sons of men, (of whom the former collection (according to the present opinion) is true, as well as of himself) as that he doth not once reveal himself, or his Son unto them? What good will it do me, to know that Christ died for me; if notwithstanding that, I may perish for ever? If you intend me any consolation, from that which is common unto *all*, you must tell me what it is which all enjoy, that will satisfy my desires, which are carried out after assurance of the love of God in Christ? If you give me no more to comfort me, than what you give or might have given to *Judas*, can you expect I should receive settlement and consolation? Truly miserable comforters are you all, physicians of no value, *Job's* visitors; skillful only to add affliction unto the afflicted.

But be of good comfort, will *Arminians* say; *Christ is a propitiation for all sinners, and now thou knowest thyself so to be.* Answ. True; but is Christ a propitiation for all the sins of those sinners? If so, how can any of them perish? If not, what good will this do me, whose sins perhaps (as unbelief) are such, as for which Christ was not a propitiation? But (will they say) *exclude not thyself, God excludeth none; the love which caused him to send his Son, was general towards all;* tell me not of God's excluding, I have sufficiently excluded myself; will he powerfully take me in? hath Christ not only purchased that I shall be admitted, but also procured me ability, to enter into his Father's arms? Why, (say ye) *He hath opened a door of salvation to all;* alas! is it not a vain endeavour to open a grave, for a dead man to come out? Who lights a candle for a blind man to see by? To open a door for him to come out of prison, who is blind and lame and bound, yea dead; is rather to deride his misery, than to procure him liberty; neither tell me that will yield me strong consolation, under the enjoyment whereof the greatest portion of men perish everlastingly.

2. The opinion concerning a general ransom, is so far from yielding firm consolation unto believers from the death of Christ;

that

that it quite overthrows all the choice ingredients of strong consolation, which flow therefrom; and that, (1.) by strange divisions and divulsions of one thing from another, which ought to be conjoined, to make up one certain foundation of confidence; (2.) by denying the efficacy of his death, towards them for whom he died; both which are necessary attendants of that persuasion.

(1.) They so divide the *impetration* of redemption, and the *application* thereof, (the first being, in their judgments, the only proper immediate fruit and effect of the death of Christ) that the one may belong to millions, who have no share in the other; yea that redemption may be obtained for *all*, and yet no one to have it so applied unto them, as to be saved thereby. Now the first of these, such as it is, (an effectual possible redemption, notwithstanding which all the sons of men might perish everlastingly) being the whole object of the death of Christ, (as is asserted) separated and divided from all such application of redemption unto any, as might make it profitable and useful in the least measure, (for they deny this *application* to be a fruit of the death of Christ; if it were, why is it not common to all for whom he died?) what comfort this can in the least degree afford to any poor soul, will not dive into my apprehension. *What shall I do*, saith the sinner; *the iniquity of my heels compasseth me about, I have no rest in my bones by reason of my sin; and now, whither shall I cause my sorrow to go?* Be of good cheer, (say they) Christ died for sinners; yea, *but shall the fruits of his death be certainly applied unto all them for whom he died? If not, I may perish for ever.* Here let them that can, answer him, according to the principles of *universalists*; without sending him to his own strength in believing, or that which in the close will be resolved into it; *et erit mihi magnus Apollo.* And if they send him thither, they acknowledge the consolation concerning which they boast, properly to proceed from ourselves; and not from the death of Christ.

(2.) Their separating between the *oblation* and *intercession* of Jesus Christ, makes little for the consolation of believers; yea indeed quite everts it.—There are, amongst others, two eminent places of Scripture; wherein the Holy Ghost holdeth forth consolation to believers, against those two general causes of all their troubles and sorrows, *viz.* their afflictions, and their sins. The first is, Rom. viii. 32, 33, 34. the other, 1 John ii. 1, 2. In both which places, the apostles make the bottom of the consolation which they hold out to believers, in their afflictions and failings, to be that strait bond and inseparable connexion which is between these two, with the identity of their objects, *viz.* the oblation and intercession of Jesus Christ. Let the reader consult both the texts, and he shall find, that *on this* lies the stress, and herein consists the strength of the several proposals for the consolation of believers, which in both places is principally intended; a more direct under-
taking

making for this end and purpose, cannot be produced. Now the authors of universal redemption, do all of them divide and separate these two; they allow of no connection between them, nor dependence of one upon another; farther than is effected by the will of man; his oblation they stretch to all, his intercession to a few only. But the death of Christ, separated from his resurrection and intercession being no where proposed as a ground of consolation, yea, positively declared to be unsuitable to any such purpose, 1 Cor. xv. 14. certainly they who hold it out as so separated, are no friends to christian consolation.

(3.) Their denial of the procurement of *faith, grace, holiness*, (the whole intendment of the new covenant) and perseverance therein, by the death and bloodshedding of Jesus Christ, unto all or any of them for whom he died, doth not appear to be so suitable an assertion, for to raise consolation from his cross, as is vainly pretended. What solid consolation, I pray, can be drawn from such dry breasts, as from whence none of these things do flow? That they have not immediate dependence on the death of Christ, according to the persuasion of the assertors of universal grace, hath been before declared, and is by themselves, not only confessed, but undertaken to be proved. Now where should a soul look for these things, but in the purchase of Christ? whence should they flow but from his side? or is there any consolation to be had without them? Is not the strongest plea for these things at the throne of grace, the procurement of the Lord Jesus? what promise is there of any thing without him? are not all the promises of God yea and amen in him? is there any attainment of these things in our own strength? is this the consolation you afford us, to send us from free grace to free will? Whither, I pray, according to your persuasion, should a poor soul go, that finds himself in want of these things? *To God, who gives all freely*; well; doth God bless us with any spiritual blessings, but only in Jesus Christ? doth he bless us with any thing in him, but what he hath procured for us? is not all grace as well procured by, as dispensed in a Mediator?—Is this a way to comfort a soul, and that from the death of Christ; to let him know that Christ did not procure those things for him, without which he cannot be comforted? *credat Apella.*

It is then most apparent, that the general ransom, (which is pretended) is so far from being the bottom of any solid consolation unto them whose due it is; that it is directly destructive of, and diametrically opposed unto, all those ways whereby the Lord hath declared himself willing that we should receive comfort from the death of his Son; drying up the breasts from whence, and poisoning the streams whereby it should be conveyed unto our souls.

3. The next thing we have to do, is to manifest, *That the doctrine of the effectual redemption of the elect only by the blood of Jesus, is not liable to any just exception as to this particular; nor doth any*

way abridge believers, of any part or portion of that consolation which God is willing they should receive. That alone which by the opposers of it, with any colour of reason, is objected; (for as to the exclamation, of shutting out innumerable souls from any share in the blood of Christ. seeing confessedly they are reprobates, unbelievers and persons finally impenitent, we are not at all moved at) comes to this head, *viz. That there is nothing in the Scripture, whereby any man can assure himself that Christ died for him in particular; unless we grant that he died for all.* But,

(1.) That this is notoriously false, the experience of all believers, who by the grace of God assured their hearts of their share and interest in Christ, as held out unto them in the promise, without the least thought of universal redemption, is a sufficient testimony.*

(2.) That the assurance arising from a practical syllogism, whereof one proposition is true in the word, and the second by the witness of the spirit in the heart, is infallible, hath hitherto been acknowledged by all; now such assurance may all believers have, that Christ died for them; with an intention and purpose to save their souls. For instance; all believers may draw out the truth of the word, and the faith created in their hearts, into this conclusion, *viz. [1.] Christ died for all believers; that is, all who chuse him and rest upon him as an all-sufficient Saviour; not that he died for them as such; but that all such are of those for whom he died.* He died not for believers, as believers; though he died for all believers; but for all the elect, as elect; who by the benefit of his death do become believers, and so obtain assurance that he died for them. For such of those that are elected, who are not yet believers; though Christ died for them, yet we deny that they can have any assurance of it, whilst they continue such; you suppose it a foul contradiction, if a man should be said to have assurance that Christ died for him in particular, and yet continue an unbeliever.—Now this first proposition, as in the beginning laid down, is true in the word; in innumerable places. [2.] The heart of a believer in the witness of the Spirit, assumes; *but I believe in Christ; that is, I chuse him for my Saviour, cast and roll myself on him alone for salvation, and give up myself unto him; to be disposed of unto mercy, in his own way.* Of the truth of this proposition in the heart of a believer, and the infallibility

* The difference between this and the following answer, is to be particularly observed. According to this first answer, believers may assure their hearts, of their share and interest in Christ, as held out to them in the promise; without respect to any experience in themselves; but the next answer is, about a reflex assurance, of Christ's having had an intention and purpose, in dying, to save their souls.

bility of it, there are also many testimonies in the word, as is known to all; from whence the conclusion is; *Therefore the Lord Jesus Christ died for me in particular, with an intention and purpose to save me.*

This is such a collection, as all believers, and none but believers, can justly make; so that it is peculiar to them alone; and unto those only, is this treasure of consolation to be imparted. The sufficiency of the death of Christ, for the saving of every one without exception that comes unto him, is enough to fill all the invitations and entreaties of the gospel unto sinners, to induce them to believe; which when, by the grace of Christ, they do, closing with the promise, the fore-mentioned infallible assurance of the intention and purpose of Christ to redeem them by his death, Matt. i. 21. is made known unto them. Now, whether this be not a better bottom and foundation, for a man to assure his soul unto rest and peace upon, than that reasoning which our opposers in this business, (most suitable to their own principles) lay as a common stone, *viz. Christ died for all men; I am a man; therefore Christ died for me;* let any man judge; especially considering, that indeed the first proposition is absolutely false; and the conclusion, if it could be true, yet according to their persuasion, can be no more ground of consolation than *Adam's* fall. All this is spoken, not as though either one opinion or other were able of itself to give consolation; which God alone, in the sovereignty of his free grace, can and doth create; but only to shew what principles are suitable to the means whereby he worketh on and towards his elect.

4. *The drawing of gospel consolation from the death of Christ, as held out to be effectual towards the elect only, for whom alone he died;* should close up our discourse. But considering, (1.) how abundantly this hath been done already, by divers eminent and faithful labourers in the vineyard of the Lord; (2.) how it is the daily task of the preachers of the gospel, to make it out to the people of God; (3.) how it would carry me out besides my purpose to speak of things in a *practical* way, having designed this discourse to be purely *polemical*; and (4.) that such things are no more expected nor welcome, to wise and learned men, in controversies of this nature, than knotty crabbed scholastical objections, in popular sermons and doctrinal discourses, intended merely for edification: I shall not proceed therein.

Only for a close, I desire the reader to peruse that one place, Romans viii. 32, 33, 34. And I make no doubt but that he will, if not infected with the leaven of the error opposed, conclude with me, that if there be any comfort, any consolation, any assurance, any rest, any peace, any joy, any refreshment, any exaltation of spirit, to be obtained here below, it is all to be had in the blood of Jesus long since shed, and his intercession still continued; as both are united, and appropriated to the elect of God; who by the pre-
cious

cious effects and fruits of them both, are drawn to believe, and preserved in believing, to the obtaining of an immortal crown of glory that shall not fade away.

Mono sopho Theo, dia Jesu Christou ho he dona eis tous Aiōnais.
AMEN.

.....

A few TESTIMONIES of the ANCIENTS.

I. **T**HE confession of the holy church of Smyrna; a little after the commendation given it by the Holy Ghost Rev. ii. 9. upon the martyrdom of Polycarpus.

Hoti oute ton Christon pote kataleipein dunesometha, ton hyper tes tou kosmou tōn sozomenōn soterias pathonta, oute heteron tina jebein. Euseb. Hist. Eccles. lib. 4. cap. 15.

“Neither can we ever forsake Christ, him who suffered for the “salvation of the world of them that are saved; nor worship any “other.”

II. The witness of holy Ignatius; as he was carrying to Rome from Antioch, to be cast to beasts for the testimony of Jesus. Epist. ad Phil. (anno 107.)

Houtos estin he pros ton patera agousa hodos, he petra, he pbragmos, he kleis, ho poimen, to hieron, he Thyra tes gnoseos, di hes eiseltōn Abraam kai Isaac kai Jacob, Moses, kai ho sympas tōn prophetōn choros, kai styloi ton kosmou hoi Apostoloi kai he nymphe ton Christou, hyper hes phernes logo exechee to oikeion haima, hina autē exagorase.

“This is the way leading to the Father, this the rock, the fold, “the key; he is the shepherd, the sacrifice; the door of know- “ledge, by which entered Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, and “the whole company of prophets, and the pillars of the world, “the apostles, and the spouse of Christ; for which, instead of a “dowry, he poured out his own blood, that he might redeem “her.”

Surely Jesus Christ gives not a dowry for any, but his own spouse.

III. Clemens, whose name was in the book of life, Phil. iv. 3. with the whole church at Rome in his days; in the epistle to the church of Corinth.

Dia ten agapen hen eschen pros hemas, to haima autou edōken hyper hemōn en thelemati autou, kai ten sarka hyper tes sarkos hemōn, kai ten psychen hyper tōn psychōn hemōn.

“For the love which he had unto us, he gave his blood for us, “according to his purpose: and his flesh for our flesh, and his life “for our lives.”

Where you have assigned, 1. The cause of Christ's death, his love to us; 2. The object of it, us or believers; 3. The manner how he redeemed us, even by commutation.

N. B. This triple testimony is taken from the very prime of undoubted antiquity.

IV. Cyprian. Epist. 63. to Cæcilius; an holy, learned and famous martyr. Ann. 250.

Nos omnes portabat Christus, qui et peccata nostra portabat.

"He bare all us, who bare our sins:" (that is) He sustained their persons on the cross, for whom he died.

The same, to *Demetrian*.

Hanc gratiam Christus impertit; subigendo mortem tropæo crucis, redimendo credentem pretio sanguinis sui.

"This grace hath Christ communicated; subduing death in the trophy of his cross, redeeming believers with the price of his blood."

The same; or some other ancient and pious writer of the cardinal works of Christ. Serm. 7. secund. Rivet. Cat. Sac. in Cyp. Scultet. Medel. ap.—Eras. prefat. ad lib.

The same author also, in express terms, mentions the sufficiency of the ransom paid by Christ; arising from the dignity of his person.

Tantæ dignitatis illa una Redemptoris nostri fuit oblatio, ut una ad tollenda mundi peccata sufficeret.

"Of so great dignity was that one oblation of our Redeemer, that it alone was sufficient to take away the sins of the world."

V. Cyrill. of Hierusalem, Cateches. 13. (cir. ann. 350.)

Kai me thaumases, ei kosmos holos elytrothe, ou gar en anthropos pfilos, alla huios theou monogenes, ho apothnescon.—Kai ei tote dia to xylon tes broseos, exeblythesan ek Paradeisou, ara dia to xylon Jesou nun eukopoteron hoi pisteuontes eis Paradeison ouk eiselenfontai?

"Wonder not if the whole world be redeemed; for he was not a mere man, but the only begotten Son of God, that died: and if then, through the eating of the tree (forbidden) they were cast out of Paradise; certainly now by the tree (or cross) of Jesus, shall not believers more easily enter into Paradise?"

So also doth another of them make it manifest, in what sense they use the word all, viz.

VI. Athanasius, of the incarnation of the Word of God. (cir. anno 350.)

Houtos

Houtos estin he pantôn zoe, kai hōs probaton hyper tes pantôn sōtērias antipsychon to beautou soma eis thanaton paradous.

"He is the life of *all*; and as a sheep, he delivered his body unto death—a price for their souls, that they *all* might be saved."

All, in both places, can be none but the elect, As,

VII. Ambrose de vocat. Gen. lib. 1. cap. 3. Or rather Prof. per. lib. 1 cap. 9. edit. Olivar. (cir. ann. 370.)

Si non credis, non descendit tibi Christus, non tibi passus est.

"If thou believe not, Christ did not descend for thee, he did not suffer for thee."

Ambr. de fide, ad Gratianum.

Habet populus Dei plenitudinem suam in electis enim et praeiis; atque ab omnium generalitate discretis, specialis quaedam censetur universitas; ut de toto mundo, totus mundus liberatus; et de omnibus hominibus, omnes homines videantur assumpti.

"For the people of God hath its own fulness—in the elect and foreknown; distinguished from the *generality of all*, there is accounted a certain *special universality*; so that the *whole world* seems to be delivered from the whole world; and *all men* to be taken out of all men."

In which place he proceedeth at large to declare the reasons, why, in this business, all, and the world, are so often used for some of all sorts.

N. B. These that follow, were wrote after the rising of the Pelagian heresy; which gave occasion to more diligence of search and wariness of expression, than had formerly been used by some.

VIII. Augustinus. de cor. et grat. cap. 11. (cir. ann. 420).

Per hunc Mediatorem, Deus ostendit eos, quos ejus sanguine redemit, facere se, ex malis, in eternum bonos.

"By him the Mediator, the Lord declareth, that he maketh those whom he hath redeemed with his blood,—of evil good to eternity."

Vult possidere Christus quod emit; tanti emit ut possideat.

"Christ will possess what he bought; he bought it with such a price, that he might possess it."

Idem Serm. 44, de verbis Apost.

Qui nos tanto pretio emit, non vult perire quos emit.

"He that bought us with such a price, will have none to perish whom he hath bought."

Idem,

Idem, tractat. 87. in Johan.

Ecclesiam plerumque etiam ipsam, mundi nomine appellat; sicut est illud, Deus erat in Christo mundum reconcilians sibi: itemque illud; Non venit Filius hominis ut judicet mundum, sed ut salvetur mundus per ipsum. Et in epistola sua Johannes ait; Advocatum habemus ad Patrem, Jesum Christum justum; et ipse propitiator est peccatorum nostrorum: non tantum nostrorum, sed etiam totius mundi. Totus ergo mundus est ecclesia; et totus mundus odit ecclesiam. Mundus igitur odit mundum; inimicus reconciliatum; damnatus salvatum; inquinatus mundatum: sed iste mundus quem Deus in Christo reconciliat sibi, et qui per Christum salvatur, de mundo electus est inimico, damnato, contaminato.

"He often calleth the *church* itself by the name of *the world*, as in that, *God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself*: and likewise that, *The Son of Man came not to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved*. And John, in his epistle, saith: *We have an advocate—and he is the propitiation for the sins of the whole world*. The *whole world* therefore is the *church*; and the *whole world* hateth the church. The *world* then hateth the *world*: that (world) which is at enmity, (hateth) the (world) reconciled; the condemned (hateth) the saved (world) the polluted (hateth) the cleansed (world:) but *that world* which God in Christ reconcileth to himself, and which is saved by Christ, is chosen out of the hostile, condemned, defiled *world*." Much more to this purpose might be easily cited out of Augustine; but his judgment in these things is known to all.

IX. Prosperus; Respon. ad Capit. Gal. cap. 9. (cir. ann. 440)

Non est crucifixus in Christo, qui non est membrum corporis Christo: cum itaque dicatur Salvator, pro totius mundi redemptione crucifixus, propter veram humanæ naturæ susceptionem; protest tamen dici pro his tantem crucifixus, quibus mors ipsius profuit. Diversa ab istis fors eorum est, qui inter illos censentur de quibus dicitur, Mundus eum non cognovit.

"He is not crucified *with Christ*, who is not a member of the body of Christ: when therefore our Saviour is said to be crucified for the redemption of the whole world, because of his true assumption of the human nature yet may he be said to be crucified only for them, unto whom his death was profitable. Different from these is their lot—who are reckoned amongst them of whom it is said, *The world knew him not*."

Idem; Resp. Object. Vincent. Resp. 1.

Redemptionis proprietas haud dubie penes illos est, de quibus princeps mundi missus est foras: mors Christi non ita impena est humano generi, ut ad redemptionem ejus, etiam qui regenerandi non erant, pertinerent.

"Doubtless the propriety of redemption is *theirs*, from whom the prince of this world is cast out: the death of Christ is not so laid

“laid out for human kind—that they also should belong unto
“redemption, who were not to be regenerated.”

Idem; de ingratis. cap. 9.

Sed tamen hæc aliqua si vis ratione tueri,
Et credi tam stulta cupis: jam pande quid hæc sit;
Quod bonus omnipotensque Deus, non omnia subdit
Corda sibi, periterque omnes jubet esse fideles?
Nam si nemo usquam est quem non velit esse redemptum,
Haud dubie impletur quicquid vult summa potestas:
Non omnes autem salvantur.

(Which is in sum:

If there be one whom God would not have redeemed, why are all saved: seeing the will of the Almighty is infallibly accomplished?

X. Council of Valence, Can. 4. (ann. 855)

Pretium mortis Christi datum est pro illis tantum, de quibus Dominus ipse dixit: Sicut Moses exaltavit serpentem in deserto, ita exaltari oportet Filius hominis; ut omnis qui credit in ipso non pereat, sed habeat vitam eternam.

“The price of the death of Christ is given for them alone, of
“whom the Lord himself said: *As Moses lifted up the serpent in
“the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up; that
“whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.*”



F I N I S

Wm W
1844

12

Samuel Cook, Boston